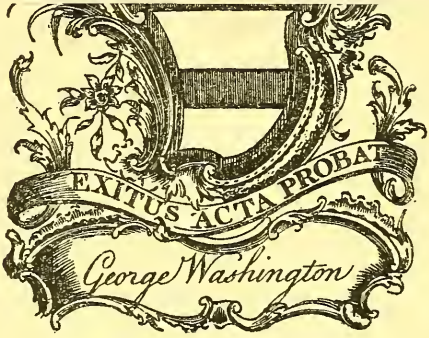
Boston University
College of Liberal Arts
Library

Upstairs
973.08
W274
v.12

July 2, 1936



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2010 with funding from
Boston Library Consortium Member Libraries

http://www.archive.org/details/writingsofgeorge012wash

GEORGE WASHINGTON
BICENTENNIAL EDITION

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

York Town 14th June 1778

Sir

This last to Your Excellency went by Davis, dated the 11th.—

Between one & two o'Clock yesterday the Packet which Your Excellency sent to Congress accompanied by Yours Excellency's Favor of the 11th was brought into the House; among other Papers it contained an Address from the British Commissioners to Congress, at that instant Congress were determining on a proper reply to be given to Sir H. Clinton's application for a Passport for Doctor Ferguson, I was ordered to read the Address, when I had advanced to the second Page, the House directed me to shut up all the Papers & adjourned to Monday Morning.

Your Excellency will be pleased to receive within the present Inclosure an Act of Congress of the 9th Inst. for adjusting Rations due to Officers in the Army— Also an Act for Repelling the attempts of hostile Indians & granting 932,743⅓ Dollars for that Service.—

Congress have ordered a Brevet to Major Mullens to Rank as Lieut. Colonel. the 11th. Inst. Also a Commission of Lt. Colonel the 13th. to Monsr. Du Cambray to be annexed to the Corps of Engineers.

I have the Honor to be
With the highest Esteem &
Respect Sir Your Excellency's
Most Obt. Servant
Henry Laurens
President
of Congress.

His Excellency
General Washington.

Letter from the President of Congress, Reporting That Body's Reaction to the Address of the British Peace Commissioners, June 14, 1778

THE WRITINGS OF

George Washington

from the

Original Manuscript Sources

1745–1799

Prepared under the direction of the UNITED STATES
GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION
and published by authority of CONGRESS

JOHN C. FITZPATRICK, *Editor*

Volume 12

June 1, 1778 - September 30, 1778

United States
Government Printing Office
Washington

General
July 2, 1934

PRINTED
JULY, 1934

UNITED STATES GEORGE WASHINGTON BICENTENNIAL COMMISSION

President of the United States
Chairman

Vice President of the United States
Speaker of the House of Representatives

United States Senate

SIMEON D. FESS, *Vice Chairman*
Ohio
ARTHUR CAPPER
Kansas
CARTER GLASS
Virginia
MILLARD E. TYDINGS
Maryland

House of Representatives

WILLIS C. HAWLEY
Oregon
JOHN Q. TILSON
Connecticut
JOSEPH W. BYRNS
Tennessee
R. WALTON MOORE
Virginia

Presidential Commissioners

MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
Pennsylvania
MRS. JOHN DICKINSON SHERMAN
Colorado
HENRY FORD
Michigan
GEORGE EASTMAN*
New York
C. BASCOM SLEMP
Virginia
WALLACE MCCAMANT
Oregon
ALBERT BUSHNELL HART
Massachusetts
JOSEPH SCOTT
California

Executive Committee

THE SENATE AND HOUSE COMMISSIONERS
C. BASCOM SLEMP
MRS. ANTHONY WAYNE COOK
JOSEPH SCOTT

Historian

PROF. ALBERT BUSHNELL HART

Director

REPRESENTATIVE SOL BLOOM

Executive Secretary
WILLIAM TYLER PAGE

*Deceased.

ADVISORY COMMITTEE
ON THE WRITINGS

Dr. J. Franklin Jameson, *Chairman*
Chair of American History and Chief of Manuscripts Division
Library of Congress

Professor Randolph G. Adams
Librarian William L. Clements Library
University of Michigan

President J. A. C. Chandler*
William and Mary College

President Tyler Dennett
Williams College

Dr. Charles Moore
Chairman United States Commission of Fine Arts

George W. Ochs-Oakes, Esq.*
Editor, New York Times

Brigadier General John M. Palmer
United States Army, Retired

Victor H. Paltsits
Chief of Manuscript Department
New York Public Library

* Deceased.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

1778

Page

To Governor William Livingston, June 1 1
Jacob Bankson—Musket balls—Inability to furnish a detachment of Continentals.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, June 1 . . 2
British ships sailed from Philadelphia.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, June 1 2
Scarcity of arms—Condition of his cavalry—Oath of allegiance.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Brooks, June 1 3
His claim to promotion.

To Major Alexander Clough, June 1 3
Scouting party to ascertain the evacuation of Philadelphia.

General Orders, June 1 4
Order of march of the army.

General Orders, June 2 7

To the President of Congress, June 2 8
Reformation of the North Carolina battalions—Proscription of Tories by States a mistaken policy.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 2 9
Colonel Lamb to halt on east side of the Hudson—Status of Colonel Malcom—Appearance of evacuation of Philadelphia.

To the Board of General Officers, June 2 10
Lieutenant Colonel Duplessis's claim to rank.

To the Board of General Officers, June 2 11
Examination of a spy.

To Colonel William Irvine, June 2 12
Courts-martial sentences.

To Elias Boudinot, June 2 13
Appointment of Major Beatty, Commissary of Prisoners.

To Major Alexander Clough, June 3 13
Stoppage of persons going between the lines—Seizure of provisions.

Page

General Orders, June 3 14

General Orders, June 4 15

To Lieutenant Colonel Alexander Hamilton, June 4 . 16
Exchange negotiations.

To Captain John Finley, June 4 17
Escort for wagons.

To Captain Nathaniel Hutchins, June 4 17
Wagon escort.

To the President of Congress, June 4 18
Letters from Clinton and Howe.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 5 18
Countermand of orders.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 5 . . . 19
Designs of the enemy—Suggests that small bodies of light troops act against the British.

To Brigadier General William Smallwood, June 5 . . 20
Stores taken in a prize sloop.

To Baron D'Arendt, June 5 20
His disinclination to join his regiment.

To Captain William Scull, June 5 21
To come to headquarters.

General Orders, June 5 21

General Orders, June 6 23

To Richard, Lord Howe, June 6 24
Receipt of acts of Parliament.

To Sir Henry Clinton, June 6 25
Exchange negotiations.

To the Board of War, June 6 25
Need of cartouche boxes.

To Jonathan Lawrence, June 6 26
Delivery of recruits.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, June 6 . . . 26
Equipment for the Marechaussée.

To Colonel George Baylor, June 6 27
Dragoons not arrived.

Page

To the President of Congress, June 7 27
Arrangement of army on new establishment—British peace commissioners.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 7 . . . 28
Arrival of British peace commissioners.

General Orders, June 7 29

General Orders, June 8 35

To Major General Nathanael Greene, June 8 . . . 35
Army to move to a new position.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, June 8 . . . 36
Removal of stores at Head of Elk.

To Captain Thomas Triplett, June 8 36
His resignation.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, June 8 36
Removal of magazine stores.

To William Fitzhugh, June 8 37
News of their son—Expectation of evacuation of Philadelphia—March of British and pursuit by the army.

To Colonel Lewis Nicola, June 9 38
Captain Woelper to be admitted to Invalids.

To Francis Dana, June 9 38
His appointment to assist in arranging the army.

To the President of Congress, June 9 38
Passport for Doctor Ferguson.

To Sir Henry Clinton, June 9 39
Has referred matter of Doctor Ferguson's passport to Congress.

To Doctor Adam Ferguson, June 9 39
His passport.

General Orders, June 9 39

To the President of Congress, June 10 41
Major Campbell's commission.

To John Augustine Washington, June 10 41
Arrival of British commissioners delays the evacuation—The States and their battalions—Relations between France and England.

To Brigadier General Lachlan McIntosh, June 10 . . 43
Aid for his Indian expedition—British peace commissioners.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, June 10 44
Foray of British in Rhode Island—Bounties.

To Colonel Edward Wigglesworth, June 10 45
Colonel Duplessis's rank.

To Henry Laurens, June 11 45
Letters from the commissioners—Caution in delivering them required.

To the President of Congress, June 11 46
Forwarding letters.

General Orders, June 11 46

General Orders, June 12 50

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 12 51
Plans of the enemy.

To William Eden, June 12 52
Doctor Ferguson—Sir Robert Eden.

To Governor George Johnstone, June 12 52
Acknowledgments.

General Orders, June 13 53

To Count Pulaski, June 13 55
Enlistment of Maryland troops.

To Chevalier Du Failly, June 13 55
Orders.

To Captain Nathaniel Jarvis, June 13 55
His charges against Colonel Jackson.

To Ensign Jacob I. Klock, June 13 56
Indians to go to Fort Schuyler.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Palfrey, June 13 . . 57
Location of office of Paymaster General.

To Reverend James Caldwell, June 13 57
Reflections on Colonel Biddle.

General Orders, June 14 58

To Colonel Thomas Hartley, June 14 58
Sentences of King and Shockey.

To Joseph Reed, June 15 59
His letter to Johnstone—Alterations.

Page

To Major General Charles Lee, June 15 60
Defects of present arrangement of army—Shifting of major generals—Lieutenant generals asked of Congress—British intentions.

To James Hunter, June 15 63
Sale of lands.

To the President of Congress, June 15 63
Value of ration—Quartermaster inquiry—Exchange of prisoners.

To the Board of War, June 15 65
Blankets—Drafts from army for teamsters, etc.

To Daniel Roberdeau, June 15 65
Lead smelters from army.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 15 . . 66
Probable route of the British.

General Orders, June 15 66

General Orders, June 16 68

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, June 16 . . 70
British preparations—Enlistments for next campaign.

General Orders, June 17 71

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 17 71
Rank in Lamb's regiment—British failure to send in exchanged prisoners.

To Major General William Heath, June 17 72
Exchange difficulty—Armand's recruits—Captain Davis's negligence.

Order of March and Route of the Army from Valley Forge, June 17 74

Council of War, June 17 75

To Baron Steuben, June 18 78
Inspectors' authority and Steuben's visit to Congress.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, June 18 . . 79
Arrangement of his brigade.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, June 18 80
Orders to assemble cavalry.

To Lieutenant Colonel Robert Ballard, June 18 . . . 80
Instructions for recruiting in Virginia.

Page

To Daniel Kemper, June 18 81
Shoes.

To the President of Congress, June 18 81
Baron Steuben's mission—Captain Gibbs's promotion.

To the President of Congress, June 18 82
Philadelphia evacuated—March of the army.

To the President of Congress, June 18 83
Refusal of a passport to Doctor Ferguson—Intercourse with the enemy—General Arnold to command in Philadelphia.

To Major General Charles Lee, June 18 85
Instructions for his march.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 18 85
Evacuation of Philadelphia.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 18 . . 86
Pursuit of the British.

To Brigadier General Anthony Wayne, June 18 . . . 86
Route of his march.

To Elias Boudinot, June 18 87
Intelligence desired.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 18 87
Intelligence desired.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 18 88
Orders for his march.

To Colonel Henry Jackson, June 18 88
His troops to move toward the city.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, June 18 88
Seizure of provisions left in Philadelphia by the British.

Instructions to James Mease, June 18 89
Seizure of clothing in Philadelphia.

Order of March from Valley Forge, June 18 90

To William Fitzhugh, June 18 91

General Orders, June 18 91

General Orders, June 19 93

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 19 94
To take command in Philadelphia—General directions.

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 20 95
Gives notice of his own and the enemy's positions.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 20 . . 95
Wishes intelligence of British route and every other thing.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 20 . . 96
Position of army—Wishes intelligence.

To Sir Henry Clinton, June 20 96
Forwarding letters.

To the President of Congress, June 20 97
Positions of army and enemy.

General Orders, June 20 98

To the President of Congress, June 21 98
Release of Seneca chief—Indian affairs.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 21 . . 100
Letters—March of army.

To Governor William Livingston, June 21 100
Army passing the Delaware.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 21 101
Introducing Indians—Their business—The march of the army.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 21 102
March of the army—Position of enemy—Militia.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 21 . . 103
March prevented by rain.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 21 104
Crossing the Delaware—Movements of British.

General Orders, June 21 104

General Orders, June 22 105

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 22 . . 107
Intelligence.

To Colonel Joseph Kirkbride, June 22 108
Militia to harass rear of British.

To the President of Congress, June 22 108
Progress of the enemy—Rain.

To the Board of War, June 22 109
Troops sent to western frontier.

Page

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 23 . . 110
Intelligence.

General Orders, June 23 110

General Orders, June 24 111

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 24 . . 111
Clinton's intentions.

To Major General William Heath, June 24 112
Resignation of Colonel Lee—March of the British.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 24 . . 113
Guides needed for Continental troops—Positions of detachments.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, June 24 . . 113
Intelligence—Morgan and Scott to harass rear of enemy.

Instructions to Brigadier General Charles Scott, June 24 . 114

To Count Pulaski, or Officer Commanding in His Absence, June 24 114
Complaint of conduct of his troops.

To Captain John David Woelper, June 24 115
Behavior of Pulaski's soldiers.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 24 115
To gain the right flank of the enemy.

Council of War, June 24 115

To Marquis de Lafayette, June 25 117
Instructions.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 25 . . 118
Lafayette's reenforcement of Scott.

To Marquis de Lafayette, June 26 119
Lee's command of troops—The arrangement adopted.

To Major General Charles Lee, June 26 120
Command of the advance—A mode of overcoming the difficulty.

To Marquis de Lafayette, June 26 121
Provisions for his detachment—Position of army.

To Marquis de Lafayette, June 26 122
Position of his detachment—Provisions—Pickets and signals.

Page

To Colonel John Neilson, June 26 123
Intelligence—Directions.

General Orders, June 27 124

To Lord Stirling, June 27 124
Strength of camp site.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 27 125
Approves his proposed movement—Position of the armies.

To Brigadier General William Winds, June 27 . . . 126
His refusal to advance—Requests him to march.

To Colonel Daniel Morgan, June 28 126
Position of his corps.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 28 127
Foreign corps—Movement of the armies.

To the President of Congress, June 28 127
Positions of the two armies.

To the President of Congress, June 29 128
Battle of Monmouth Court House.

To Major General Horatio Gates, June 29 129
Battle of Monmouth—Army coming to the North River.

To Major General Philemon Dickinson, June 29 . . 129
Conduct of militia—Services they could render.

General Orders, June 29 130

General Orders, June 30 131

To Major General Charles Lee, June 30 132
Expressions used on the field of Monmouth—Opportunity to justify himself.

To Major General Charles Lee, June 30 133
His arrest—Charges on which he will be tried.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, June 30 133
Fortifying Philadelphia—Du Portail—Shift of Jackson's and Hartley's regiments.

Instructions to Brigadier General Louis Le Bèque Du Portail, June 30 134

A Plan of Attack on New York, June 135

Page

To Lieutenant Colonel Holt Richardson, July 1 . . . 139
Instructions for recruiting in Virginia.

To the President of Congress, July 1 139
March of the army in pursuit of the British—Halt at Hopewell—Detachments under Scott and Lafayette—Maneuvers—British position—Lee ordered to attack—Surprise and mortification at the advance corps' retreat—Steps taken to check it—Greene and Wayne—Enemy steal away in the night—Reasons for not pursuing—The troops commended—Loss in killed and wounded—Lee under arrest—Army marching to the North River.

General Orders, July 1 146

General Orders, July 2 147

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 3 148
Loss of the British at Monmouth—Great fatigue of men—Future movements.

To Major General William Heath, July 3 150
Killing of a Convention officer—Battle of Monmouth.

To Marquis de Lafayette, July 3 151
Armand's corps.

To Colonel James Innes, July 3 152
His resignation.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, July 3 152
Price of horses—Promotions—Rank.

General Orders, July 3 154

General Orders, July 4 154

To John Augustine Washington, July 4 156
The Battle of Monmouth—Lee's conduct—Losses on both sides—Voluntary enlistments—No reenforcements received by the enemy.

To Governor William Livingston, July 4 158
Battle of Monmouth.

To Governor Patrick Henry, July 4 159
Battle of Monmouth.

General Orders, July 5 160

General Orders, July 6 160

To Major General Benedict Arnold, July 6 161
British dead at Monmouth—Arnold's illness—British desertions.

Page

To Lord Stirling and the Members of the Court Martial, July 7 162
Court to sit at Paramus church.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 7 162
Cavalry to be collected and marched toward North River.

To the President of Congress, July 7 163
Army moving toward the North River—Rank disputes.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 9 164
March of army toward Kings Ferry.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, July 10 164
Seizure of cattle and sheep.

To John Cleves Symmes, July 10 165
Wyoming massacre—Can not spare troops at present.

To Henry Laurens, July 11 165
Acknowledgments.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 11 166
March of army to Kings Ferry—Position and question of supplies—Care of boats—French fleet reported on the coast.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, July 11 168
Arnold's physical condition—Enemy quiet—French fleet.

To Governor George Clinton, July 11 169
March of the troops—Subsistence on west side of Hudson—Difficulties on east side—Wishes his advice—British in New York.

General Orders, July 11 171

General Orders, July 12 171

To William Henry Drayton, July 12 172
Acknowledgments.

To the President of Congress, July 12 173
The approbation of Congress—Position of army—Intelligence of a French fleet on the coast.

To Baron de Kalb, July 13 174
Orders to cross the Hudson.

To Brigadier General David Forman, July 13 175
Arrival of D'Estaing's fleet.

General Orders, July 13 175

Page

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 14 176
D'Estaing's fleet—Intelligence of British ships at New York desired—Circulation of reports to intimidate British.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 14 177
Army marching toward Haverstraw—Wishes to see Gates.

To Lieutenant Colonel Francis Barber, July 14 . . . 178
Thanks for intelligence—Compensation for a spy.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 14 178
Congratulations on his arrival—British naval force at New York—Position of American army—Signals—British provision fleet expected from Cork.

To John Cleves Symmes, July 14 180
Militia for his assistance—Hopes further aid unnecessary.

To the President of Congress, July 14 180
Letter sent to Comte D'Estaing—Fleet off Sandy Hook—Movement of the army.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 14 181
The arrival of the French fleet—Intercepting the Cork fleet.

To Jeremiah Wadsworth, July 15 182
Bullocks and sheep to be sent to Comte D'Estaing.

To Captain William Dobbs, July 15 182
French fleet at Sandy Hook—Requests him to act as pilot.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 15 183
Present of live stock.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 17 184
Arrival of the French fleet—No plan yet agreed upon—Possibility of acting against Rhode Island—Militia to be called out—Pilots.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 17 185
Assurances of esteem and cooperation—Plan to be considered—Hamilton and Fleury dispatched to confer with him.

To Major General William Heath, July 18 187
Packet for Sir Henry Clinton—French fleet off Sandy Hook—Cork provision fleet expected.

To Brigadier General John Glover, July 18 188
His brigade to move to Fort Clinton.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 18 188
Introducing Captain Dobbs.

To Governor William Greene, July 18 189
Arrival of D'Estaing's fleet—Possible capture of Cork fleet.

Page

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 18 189
Arrival of French fleet—Advantage of concentrating American naval force.

To Brigadier General John Stark, July 18 190
Reenforcement for the frontier.

General Orders, July 18 191

General Orders, July 19 191

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 19 192
Arrangement of army—Positions of regiments—Driving off cattle and sheep.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 20 193
Washington's whereabouts.

General Orders, July 20 193

General Orders, July 21 194

To Governor George Clinton, July 21 194
Dispute between New York and Vermont.

To Major General Horatio Gates, July 21 195
Prisoners sent from Bennington.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, July 21 . 195
Troops under him ordered to Providence.

To Colonel William Malcom, July 21 196
Command at Fort Arnold.

To the Officer Commanding at West Point, July 21 . 197
Civilian prisoners from Bennington.

To Lieutenant Colonel Jeremiah Olney, July 21 . . . 197
To march to Providence.

To Charles Young, July 21 198
Supply of clothing—Shoes.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, July 21 . . . 199
Friendship for Greene—His services—Neglect in quartermaster department—Did not mean to wound his feelings.

To Major General Philip Schuyler, July 22 200
Thanks—Detroit expedition—Wyoming massacre—Troops sent to the frontier—Charges against Schuyler—Time of his trial.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 22 201
Inability of French ships to enter New York bay—Expedition against Rhode Island—Sullivan to obtain troops.

Page

To Marquis de Lafayette, July 22 202
Command of troops going to Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General Thomas Nelson, July 22 . . . 203
Backwardness in Virginia in furnishing aid to army.

To Brigadier General James Mitchell Varnum, July 22 . 204
Lafayette to command detachment going to Rhode Island.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, July 22 204
Misapplication of clothing in Virginia—Scarcity at camp—Money.

To Colonel Roswell Hopkins, July 22 205
His men to march to camp.

Memorandum to Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, July 22 206
Cooperation with Comte D'Estaing.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 22 207
Apology for not informing him of Monmouth victory—French fleet unable to enter New York bay—Expedition to Rhode Island.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 22 208
Regret at his inability to enter New York bay—Laurens will confer with him.

To the President of Congress, July 22 209
The French fleet unable to enter the harbor of New York—A move to Rhode Island determined upon—Continental brigades detached to that place—Prisoners from Bennington—Captain Gibbs's promotion—D'Estaing sails for the east—Laurens sent to instruct Sullivan—Indian raids on the frontier.

To the President of Congress, July 22 214
Baron d'Arendt's application.

General Orders, July 22 215
Army brigaded.

To Brigadier General William Thompson, July 23 . . 218
His parole.

To Brigadier General John Glover, July 23 218
His brigade's march to Providence.

General Orders, July 23 219

To Governor George Clinton, July 23 220
Indian ravages—Troops sent to the frontier.

General Orders, July 24 221

Page

To John Beatty, July 24 221
Prisoner matters.

To Henry Laurens, July 24 222
Letters for D'Estaing—Prizes finding their way into Delaware—The second letter of the British peace commissioners—The claim to rank of the Neuvilles—Possible majority of foreign officers in councils of war—Feeling of American officers—Steuben's rank.

To Gouverneur Morris, July 24 226
Lavish distribution of rank among foreigners—Native officers will not submit to this discrimination—The case of Neuville and Steuben.

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 25 228
Cavalry to be quartered at Hackensack new bridge.

To Lord Stirling, July 25 228
Calling a meet of general officers.

Council of War, July 25 229

General Orders, July 25 231

General Orders, July 26 231

To Comte D'Estaing, July 26 232
Introducing General Greene.

To Comte D'Estaing, July 26 233
Introducing Colonel Sears.

To the President of Congress, July 26 233
Steuben and his position in the army.

To Doctor Thomas Tillotson, July 26 235
Establishment of flying hospital in Rhode Island.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, July 27 236
Introducing Major Cabell.

To Marquis de Lafayette, July 27 236
General Greene sent to Rhode Island—Will not interfere with the marquis's command.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 27 237
General Greene sent to Rhode Island—Adjustment of command.

To Colonel William Malcom, July 27 239
State of Highland fortifications—Courts-martial—His expenses—The German or Armand's regiment to go to Fort Arnold.

To John Beatty, July 27 240
Supply of prisoners with the British.

Page

To Captain Bartholomew von Heer, July 27 241
Ordered to camp.

General Orders, July 27 241

General Orders, July 28 242

To Major General John Sullivan, July 28 243
Situation in Rhode Island—British force there—Plan of operations.

To the President of Congress, July 28 244
General Putnam's case.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, July 28 245
Safety of Connecticut coast—Suggestion of French ships at Long Island Sound—Death of Colonel Trumbull.

To John Brown, July 28 246
Thanks for wine.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, July 28 . . . 246
Thanks for his exertions.

General Orders, July 29 246

General Orders, July 30 247

To Colonel Stephen Moylan, July 30 248
Stock driven from Bergen—Cavalry to come to camp.

To Ensign James Lovell, July 30 249
Deserters and prisoners recruits.

To Major General John Sullivan, July 31 250
D'Estaing not arrived at Newport, but a detachment made from the main army—Caution as to an assault on the British works.

To Marquis de Lafayette, July 31 251
His progress to Rhode Island.

Instructions to Brigadier General James Clinton, July 31 . 251
His movement toward Kingsbridge.

To Colonel Peter Gansevoort, July 31 253
Rations for Indian interpreter's family.

To President Jeremiah Powell and the Council of Massachusetts, July 31 253
Massachusetts recruits—The law.

General Orders, July 31 254

Page

To John Parke Custis, July 255
Success at Monmouth—Failure of French fleet to enter New York harbor—Army at White Plains.

General Orders, August 1 256

General Orders, August 2 259

To Major General Horatio Gates, August 2 260
Requesting his opinion of Indian expedition ordered by Congress.

To President Jeremiah Powell, August 2 261
Massachusetts recruits for Glover's brigade.

To the Board of War, August 3 261
Proposed Indian expeditions—Reasons against an attack on the Seneca settlements—Contingencies of the Rhode Island matter—Indian incursions of a partial nature—Season too far advanced—Will form magazines—Alternatives suggested.

To John Parke Custis, August 3 266
Purchase of Alexander's land—Terms of the bond criticized—May be led away by ideal profits—Selling other lands or exchanging them—Suggestions and advice.

To Major General Benedict Arnold, August 3 . . . 269
His wounds.

To Colonel William Malcom, August 3 270
Lieutenant Colonel de Vrigny.

To Colonel George Baylor, August 3 270
Horse purchases—Orders to come to camp.

To Colonel Theodorick Bland, August 3 271
Horse purchasing to cease.

General Orders, August 3 272

To the President of Congress, August 3 273
The ordnance establishment—Committee of arrangement—Questions of rank—Brigadiers to be appointed—The disordered condition of the cavalry—Commander of that branch—Intelligence from Rhode Island—General Greene sent thither—D'Estaing's arrival at Newport—The clothier's department—Necessity of a reform—Enlisting the late drafts for the war.

General Orders, August 4 279

To Major General John Sullivan, August 4 280
The Rhode Island situation—Wishes constant intelligence.

Page

To Major General William Maxwell, August 4 . . . 281
Needs intelligence of British naval movements at New York.

To Colonel William Malcom, August 4 282
Inability to reenforce the Highlands—Rations—Artificers—An illegal court-martial.

To Brigadier General Peter Muhlenberg, August 4 . . 283

To Brigadier General John Stark, August 5 283
Pay—Prisoners from Bennington—Expense of soldiers' wives—Lieutenant Colonel Butler.

To Colonel Morgan Lewis, August 5 284
Batteaux on Mohawk River to be put in order.

To Captain Thomas Posey, August 5 285
Pay for his company.

To Jonathan Burrell, August 5 285
Pay for Captain Posey's detachment.

General Orders, August 5 286

General Orders, August 6 287

General Orders, August 7 289

To the President of Congress, August 7 291
Promotion of Captain Gibbs—No news from Rhode Island—Fire in New York City.

To Comte D'Estaing, August 8 291
Disappointment and peculiar hardship—British naval movement at New York—Water supply for his fleet.

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, August 8 293
Scarcity of water in D'Estaing's fleet.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 8 294
Sailing of a British fleet from Sandy Hook.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 8 . . . 294
Sailing of a British fleet from New York.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, August 8 . . 295
Party to watch Sandy Hook for British naval movements—Mr. Caldwell to arrange expresses.

To Lieutenant Colonel John Laurens, August 8 . . . 296
His exertions—British fleet sailing from Sandy Hook—Map and journal.

Page

To Reverend James Caldwell, August 8 298
Establishment of chain of expresses.

To Lieutenant Caleb Brewster, August 8 298
Forwarding intelligence of British naval movements.

General Orders, August 8 299

General Orders, August 9 301

To Major General Benedict Arnold, August 9 . . . 301
Wishes all Continental troops in Philadelphia sent to army.

To Colonel William Malcom, August 9 302
Robinson's house as hospital—Manning of gunboats—Drafts from Massachusetts—Shoes.

To Colonel Israel Shreve, August 9 303
Delay in arrangement of army.

To the President of Congress, August 9 303
News from Rhode Island—Sailing of a British fleet from New York.

To the President of Congress, August 9 304
Desertion of Fuhrer and Kleinsmith from Hessians—Their proposal to raise a corps.

To Richard Henry Lee, August 9 306
Colonel Spotswood's case.

To James Mease, August 9 308
Clothing for Baylor's regiment.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 10 308
His generous acceptance of command arrangement in Rhode Island.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 10 309
Tardiness of militia in Rhode Island—British forage on Long Island—Danger of attempting to intercept it—Possible success if French ships will guard the sound.

General Orders, August 10 311

General Orders, August 11 311

To the President of Congress, August 11 313
Military chest exhausted.

To Governor William Livingston, August 11 . . . 313
Exemption of Somerset County from forage quota—News from Rhode Island.

Page

To Brigadier General Gold Selleck Silliman, August 11 . 314
Countermanding his grant of parole to Lieutenant French.

To Colonel William Malcom, August 11 315
Capt. John Stevens's machine.

To Colonel Alexander Spotswood, August 11 . . . 315
His resignation—Impossibility of reentry into the army at his former rank.

To Comte D'Estaing, August 12 317
British fleet sailed from Sandy Hook.

General Orders, August 12 317

General Orders, August 13 318

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, August 13 . 318
Lieutenant Lane's conduct—Cartouche boxes.

To Brigadier General John Stark, August 13 . . . 319
Lieutenant Colonel Butler sent to the frontier—Cannon balls.

To Colonel Peter Gansevoort, August 13 319
Court-martial of Gake and incrimination of Major Hammell.

To Colonel John Lamb, August 13 320
Rank dispute with Colonel Harrison.

To the President of Congress, August 13 320
Sullivan's letter—Rank dispute in the artillery.

To William Paterson, August 13 321
His appointment.

To Major General William Heath, August 14 . . . 322
Baron Ottendorff—Salt provisions—Convention officers going to Canada.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, August 14 . . . 323
Light troops to take advance post—Scouting parties.

To Major John Clark, Junior, August 14 324
Emoluments from desertion or death of soldiers—Auditors.

General Orders, August 14 324

To Lund Washington, August 15 326
Marshall's land and its proposed purchase—Inability to pay much—Exchange to be proposed—Barry's land—Phaeton.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 16 329
Suspense of not hearing from Rhode Island.

Page

To the President of Congress, August 16 329
Lee's court-martial—Request for Convention officers to go to Canada—No intelligence from Rhode Island.

To the President of Congress, August 16 330
Gale at Rhode Island—D'Estaing not yet returned.

To Major General William Phillips, August 16 . . . 331
Inability to grant his request.

General Orders, August 16 331

General Orders, August 17 332

To Colonel William Malcom, August 17 332
Adjutants—Hides and shoes—Clothing.

General Orders, August 18 333

To Major General John Sullivan, August 19 334
Situation at Rhode Island—Misuse of expresses.

To Major General John Sullivan, August 19 335
Colonel Radiere—Use of engineers at Rhode Island—Loan of Radiere or Duportail to D'Estaing.

To Marquis de Lafayette, August 19 335
Introducing Chevalier la Neuville—Horse for Lafayette.

General Orders, August 19 336

To the President of Congress, August 19 337
Situation at Rhode Island—Congress' declaration respecting Governor Johnstone.

General Orders, August 20 338

To Henry Laurens, August 20 339
The conduct of Governor Johnstone—Applications of the French officers—Mauduit's conversion.

To Brigadier General Thomas Nelson, August 20 . . 341
Gift of a horse—Discontinuance of his corps—The arrival of the French fleet and consequences of its long passage—Results of two years' war.

To Council of General Officers, August 20 343
Military punishments.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, August 21 . . 345
Lack of harmony between French and Americans at Rhode Island—A complete reduction probably accomplished—Intelligence.

Page

To Colonel John Beatty, August 21 346
Exchange of Lieutenant Costigin.

To the President of Congress, August 21 346
Memorial of Colonel Rawlings and his officers—Their bravery at Fort Washington.

General Orders, August 21 348

To Major General John Sullivan, August 22 350
British ships at Frogs Point in Long Island Sound.

To Colonel Moses Hazen, August 22 351
Court-martial jurisdiction in case of Captain Norwood.

General Orders, August 23 352

General Orders, August 24 352

To the President of Congress, August 24 354
News of D'Estaing's fleet.

To Major Alexander Clough, August 25 355
Obtaining intelligence from New York.

To Henry Laurens, August 25 356
Need of gold for spies.

General Orders, August 25 357

To the President of Congress, August 25 358
Situation in Rhode Island.

General Orders, August 26 359

General Orders, August 27 360

To Brigadier General Louis Le Bèque Du Portail, August 27 363
To report on the Highlands fortification—Defenses of Philadelphia.

To Major General William Heath, August 28 . . . 364
Favorable construction to be put on the failure of the Rhode Island expedition—Departure of the French due to storm damage—Movements of the British at New York.

To the Board of War, August 28 365
Difficulty to be encountered in making a register of officers.

To Governor George Clinton, August 28 366
Militia relief for the Highlands—Activity of the British at New York—French fleet gone to Boston—British intentions.

Page

To Major General John Sullivan, August 28 368
The French fleet's departure—Lord Howe has put to sea—Question of Sullivan attacking or retreating—Complaint must not be made against the French.

General Orders, August 28 369

General Orders, August 29 370

To Brigadier General John Stark, August 29 371
Pay for Stark's troops—Captain McKeen's company.

To Colonel William Malcom, August 29 372
Recall of men on furlough—Militia reenforcements—Artillerymen and artificers.

To Governor Thomas Johnson, August 29 373
Reenlisting of nine-month men—Can not advance the State bounty.

General Orders, August 30 373

General Orders, August 31 374

To the President of Congress, August 31 375
Commissions for Armand's corps—Du Portail's claim to rank—Military punishments—News from Rhode Island.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, August 31 . 378
Needs to know immediately the strength of the British force gone to Rhode Island.

To Major Alexander Clough, August 31 379
Wishes to know the strength of the British force gone to the eastward.

To Ezekiel Cheever, August 31 379
Purpose of British expedition to the eastward—Protection of Springfield—Gaining of intelligence.

Plan for Surprise of New York, August 380

To Marquis de Lafayette, September 1 382
Is hurt at any illiberal reflection on the French—Nature of man to be displeased with everything—Begs Lafayette to aid in healing dissensions.

To Governor George Clinton, September 1 384
Death of a citizen from a woung given by an officer—Battle at Rhode Island.

To Major General John Sullivan, September 1 . . . 385
No letter from him—The disagreement with the French—Importance of harmony—The protest of the officers to be kept secret.

Page

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 1 . . 386
Urges his efforts for harmony with the French.

General Orders, September 1 388

General Orders, September 2 388

To Comte D'Estaing, September 2 389
Injuries sustained by his fleet—Intelligence of British fleet—Provisions for his fleet.

To Silas Deane, September 2 390
Exchange of Colonel Webb—News from Rhode Island.

To John Baptiste Ternant, September 2 391
Difficulties of rank—Rank not essential to authority—His value as an officer.

General Orders, September 3 393

General Orders, September 4 393

To Henry Laurens, September 4 397
Lieut. Col. John Laurens's conduct at Rhode Island—Returns gold.

To the President of Congress, September 4 398
Retreat from Rhode Island—Intelligence of British ship movements.

To Colonel Lambert Cadwalader, September 4 . . . 398
Retention of his commission—His exchange.

To the President of Congress, September 4 399
Efforts to promote harmony with the French—Favorable construction to be placed on conduct of the French—Money for secret service—Designs of the enemy—The theater of war uncertain—News from Rhode Island—Bounties.

To Gouverneur Morris, September 5 403
Payment of a part of the bounty in coin—Mischievous consequences to be apprehended.

General Orders, September 5 404

To Major General John Sullivan, September 5 . . . 404
His safe retreat—Arms furnished the militia to be carefully returned—Outfitting the 16 Additional Continental regiments.

General Orders, September 6 406

To Governor Jonathan Trumbull, September 6 . . . 406
Connecticut troops returning from the Highlands—Defense of the State's frontier.

Page

To Doctor Nicholas Way, September 6 407
British medical manuscripts.

To Major General William Heath, September 6 . . 407
Refitting of D'Estaing's fleet at Boston—Intelligence of positions of British squadrons.

To Colonel William Malcom, September 7 408
Duportail's inspection of Highlands fortifications.

General Orders, September 7 409

To the President of Congress, September 7 409
Supplies needed by Comte D'Estaing—Need of blankets by army.

To Captain Edward Norwood, September 7 410
His court-martial—Reflection on Washington.

To Charles Pettit, September 7 411
Col. Udny Hay to assist him—Building barracks in the Highlands—Wagons.

General Orders, September 8 412

General Orders, September 9 413

To Major General John Sullivan, September 9 . . . 416
British landing at Bedford.

To the Officer Commanding the Militia at Hackensack New Bridge, September 9 417
Detention of spies.

To Charles Pettit, September 9 417
Removal of surplus stores.

To Doctor William Shippen, Junior, September 9 . . 418
Removal of sick and hospitals.

General Orders, September 10 418

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 10 . . . 418
Possible British move against Boston—Gates to march eastward.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 11 . . . 419
Need of Kosciuszko at West Point.

To Board of General Officers, September 11 420
Settlement of rank of artillery officers.

To Brigadier General Jacob Bayley, September 11 . . 421
Intelligence desired from Canada.

Page

To Colonel William Malcom, September 11 422
Artificer ration—Repair of arms.

To Lieutenant Colonel William Butler, September 11 . 423
Money from sale of cattle belonging to the enemy.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 11 423
The whole continent in sympathy with him—Regrets differences—Probable move of British against his fleet and dispositions in consequence—Spies—State of Byron's fleet.

General Orders, September 11 429

General Orders, September 12 429

To Henry Laurens, September 12 431
Gold returned—Governor Johnstone's letters—Gérard's indisposition.

To Major General John Sullivan, September 12 . . . 432
Mysterious motions of the enemy—An attempt to the eastward possible—Cautions against dividing his force.

To the President of Congress, September 12 434
Report of a board of officers on an invasion of Canada—Expediency of the attempt from a military point of view—Measures to be taken if the plan receives the sanction of Congress.

To the President of Congress, September 12 436
Report on the inspectorship and observations thereon—British burning houses at Rhode Island—Movement of army.

Observations on Congress's Plan for the Inspector General's Department, September 12 438

To Major General John Sullivan, September 13 . . . 444
Expected move of the British—Preparatory steps to calling out the militia—Importance of checking first attempts of enemy.

To Major General William Heath, September 14 . . 445
Forwarding clothing to army—Asks Heath's aid—Wagons.

General Orders, September 13 447

General Orders, September 14 448

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 14 . 450
Aid in forwarding clothing to army—Influence of clothing on reenlistments.

To Otis & Andrews, September 14 451
Differences to be observed in making up clothing of sergeants and privates—Need of thread—Need of haste—Overalls—Forwarding.

Page

To Samuel Fletcher, September 14 453
Forwarding clothing—Overseers for wagons—Need of haste.

To the Board of War, September 14 454
Clothing supply—Deficiency of hats—Contract for shoes—Overalls—Difference in clothing of sergeants and privates—Uniform of drummers and fifers—Officers' clothing—Want of cartouche boxes—Prisoners in Easton jail.

General Orders, September 15 457

To Major General Charles Lee, September 15 . . . 459
Permission to go to Philadelphia.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 15 . . . 460
His march to West Point—Use of wagons for laying in winter stores—Regulations of march.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 15 . . . 461
His march to Danbury.

To the Quartermaster General, September 15 . . . 462
March of the army—Positions to be gained—General directions.

To Lord Stirling, September 15 463
His march to Fredericksburg.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 15 . . 464
Withdrawal of pickets—His march beyond Kings Street.

To Sir Henry Clinton, September 16 466
Passports.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 19 . . . 466
Orders to encamp on the east side of the Hudson—Command of West Point—Discharge of militia.

To Major General John Sullivan, September 19 . . . 467
Payment for officers' horses killed in action—Return of Howe's squadron and Gray's expedition—March of army to Fredericksburg.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, September 19 . 468
British flat boats—Beacons for calling out militia.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, September 19 468
Money for reenlisting the Virginia brigade.

To Brigadier General Louis Le Bèque Du Portail, September 19 469
His memorial on defense of the North River at the Highlands—Colonel Kosciuszko.

Page

To Board of War, September 19 470
Enlistment of prisoners and deserters—Pulaski's corps—Distribution of clothing.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 19 471
Return of British to New York—Naval preparations there.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 20 472
Naval and troop arrivals at New York.

To Colonel James Wood, September 21 473
Reenlistment of Virginia troops.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 21 . . 474
Fixing dragoon express between himself and the army—Clothing for his corps—Ambuscades.

To Major General William Heath, September 22 . . 475
Intentions of enemy—Forwarding clothing from Boston—Trouble with the French at Boston.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 22 477
De Chouin's mission.

Circular to Governors, September 22 478
The forage situation.

To Major General Nathanael Greene, September 22 . 479
Exorbitant price of forage—Trouble at Boston—Next move of British—Mrs. Greene.

To Colonel George Baylor, September 22 480
Wishes to know of embarkations at New York.

To Baron de Kalb, September 22 481
Position of his troops—Support of West Point.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 22 . . 482
Guard against surprise—Gaining intelligence of the enemy.

General Orders, September 23 483

To Richard Henry Lee, September 23 484
Reenlistments—Bounty in coin—Disadvantages of such a move—Enemy's designs.

To Major General William Heath, September 23 . . 486
Forwarding clothing—Calling out of militia.

To Colonel Udny Hay, September 23 487
Impress of teams.

Page

To John Augustine Washington, September 23 . . . 487
Lee's court-martial—The failure at Rhode Island—Intentions of the enemy—Two capital objects for the British to have in view.

To the President of Congress, September 23 489
Resolve respecting Convention troops—Magazines of provisions—Use of the cavalry—Expense of the corps—Prohibition of officers' horses—Reduction of teams—Payment of old quartermaster claims—Army's position—Clinton's letter on the Saratoga Convention.

To Lord Stirling, September 24 493
British advance movements—Purpose.

To George Measam, September 24 494
Forwarding clothing.

General Orders, September 24 495

General Orders, September 25 495

To Governor George Clinton, September 25 496
Indian raid at German Flats—Expected move of British—Civil prisoners.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 25 . . . 497
Orders to be in readiness to oppose British advance.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 25 . . 498
Send money for secret service—Importance of intelligence of British ship movements and movements of troops.

To Major Benjamin Tallmadge, September 25 . . . 499
Remounts—Abuse of horses.

To Captain Josiah Stoddard, September 25 499
Seizure of contraband goods.

To the Marquis de Lafayette, September 25 500
Friendship—Washington's portrait—The expedition into Canada—French naval victory off Ushant—British intentions—British forage—Invitation to Mount Vernon.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 26 . . . 504
British intentions—Magazines of provisions—Gates's command.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 26 . . 506
Intelligence desired.

To Brigadier General Jacob Bayley, September 26 . . 506
Supplies for a Canada expedition—Snowshoes and moccasins—Intelligence desired from Canada.

Page

To John Beatty, September 26 507
Sending in British prisoners.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 27 . . . 508
General Woodford to oppose British foragers—Brigade to be sent to Fishkill.

To Major General William Heath, September 27 . . 508
Keppel's defeat—Massachusetts militia to complete the Boston harbor fortifications.

To Major General John Sullivan, September 27 . . . 509
Report of British ships in Newport harbor—British foragers.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 27 . . 510
Desires information of the forage collected by the British—Movements of enemy—Troops for Scott's support.

To Otis & Andrews, September 27 511
Clothing for Baylor's regiment—Materials for officers' clothing.

To Brigadier General William Maxwell, September 27 . 512
Ordering him forward to protect the country from a British foraging party.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 28 . . . 512
British foragers.

To Lord Stirling, September 28 513
Command of troops in New Jersey—British intentions.

To the President of Congress, September 29 514
D'Estaing's plea for an exchange of prisoners—Furlough to Marquis de Vienne—Baylor's corps surprised—British forage in Jersey.

To Comte D'Estaing, September 29 516
Compliments—Death of St. Sauvier and the riot at Boston—Exchange of prisoners—Keppel's defeat.

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 29 . . . 518
Stirling's command in Jersey—Defense of the Hudson.

To Major General William Heath, September 29 . . 519
Introduces Du Portail.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 29 . . 520
Intelligence—Surprise of Baylor's corps.

To Brigadier General Louis Le Bèque Du Portail, September 29 521
To proceed to Boston—Fortifications to be planned there.

Council of War, September 29 522

Page

General Orders, September 29 524

General Orders, September 30 526

To Major General Israel Putnam, September 30 . . . 526
Guard for pass from Haverstraw.

To Major General Horatio Gates, September 30 . . . 527
British foray into Jersey—Surprise of Baylor's corps—Dispositions to check enemy.

To Brigadier General William Woodford, September 30 528
British movements on west side of the Hudson—Protection of the Clove.

To Brigadier General Charles Scott, September 30 . . 529
Headquarters at Fishkill—Scott's position—Clinton to guard pass to Continental Village.

To Colonel James Wood, September 30 530
Bounties for substitutes—Leave of absence—Virginia's quota of troops—Date of Wood's return.

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Letter from the President of Congress, reporting that body's reaction to the address of the British Peace Commissioners, June 14, 1778 . . . . . Frontispiece

Receipt from Deborah Hewes, for payment for the use of her house at Valley Forge, as Washington's headquarters, June 18, 1778 . . . . . Facing page 92

A British recruiting poster for raising loyalist cavalry, June, 1778 . . . . . Facing page 168

Major General Thomas Conway's letter of apology to Washington, July 23, 1778 . Facing page 344

Condition of flags in the army, signed by Adjutant General Alexander Scammell, September 5, 1778 . . . . . Facing page 470

TABLE OF SYMBOLS

The following symbols have been used to denote the place of deposit of Washington letters not found in draft or letter-book form in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress:

Indicating that the letter is in Washington's own handwriting	*
Chicago Historical Society	[CH.H.S.]
Clements Library, University of Michigan	[C.L.]
Connecticut Historical Society	[C.H.S.]
Harvard College Library	[HV.L.]
Haverford College	[HD.C.]
Historical Society of Pennsylvania	[H.S.P.]
Huntington Library	[H.L.]
John Carter Brown Library, Rhode Island	[J.C.B.]
Maine Historical Society	[M.H.S.]
Maryland Historical Society	[MD.H.S.]
Massachusetts Historical Society	[MS.H.S.]
J. P. Morgan Library	[M.L.]
New Hampshire Historical Society	[N.H.H.S.]
New York Historical Society	[N.Y.H.S.]
New York Public Library	[N.Y.P.L.]
New York State Library	[N.Y.S.L.]
Rhode Island Historical Society	[R.I.H.S.]
Rhode Island Society of the Cincinnati	[R.I.S.C.]
Society of the Cincinnati	[S.C.]
University of Chicago Library	[U.C.L.]
University of Pennsylvania Library	[U.P.]
Virginia Historical Society	[V.H.S.]
Virginia State Library	[V.S.L.]

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

THE WRITINGS OF GEORGE WASHINGTON

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am honoured with yours of the 23d and 29th Ultimo. The person who delivered me your letter of the 17th, was one of our hired Expresses. He is now out upon duty, but when he returns I will inquire how he came by the letter. The Christian name of Bankson, who I begged the favor of you to keep an eye upon, is Jacob,[1] but as I am now satisfied concerning him, you need not trouble yourself further in the matter.

Upon an application from General Dickenson, about ten days ago, I sent him over 2000 weight of Musket Ball, which was all the lead in Camp and indeed more than could be well spared considering the scarcity of that Article. If any can be procured in Jersey at any rate, I would recommend your doing it without loss of time.

I am glad to hear that your Militia are in spirits and I make no doubt but they will give the Enemy as much trouble as they possibly can, should they march through Jersey. Could their intentions be certainly known, or could I detach from this Army, without exposing our Baggage, Stores, Artillery and Sick, of whom we have a considerable number just recovering from the small pox, I would throw a greater continental force into Jersey, than is at present there: But to weaken ourselves at present by detaching, would be extremely dangerous. The Enemy have all their effective foot, their Cavalry and Field

[1] Jacob Bankson was one of Washington's spies.

Artillery on this side the Delaware, and although I am certain that they intend to evacuate, either by land or Water, I am as certain that they would not miss an opportunity of giving us a parting Blow. A very little time must discover their true intentions. I am &c.[2]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 30th. May: A person, who I sent down to Chester to observe the movement of the Fleet, left that place on Sunday at dusk, he informs me that upwards of one hundred Sail had come down from Philadelphia and that they had not stopped near Wilmington, but proceeded towards the Capes. If this is so, it is a plain proof that they have no design to land any body of Men to molest our Stores. Captn. McLane who commands a scouting Party upon the Enemy's lines has been this Morning as near Philadelphia as Kensington, from whence he has a full view of the Harbour, he says very few ships remained and those chiefly armed Vessels. If therefore, upon sending an Officer to Chester and another to Wilmington, you find that the Vessels have gone down and are below New Castle, you are immediately to join me, with your whole continental force. I am &ca.

P. S. Bring up your Tents with you and your lightest Baggage, as you will probably march immediately Northward.[2]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 1, 1778.

Sir: I was favoured with yours of the 30th. Ulto. last Night.

I am not a little surprised that the arms of three Regiments should be reduced to 120. I would wish to have this matter

[2]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

enquired into, and that the officers of the different Corps send in a return, accounting for so considerable a defection.

As it is probable the enemy will penetrate the Jerseys I think you had better continue where you are putting your cavalry in the best condition for acting which your circumstances will admit of.

A Brigadier or Major General is directed to administer the Oath which your officers will have an opportunity of taking upon joining us. I am etc.

P. S. As things are situated it will be unnecessary to make a change in Major Cloughs command for some days.[3]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN BROOKS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 1, 1778.

Sir: I have considered your letter of yesterday, but must confess I do not see into the force of your scruples.

The accident which happened Colo. Jackson is not uncommon. But it would be, to discharge an officer, merely because he happens to be wounded. Were such a practice to prevail, it would lessen the incitements to bravery, and prove most injurious to the service.

I think you will be convinced on reflection, that where there has been no neglect or inattention to an Officers promotion, his personal honor cannot therefore be affected by his continuance in the Army, and waiting the natural gradations of the line. I am, etc.[3]

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH

Head Quarters, June 1, 1778.

Sir: As soon as you shall have received such intelligence of the evacuation of Philadelphia, as will warrant your sending a party there, you are to detach a Subaltern and a few men, to

[3] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

ascertain the fact, with orders to approach under every proper precaution, and when he finds it safe to enter the city, to do it in the greatest order, keeping his Men together and forbidding under the severest penalties, any insult to the inhabitants. When the officer has gained satisfactory intelligence relative to the evacuation, the situation of the Shipping in the Delaware &ca., he is to dispatch a horseman with it to you, and return with his party. You will immediately forward his Letter to Head Quarters, and march with your whole Detachment towards Camp. I am, etc.[4]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, June 1, 1778.

Parole Luxemburgh. Countersigns Leech, Lewis.

Colo. Cortland is appointed to tarry in Camp to superintend the sick on the Ground when the Army moves and to send on the recovered men properly officered to join their respective Corps, and Major Grier will repair to the Yellow Springs and the Hospitals near Camp and superintend the sick there; They will apply tomorrow at the Orderly-Office for written Instructions.

The following will be observed as a standing Model for the Order of March, whether of the whole Army, a Division, Brigade or Battalion; It may happen that some changes may be necessary in the Strength and number of the Advanced Rear and Flank Guards and in their relative distances to each other and to the Main Body &c. which are to be determined according to particular Circumstances and which the Officers commanding will judge of, but the general Principles and Rules here laid down are in all Cases to be practiced only with such Variations in applying them as different situations may require.

When a Battalion receives orders to march each Company forms before its own quarters, the Captain having inspected

[4] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

into their Arms and Accoutrements, conducts it to the Regimental Parade where the Field Officers inspect the whole, form each Battalion into eight Platoons for charging agreeable to the Instructions given and march it by Platoons to the Rendezvous. When only one Battalion marches the Colo. orders out an advanced and rear guard, each consisting of one Lieutenant three non-commissioned Officers, a Drum and twenty Privates.

A Brigade composed of several Battalions has an advanced and rear Guard each consisting of one Captain two Subalterns, six non-commissioned Officers and forty or fifty Privates.

When several Brigades march together, each Brigade furnishes a proportionable number for the Advanced and Rear Guards.

When the whole Army marches the new guards of the day form the advanced Guard and the old Guards form the Rear Guard.

The new guards being assembled on the Grand Parade the Brigadier of the day forms them into a Battalion of 8 Platoons, the eldest Field Officer of the day takes command of it and marches at the head of the Column.

The Brigadier of the preceding day having assembled the old Guard forms them in the same manner; the eldest Field Officer taking the Command and marching in the Rear of the Column.

The advanced guard should be advanced from fifty to two hundred paces in front of the Column. Each advanced Guard should send forward a detachment to serve as an advanced guard to itself and that detachment should also send out a patrole in front each one hundred paces in front of the other; thus one Captain 2 Subalterns, 6 non-Commissioned Officers, one Drum and fifty men will send out a non-Commissioned Officer and twelve men, and that non-Commission'd Officer will also advance four men in his front.

An advanced Guard of a Lieutt. and 20 men will advance one non-Commissioned Officer and eight men, and the non-Commissioned Officer will advance two men in his front.

The Rear Guard will observe the same Rules sending it's detachment in the Rear as the advanced Guard does in front.

When a Brigade, Division or the Army marches by the right tis supposed the Enemy is on the left and the contrary; Each Battalion will therefore send out on the Flank exposed to the Enemy, a subaltern, two non-commissioned Officers and sixteen men as a flank guard, who will march in a platoon by files from the right opposite the center of the Battalion at the distance of 80 or 100 Paces from the Column.

When the Army marches in two Columns the Right Column has its flank Guard on it's right and the left Column on it's left. When in one Column and the Position of the Enemy uncertain, guard must be sent on both flanks. The advanc'd, Flank and Rear Guard must allways have their Bayonets fixed. Wherever the Ground will permit the Battalion must march by Platoons: During the march each Colonel must stay before his Battalion and each Captain and Subaltern before his Platoon; The Intervals between the Battalions and Platoons must be strictly observed during the march.

When there is a Creek or Defile to pass the Brigadiers must stop 'till their Brigades have passed and the Colonels 'till their respective Battalions have passed. They will take care that the Men pass with as large a front and as quick as possible.

The advanced Guard having passed the Defile should take such a situation as to be able to see all around and should send out Patroles 500 Paces round: The head of the Column halts before it enters the Defile to let the Platoons get at half distance and when half the Column has got thro' it halts 'till the whole has passed and then continues its march.

When the road will not admit to march by Platoons, the march is to be made by sections of four in front in the following

manner; Each Officer divides his Platoon into sections; For Example a Platoon of 16 files makes four sections, they will break off by the right or left and continue the march, each section two paces distant from the other: If a Platoon has fifteen files, the last section will have three files. If the Platoon has only fourteen the last will have four men in one rank. If a Platoon has thirteen files, the last will have five files.

When marching in this order by the right, the Officers commanding Platoons will be on the left of the first Section, the Serjeant on the right stays in his Place and the Officers and Non-Commissioned Officers who were in the Rear will be on the right flanks; If they march in this order by the left the Commanding Officer of the Platoon remains on the right of the first section and the others on the left flank so that by wheeling the Sections the Platoon will be formed and each Officer and non-Commission'd Officer be in his Place.

During the march each Officer must keep his Platoon in order; The Officers and non-Commissioned Officers in the Rear must prevent the soldiers leaving their ranks on any Account; If the soldiers have occasion for water, the Officer must send a non-Commissioned Officer with some men to fill their Canteens, and the Non-Commissioned Officer must bring them back to their Platoon immediately. The flank guard will never suffer any non-Commissioned Officer or soldier to pass them during the march and the Rear Guard will take care to bring up all Straglers.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, June 2, 1778.

Parole Montgomery. Countersigns Mercer, McClary.

At a General Court Martial, Colo. Chambers, Presidt. 29th. May, Lieutt. Colo. Gray [5] of 12th. Pennsylvania Regt. tried for unofficer and ungentlemanlike behaviour in entering into

[5] Lieut. Col. Neigal Gray.

Private Contracts with the soldiers of his Regiment for the deficiencies of rations by which means and other unwarrantable practices the soldiers are defrauded of a considerable sum of Money, found guilty of the charges exhibited against him being a breach of the 21st. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be cashiered and that agreeable to the 22nd. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War, his Crime, Name, Place of Abode and Punishment be publish'd in the News-Papers in and about Camp and of that particular state from which he came or in which he usually resides.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it take place.

At the same Court, Lieutt. Webb[6] of the 7th. Virginia Regiment was tried for disobedience of Orders for going upon duty in a hunting shirt after confessing he had a Coat and being desired if he had no regard for his own Appearance to have some for the Credit of his Regiment and therefore not to appear in so unofficerlike a manner; found guilty and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Officer commanding the Regiment to which he belongs in presence of the officers of the Regimt.

The General approves the sentence and orders it put in Execution tomorrow morning at Roll Call.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, June 2, 1778.

Sir: I beg leave to inform you, that agreeable to the Resolutions transmitted in your Favor of the 31st Ulto., I shall undertake the reform of the North Carolina Batallions in Camp, as soon as circumstances will admit.

I sincerely wish the Legislatures of the several States had passed Laws, adopting the generous policy, recommended by

[6]Lieut. Isaac Webb. He was transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; promoted to captain in 1781; served to the close of the war.

Congress in their Resolution of the 23d of April. I am assured by authority not to be questioned, that for want of this, Hundreds, nay Thousands of people, and among them valuable Artisans, with large quantities of Goods will be forced from Philadelphia, who otherwise would willingly remain. From report, their reluctance and distress upon this occasion, are scarcely to be parallelled. There are a few, whose conduct have been such, that no assurances of security, I presume, could induce them to stay; and their departure compelled and founded as it were in the approbation of their own consciences, would answer all the purposes of example, especially if followed by a confiscation of property. A proscribing system or Laws having the same effect, when carried to a great extent, ever appeared to me to be impolitic; and their operation should always cease with the causes, which produced them. Examples in terrorem are necessary, but to exile many of its Inhabitants cannot be the interest of any State. I have the honor, etc.[7]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 2, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 30th. ulto. As there is the greatest probability that the whole Army will move to the Northward, I have desired Genl. Knox to write to Colo. Lamb, to halt upon the East side of Hudsons River, at the most convenient place for forage for the Artillery Horses. I think he mentions Litchfield. Inclosed you have a letter for Colo. Lamb, which please to forward pr. Express.

I know not what to say respecting Colo. Malcolm. I have not looked upon him as in the service since January last. He then applied for leave of absence, which I refused, as he had been constantly at and near home all the preceeding Campaign. Upon this he desired liberty to resign I referred him to Congress, as

[7] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I did not chuse to accept his Commission without their concurrence. What Steps he took afterwards I do not know, but he left the Army, and has never been a day with the Regiment since, except once upon a visit. If Congress, in consequence of his application, have not accepted his resignation, and he, in the intended reduction and arrangement of the 16 Battalions should be continued in service, I have no objection to his retaining the command of his Regiment and acting as Deputy Adjt. General at the same time. But I cannot oblige myself to send the Regiment to the Northward.

The Enemy are still making preparation to evacuate Philada. and from all appearances they will march through Jersey. I have matters in such readiness to move, that I flatter myself a strong reinforcement will reach the North River before they can gain Staten Island and make a proper disposition for going up the River, should they have such intentions. Do not omit to send forward the Arms, as the Recruits and Levies from Jersey and Maryland want them much. I am, &ca.[8] [N. Y. H. S.]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 2, 1778.

Gentlemen: The business of your meeting this morning is to take into consideration and report your opinion concerning Lt. Colonel Du Plessis' claim of rank and service in the corps of Artillery, to which he was annexed by an order of Congress; Colonel Du Plessis will produce to the Board the papers on which his pretensions are founded. There are herewith my answer to a memorial from the officers of Artillery, on this subject, and a second memorial from them in reply. Their first

[8] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

has been by some accident mislaid; but I have directed them to furnish you with a copy of it. In the issue to which the matter is now brought, whatever may be contained in my answer, can only be considered as declarative of my opinion, and can have no influence in deciding the question. I wish to have the sentiments of the Board accurately and explicitly, as to the nature and operation of Mr. Du Plessis' appointment, specifying the particular species of service, in which he ought to be employed in the corps of Artillery, in giving which they will no doubt pay proper attention to former decisions of a similar kind. I am etc.[9]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 2, 1778.

Gentlemen: The Adjutant General has directions to send you one Shanks[10] formerly an Officer in the 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment, charged with being a spy for the Enemy. There is a British deserter a serjeant of Grenadiers, who will attend as a Witness against him. His own confession is pretty ample. But to make the evidence as full as possible, I have directed Col. Morgan to send up the persons, who took the criminal, in order to ascertain the circumstances of his apprehension. To avoid the formality of a regular trial, which I think in such a case ought to be dispensed with, I am to request you will examine him and report the result; and if his guilt is clear, his punishment will be very summary.[11] If the Witnesses expected from Colonel Morgan, should not arrive speedily, so that it would detain the Board too much to wait for them; they may

[9] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[10] Thomas Shanks, formerly an ensign of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been cashiered Oct. 12, 1777, for stealing shoes.

[11] The board voted 10 to 4 that he was a spy and 8 to 6 that he ought to suffer death.

proceed to the examination, without them, but if it should appear that their presence may materially affect the merits of the inquiry, I would wish it not to be brought to a conclusion. If it should be thought unessential, I should be glad the examination may be definitive. I am, etc.

P. S. I wish your report to be as full as possible, clear as to the criminality of the person, expressive of your opinion whether he is a proper subject for an example, and what kind of punishment may be most proper.[12]

To COLONEL WILLIAM IRVINE

Head Quarters, June 2, 1778.

Sir: His Excellency commands me to inform you that he has considered the proceedings of the Brigade Court Martial held by your order the 31st. instt. That from Captn. Simpson's[13] defence connected with his general good character, and a tenderness for the reputation of his Officers which would ever lead him to prefer milder punishments where they are likely to be efficacious, He mitigates this sentence, to a Reprimand and admonition from the Commanding Officer of the Brigade. His Excellency desires me further to acquaint you, that the sentence pronounced in the case of Serjeant Denmark is irregular, the number of lashes to be inflicted on any offender at the discretion of a Court Martial being limited to one hundred, and it is unwarrantable to elude this restriction by accumulating the punishments of several crimes in one Trial. Serjeant Denmark is therefore to receive no more than one hundred Lashes. I am &ca.[14]

[12] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[13] Capt. Michael Simpson, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[14] This letter is signed by John Laurens as an aide-de-camp.

To ELIAS BOUDINOT[15]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 2, 1778.

Dear Sir: I inclose you a Copy of a letter of the 23d Ulto. forwarded by express; to which I have received no answer.

Colo. Johnston refusing the appointment, Congress have since nominated as Commissary of prisoners Major Beatty.[16] I have forwarded him their resolve, and desired his immediate attendance at Head Quarters.

I must again urge the great necessity of your hastening here with all possible dispatch. The prospect of the enemy's moving, the present circumstances and situation of the prisoners in Philadelphia make your presence at this time absolutely necessary. If their liberty is to be affected by exchange or parole, it will be easier, in all probability, to accomplish it where they now are than where they may be removed to. I am &ca.[17]

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH

Head Quarters, June 3, 1778.

Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterdays date, and to acquaint you that he is perfectly satisfied with your motives for giving pointed orders relative to persons passing and repassing within the extent of your command, and that the Letter which he directed to be written to you by Colonel Hamilton, was only meant to apprise you that as Captn. McLane frequently employs Spies to bring him intelligence, it would be improper for him to

[15]Boudinot had resigned as Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army on May 11, 1778.

[16]Maj. John Beatty, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment. He was commissioned colonel and Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army on May 28, 1778; resigned in March, 1780.

[17]The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

subject persons whose safety depends on secrecy to the examination of any but the officer in whom they have a confidence, and who has engaged them to act.

The light Troops employed to cut off the intercourse between the Country and City, have been allowed to seize whatever marketing &ca. they found in the hands of persons going into Philadelphia or carrying on an illicit commerce. This perhaps has been mistaken by your officers for indiscriminate and arbitrary violence on the part of McLane's men, and I am the rather inclined to think so, as he has hitherto conducted himself with great discretion on the lines, where his knowledge of the Country and inhabitants makes him singularly useful. It is nevertheless right in you, if he does any thing contrary to His Excellency's intentions which will be the case whenever he oppresses innocent persons, or exercises unnecessary severity, to restrain him and represent the matter.

Of the prisoners sent by your order, two are committed to the provost. Viz. the Deserter and Cook alias Mills, the others His Excellency thinks proper to dismiss, and as there appear no criminal circumstances against Gabel, he directs that his Horses may be restored, as well as Apples. I am etc.[18]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, June 3, 1778.

Parole Morristown. Countersigns McPherson, Morris.

Thomas Shanks on full Conviction of his being a Spy in the service of the Enemy before a board of Genl. Officers held yesterday by order of the Commander in Chief, is adjudged worthy of Death. He is therefore to be hanged tomorrow morning at Guard mounting at some convenient Place near the Grand Parade.

[18] This letter was signed by John Laurens as an aide-de-camp.

At a General Court-Martial June 1st. 1778, Colo. Chambers, President, Lieutt. Tomy[19] of Colo. Gist's Regiment detach'd to the 3rd. Maryland Regiment tried for disobedience of orders, found guilty and sentenced to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade in Presence of the Officers of the Brigade to which he belongs.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow morning at Roll-Call.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 4, 1778.

Parole Northumberland. Countersigns Nottingham, Newtown.

The following Resolve of Congress, the Operation of which has been heretofore prevented by the particular Circumstances of the Army is in future to be punctually observed.

In Congress, Novr. 19th, 1776.

Resolved, That, on any sick or disabled non-Commissioned officer or soldier being sent to any hospital or sick quarters, the captain or commandant of the troop or company to which he belongs, shall send to the surgeon, or director of the said hospital, or give to the non-Commissioned officer or soldier so in the hospital or quarters, a certificate, (countersigned by the pay master of the regiment, if he be with the regiment) of what pay is due to such sick non-commissioned officer or soldier at the time of his entering the hospital or quarters; and the captain or commandant of the troop or company shall not receive the pay of the said soldier in hospital or quarters, or include him in any pay abstract during his continuance therein. And, in case any non-Commissioned officer or soldier shall be discharged from the hospital or quarters, as unfit for further service, a certificate shall be given him by the surgeon or director,

[19] Lieut. John Toomy. He served to Jan. 1, 1780.

On June 3 James McHenry, an aide-de-camp, wrote to Captain McLane that Washington would allow him to enter Philadelphia to look after his property as soon as the British evacuated the city. He was to turn over his command to a proper officer before going into the city and not to mention having obtained this permission to any one.

of what pay is then due to him; and the said non-commissioned officer or soldier so discharged shall be entitled to receive his pay at any pay office or from any pay master in the service of the United States; the said pay master keeping such original certificate to prevent impositions, and giving the non-commissioned officer or soldier his discharge, or a certified copy thereof, mentioning, at the same time, his having been paid.

That this resolution be transmitted to the commanders in chief in the several departments, to be by them given out in orders, and then delivered to the directors of the hospitals in each department, who are to cause the same to be fixed up in some conspicuous place or places, in every military hospital for the information of all concerned.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are immediately to make Returns to the Commissary of Military Stores of the Arms actually wanting in their respective Corps to compleat the number of men fit for duty in each agreeable to which the Commissary is forthwith to issue the Arms now in Store.

All Persons whatever are forbid selling liquor to the Indians. If any Sutler or soldier shall presume to act contrary to this Prohibition, the former will be dismissed from Camp and the latter receive severe Corporal Punishment.

On the march Lieutt. Colo. Fleury will be attached to General Lee's Division; Lieutt. Colo. Davis to Genl. Stirlings; Lieutt. Colo. Barber to Genl. Mifflin's; Mr. Ternant to General De la Fayette's and Lieutt. Colo. Brooks to Genl. De Kalb's; and as they will not be employed on the march in exercising or manœuvring the Troops they are to fill the Office of Adj. General each in his respective Division.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ALEXANDER HAMILTON

Head Quarters, June 4, 1778.

Sir: Mr. Loring having been sent by Sir Henry Clinton to meet Mr. Boudinot or any other person appointed by me for

the purpose of effecting an exchange of prisoners; I have therefore to desire you (Mr. Boudinot being absent from Camp) to hear any proposals Mr. Loring may have to offer on this subject, and to do definitively whatever may be necessary towards the execution of a general exchange of prisoners: And I hereby assure you, that your proceedings in this instance will be ratified by me. I am &ca.[20]

To CAPTAIN JOHN FINLEY

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 4, 1778.

Sir: You are to proceed in the most expeditious manner, with the party under your command, to Reading, where you will meet Captn. Hutchins of New Hampshire, with three Waggons under his charge. Upon delivering the inclosed to him, he will put the Waggons under your care, and you are to proceed immediately with them to York Town, and upon your arrival there, deliver the Contents of them to the Board of Treasury. You are to wait at York Town with your party until Colo. Brodhead with the remainder of the 8th. Regiment joins you. I am, etc.

P. S. If the Canteens which came from Boston in the Waggons were not left at Easton, they are to be delivered to the Quarter Master at Reading.[21]

To CAPTAIN NATHANIEL HUTCHINS[22]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 4, 1778.

Sir: You are to deliver the three Waggons with their Contents, which you brought from Boston to Capt. Finley of the

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[22] Of the First New Hampshire Regiment.

8th. Pennsylvania Regiment. You are then to march, as expeditiously as possible, with the party under your command to the Head Quarters of the Army. I am &ca.[23]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Valley Forge, June 4, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty to transmit you by Express, the inclosed packet, which just arrived at our advanced Post by a flag from Sir Henry Clinton. I also transmit a Copy of a Letter I received from him of the 30th Ulto., and of my answer; likewise Copies of his and Lord Howes Letters, which came to hand by the present flag. The packet I presume, contains Acts similar to those sent to me.[24] I have the honour etc.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 5, 1778.

Sir: I this day received yours of the 2d. instant. The Arms arrived at Camp yesterday. If you will advert to the copy of the orders sent by Major Taylor[26] after Mr. Lansing,[27] you will find that I had every reason to think that the Arms were going back to New Burgh by your orders. He is so pointed, that he says in a P. S. "It is Major Genl. Gates's positive orders." If he by making use of your name, when he was not authorized, drew from me an order in very express terms, the blame ought to fall upon him. His representation, which you inclosed me, differs materially from his first order. He now says he acted in

[23]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[24]The inclosures were copies of letters to Washington from Clinton and Howe and printed copies of the Conciliatory Acts of Parliament.

[25]In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on June 6.

[26]Maj. Andrew Taylor, Deputy Quartermaster General.

[27]Abraham G. Lansing.

consequence of verbal orders from Colo. Hay. I was alarmed to think that the Levies should be disappointed of the Arms intended for them and therefore wrote fully, and plainly, as the good of the Service, and my duty (under the information I had received) indispensably required of me. I am, &ca.[28]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favour of yesterday came safe to hand. What the real designs of the Enemy are remains yet to be discovered. Appearances and a thousand circumstances induce a belief that they intend thro' the Jerseys to New York. Your last intelligence however is a lot to this opinion, inasmuch as it contradicts a former report of their assembling a Number of Boats in Princes Bay. That they will either march to Amboy and from thence pass to Staten Island, or embark below the Chevaux de frize scarcely admits of a doubt; and the first being much the most probable, I would recommend it to you to be in the most perfect readiness for their reception, as you may rely upon it that their march will be rapid whenever it is begun.

I take the liberty of giving it to you as my opinion also, that the way to annoy, distress and really injure the Enemy on their march (after obstructing the Roads as much as possible) with Militia, is to suffer them to act in very light Bodies. Were it not for the Horse, I should think the parties could not be too small, as every Man in this case acts as it were for himself and would I conceive make sure of his Man between Coopers Ferry and South Amboy, as the Enemy's Guards in front flank and Rear must be exposed and may be greatly injured by the concealed

[28]In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

and well directed fire of men in Ambush, This kind of annoyance ought to be incessant day and night and would I think be very effectual. I shall add no more than that I am etc.[29]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM SMALLWOOD

[June 5, 1778.]

Dear Sir: I just now received your favor of this date by Mr. Anderson and approve of your coming on.

With respect to the Stores taken in the Sloop, I wish you to give direction to Mr. Wade [30] to have them brought on to the Army. The Salt and Tea will be particularly useful. The party who made the prize will be paid for the Articles which the public get. I am etc.

P. S. On reflection the Sloop and Cargo must be libelled, I believe agreeable to the Resolves of Congress. This will supersede the order for their removal.[31]

To BARON D'ARENDT

Head Quarters, June 5, 1778.

Sir: I am glad to find by your letter of the 28th. Ulto. that your health is so far reestablished as to allow of your returning to active duty. At the same time it gives me concern to be informed that you have any disinclination to rejoin your Regiment, and the rather as I have no prospect of your being otherwise employed. It remains with you to determine whether the differences which you have had with your Officers are of such a nature as to exclude reconciliation. I am etc.[32]

[29] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[30] Capt. Francis Wade, Deputy Quartermaster General.
[31] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[32] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM SCULL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 5, 1778.

Sir: Robert Erskine Esqr., who is appointed Military Surveyor, and Geographer is now here, endeavouring to arrange that department, fix upon the proper number of deputies, and settle their pay, appointments &ca. To do this, he would wish to see and consult you. I therefore desire you to come down immediately upon the receipt of this.[33] If the movement of the Enemy from Philadelphia should oblige the Army to quit this ground before you arrive, I will leave directions for you. I imagine the business you are at present upon cannot suffer by a temporary absence. I am etc.[34]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 5, 1778.

Parole Oronoko. Countersigns Otway, Otis.

A Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Wigglesworth is appointed President will sit tomorrow morning at ten o'Clock at the Presidents Quarters at the request of Lieutt. Colo. Duplessis to enquire into his Conduct on the different occasions mentioned in a letter from the Commander in Chief to Congress in his behalf and into the Truth of the Facts on which the Representations contained in it were founded, and of the several matters urged by the Officers of Artillery to the contrary in a letter from them to the Commander in Chief; All Persons concerned will attend. Lieutt. Colonels Dearbon[35] and Butler[36] and Majors Hay[37] and Campbell[38] will attend as Members.

[33] Scull was then surveying upon the upper Susquehanna River.
[34] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[35] Lieut. Col. Henry Dearborn, of the Third New Hampshire Regiment.
[36] Lieut. Col. Zebulon(?) Butler, of the Third Connecticut Regiment.
[37] Maj. Samuel(?) Hay, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment.
[38] Maj. Richard(?) Campbell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment.

Captain Lawrence Keen[39] of the Regiment late Patton's is appointed Aide-De-Camp to Majr. Genl. Mifflin and is to be respected and obeyed as such.

At a General Court-Martial May 27th, 1778, Colo. Chambers President, Lieutt. McDonnald[40] of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for unofficer and ungentlemanlike behaviour in taking two Mares and a barrel of Carpenters tools on the lines, which Mares he convey'd away and sold the tools at private sale; 2ndly, with insulting behaviour and refusing to comply with his Arrest.

After mature deliberation, the Court taking into consideration several Circumstances are unanimously of opinion, that altho' Lieutt. McDonnald is guilty of the facts alledged in the first charge that they do not amount to unofficer or ungentlemanlike behaviour and do acquit him of the first Charge; Likewise of the second.

The Commander in Chief is far from being satisfied of the Propriety of Lieutt. McDonnald's Conduct; He knows of no authority under which he had a right to seize the horses in question and to apply them in the manner he did; He approves still less of the measures taken with respect to the Tools; If the Probability of their being carried in to the Enemy, arising by being in Possession of a disaffected Person, justified the Seizure, nothing can justify the converting them, as appears to have been intended, to private Emolument, to the Injury of the Right Owner, who was an absent and innocent Person and who had only lodged them in the Care of the other during his absence.

They ought immediately to have been reported to and deposited with the Quarter-Master General. Lieutt. McDonnald is released from Arrest.

General Poor's, Varnum's, Huntington's, 1st. and 2nd. Pennsylvania and Late Conway's Brigades and the Artillery to receive their Pay for the Month's of February and March this

[39] Keen was transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781.
[40] Lieut. Donald McDonald.

day; Woodford's, Scott's and the North Carolina Brigades the 6th. instant; Glover's Paterson's and Larned's the 7th.; Weedon's, Muhlenberg's and 1st. and 2nd. Maryland the 8th.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 6, 1778.

Parole Perkaomy. Countersigns Portsmouth, Plymouth.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Chambers was President June 2nd, 1778; Captn. Stake[41] of the 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for propagating a report that Colo. George Nagle was seen on the 15th. of May drinking either Tea or Coffee in Serjeant Howcraft's[42] tent with his Whore, her Mother, the said Howcraft and his Family to the Prejudice of good Order and military discipline.

The Court having considered the Charge and Evidence are unanimously of opinion that Captn. Stake's Justification is sufficient and do acquit him of the Charge exhibited against him.

The General approves the Acquittal.

At the same Court Lieutt. Samuel Jones of the 15th. Virginia Regiment tried for concealing and denying that he had in his Possession a pair of Mittins belonging to Captn. Hull;[43] 2ndly, Gaming on the 12th. of May and at sundry other times; 3rdly, Behaving in a manner unbecoming an Officer and Gentleman in treating Captn. Hull with abusive language while under an Arrest and endeavouring to incense the Officers of his Regiment against him.

The Court having considered the charges and the Evidence are of Opinion that Lieutenant Jones is guilty of the charges exhibited against him, being breaches of the 5th. Article of 18th. section of the Articles of War, of repeated General

[41] Capt. Jacob Stake. He transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; was wounded at Green Springs, Va., in July, 1781; transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

[42] Sergt. Thomas Howcroft, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[43] Capt. Edwin Hull, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment.

Orders and of 21st. Article of 14th. section of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be discharged from the service.

The General is intirely disposed to believe from the Representations he has received in favor of Lieutenant Jones that he was incapable of having retained the Gloves with a fraudulent intention, but as he has been clearly proved to have been guilty of the pernicious Practice of *Gaming* which will invariably meet with every Mark of His Disapprobation he confirms the sentence of dismissing Lieutt. Jones.

At the same Court Lieutt. John Roberts of the 2nd. North-Carolina Regiment, tried 1st. for behaving in a scandalous, infamous manner, such as is unbecoming the Character of an Officer and a Gentleman; 2ndly. for absenting himself from Camp without leave. The Court having considered the first Charge and the Evidence are unanimously of opinion that the facts stated in Evidence do not amount to scandalous infamous, behaviour, and do acquit Lieutt. Roberts thereof: Having considered the 2nd. Charge and the Evidence are unanimously of opinion that Lieutenant Roberts is not guilty of 2nd. Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him.

The General approves the Acquittal; He is sorry to see little personal Bickerings between Officers, which cannot with Propriety be drawn into military Offences made the subjects of a Court-Martial.

To RICHARD, LORD HOWE

Head Quarters, June 6, 1778.

My Lord: On Thursday last I received the favor of your Letter of the 27th. Ulto., with the Copies of the Acts to which it refers.[44] I have the Honor etc.[45]

[44] The two acts were those passed "this Session of Parliament, for quieting the Disorders now subsisting in these Colonies, and preparing the Way for the Return of Peace."

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 6, 1778.

Sir: On Thursday I received the favor of your Two Letters of the 3d. Inst.

The packet addressed to the President of Congress has been forwarded to him.

In consequence of your Letter on the subject of Prisoners, and a Note to Mr. Boudinot from Mr. Loring, I authorized Lt. Colo. Hamilton, one of my Aids, to meet the latter, and to make such propositions for an exchange, as the situation of the Prisoners in our hands would justify. These, I find, by a Letter from Mr. Loring, have not met with your concurrence. As an exchange is exceedingly interesting to the Prisoners on both Sides and mutually wished by us, I have directed Mr. Boudinot to request a meeting with Mr. Loring to day at German Town, in order to discuss the point more fully than it was the other day; and to adopt every measure that circumstances will admit of, for accomplishing so desireable a Work. Mr. Beatty who will succeed Mr. Boudinot in the Commissary's Office, will accompany him. I have the Honor etc.[46]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 6, 1778.

Gentn.: I have lately received 1900 Stand of Arms from the Eastward, which will nearly, if not quite compleat the number of Men who are at present in want. But we are exceedingly distressed for Cartouch Boxes. By an exact return made a few days ago 1700 were wanting for the new Recruits, and to replace the old ones, worn out in the last Campaign. Since this a number of Recruits from New York and Maryland have arrived. The

[46]The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Deputy Commissary of Stores informs me, that Lebanon will furnish about 150 pr. week. The supply from that quarter will be so slow that we must not put any dependence upon it. I do not know what quantity has been made at Springfield, but Genl Knox inform'd me, that the manufactory there would be considerable; I shall be much obliged by your dispatching an Express to that place, with orders to send forward what are ready, with the utmost dispatch. In the mean time, if you have a number of the thin Iron Cannisters finished, be pleased to have them sent down, as they will serve as a substitute for leather Boxes. I am, etc.[47]

To JONATHAN LAWRENCE[48]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 6, 1778.

Sir: I am this day favd. with yours of Yesterday. What Men are now upon their way to Easton may be sent from thence to join their Regiments now here. Those that remain in the State may, as you advise, be delivered as they are collected to Colo. Dubois's Regiment. That Regiment was much reduced by the loss it sustained at the Storm of Fort Montgomery and Col Gansevoort's which is at Fort Schuyler is very full. I am, etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, June 6, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed is a copy of the establishment of the Marechaussé, as passed in Congress the 20th. Ulto. This Corps is to be armed and accoutred in the manner of Light Dragoons. You will therefore provide with all possible expedition sixty three Horses, with proper Saddles and bridles. As the nature

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[48] One of the New York Commissioners for completing the New York battalions.

of the duty will principally require patroling within the distance of a mile from the pickets, the horses which were lately furnished by the State of Pennsylvania may serve the purpose, and such other horses may be taken to complete the number as are rather capable of fatigue, than possessed of such qualities as would recommend them for the Corps of Cavalry.

Capt. Heer [49] who is to command this Corps, will have immediate occasion for one horse, which you will order to be delivered to him, the rest are only to be kept apart so as to be ready when the men are draughted and furnished with Clothes. I am, etc.[50]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of the 11th. Ultimo. the fourty men and fifty horse you mention in your letter are not yet arrived at Camp.

I have no new matter to recommend: you will use your endeavours in getting the swords and pistols completed as soon as possible. I am, etc.[51]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 7, 1778.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with your Favors of the 4th and 5th Inst. and with the Resolutions and papers to which they refer.

I have taken measures to communicate the New Establishment of the Army thro' the Line, and the sooner the

[49] Capt. Batholomew von Heer. The Marechaussée was the mounted provost corps of the Army.

[50] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[51] In the writing of James McHenry. The editor is indebted to Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., for a photostat of this letter.

arrangements can be made the better. Should there appear further regulations necessary I shall take the liberty to offer my Sentiments respecting them.

My principal design in addressing you, so soon after the receipt of your Letters, is to advise Congress of the arrival of the Commissioners. Lord Carlisle, Governor Johnston and William Eden Esquire are come over in this character and got to Philadelphia yesterday. Lord Cornwallis is arrived also.

I have been just favoured with the inclosed British paper which I transmit for your perusal. Some parts of it are very interesting.

By some accident, the Copies of the Resolutions of the 10th of January,[52] referred to in that of the 4th Inst., have been mislaid or lost. This circumstance lays me under the necessity of troubling you with a request for Others. I have the honour etc.

P. S. I am told, a Resolution passed about the 19th Ulto. respecting the payment of Prisoners, either in the actual possession of the Enemy or on parole.[53] I do not recollect to have been honoured with it, and if there is such a One, I wish to be favoured with a Copy for the government of my conduct.[54]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, June 7, 1778.

Dear Sir: Since I wrote the inclosed upon the 5th I have had no opportunity of forwarding it before now.[55] I have received

[52]Appointing three members of the Congress and three members of the Board of War to repair to camp and execute a plan, in concert with the Commander in Chief, for reducing the number of Continental battalions, removing civil officers, settling rank disputes, etc.

[53]The resolve of May 19 provided for pay and rations to the officers who were prisoners.

[54]In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on June 9 and referred to Richard Henry Lee, Samuel Adams, and Henry Marchant.

[55]Dickinson was then at Trenton, N. J.

yours of the 6th. The Commissioners are arrived, but whether this will make any alteration in the intentions of the Enemy I cannot yet say. If they mean to stay even a short time in Philadelphia they must order up some of their transports and Victuallers, as from every information, they had retained but a very small quantity of provision and scarce any Baggage. The Commissioners are Lord Carlisle, Govr. Johnston and William Eden Esqr. Lord Cornwallis is returned, but no Troops with him. I am etc.[56]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 7, 1778.

Parole Roxbury. Countersigns Rutland, Richmond.

The Court-Martial whereof Colo. Chambers is President is dissolved, and another ordered to sit tomorrow at the usual Place to try all Persons that shall be brought before them. Colo. Livingston will Preside. Each Brigade will give a Captain for the Court. A General Court Martial to sit tomorrow at nine o'Clock at the Gulph Mill to try all such Persons as shall be brought before them. Lieutt. Colo. Smith will Preside. Four Captains and eight Subalterns from Colonel Jackson's detachment to attend as Members.

The Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Johnson was President, May 29th, 1778, report as follows: The Court duly considering the Charge exhibited against Lieutt. Colo. Park and his Defence are of Opinion that he is guilty of having been absent from Camp without leave, but that he is not guilty of Negligence of Duty whilst in Camp. The Court taking into consideration the peculiar Circumstances attending Lieutt. Colo. Park's absence and the punishment he has already endured in

[56] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

consequence of his Arrest and Suspension from duty, beg leave to recommend him to His Excellency as worthy of Acquittal.

The General restores Lieut. Colo. Park to his Command.

The Honorable the Congress have been pleased to come to the following Resolutions respecting the Establishment of the Army.

In Congress, May 27th, 1778.

I. INFANTRY

Resolved, That each battalion of infantry shall consist of nine companies, one of which shall be of light infantry; the light infantry to be kept complete by drafts from the batallion, and organized during the campaign into corps of light infantry:

That the batallion of infantry consist of

COMMISSIONED.			Pay per month.
1 Colonel and captain,			75 dollars.
1 Lieutenant colonel and captain,			60
1 Major,			50
6 Captains, each,			40
1 Captain lieutenant,			26 2/3
8 Lieutenants, each,			26 2/3
9 Ensigns, each,			20
Pay master,	to be taken from the line.	20 dollars.	In addition to their pay as officers in the line.
Adjutant,		13	
Quarter master,		13	
1 Surgeon,			60 dollars.
1 Surgeon's mate,			40
1 Serjeant major,			10
1 Quarter master serjeant,			10
27 Serjeants, each,			10
1 Drum major,			9
1 Fife major,			9
18 Drums and fifes, each,			7 1/3
27 Corporals, each,			7 1/3
477 Privates, each,			6 2/3

Each of the field officers to command a company.

The lieutenant of the colonel's company to have the rank of Captain lieutenant.

II. ARTILLERY

That a batallion of artillery consist of

Commissioned.	Pay per month.
1 Colonel,	100 dollars.
1 Lieutenant colonel,	75
1 Major	62 1/3
12 Captains, each,	50
12 Captain lieutenants, each,	33 1/3
12 First lieutenants, each,	33 1/3
36 Second lieutenants, each,	33 1/3
Pay master, Adjutant, Quarter master, — to be taken from the line.	25 dollars. 16 16 — In addition to their pay as officers in the line.
1 Surgeon,	75 dollars.
1 Surgeon's mate,	50
1 Serjeant major,	11 23/90
1 Quarter master serjeant,	11 23/90
1 Fife major,	10 38/90
1 Drum major,	10 38/90
72 Serjeants, each,	10
72 Bombardiers, each,	9
72 Corporals, each,	9
72 Gunners, each,	8 2/3
24 Drums and fifes, each,	8 2/3
336 Matrosses, each,	8 1/3

III. CAVALRY

That a battalion of cavalry consist of

Commissioned.	Pay per month.
1 Colonel,	93 3/4 dollars.
1 Lieutenant colonel,	75
1 Major,	60
6 Captains, each,	50
12 Lieutenants, each,	33 1/3
6 Cornets, each,	26 2/3
1 Riding master,	33 1/3
Pay master, Adjutant, Quarter master, — to be taken from the line.	25 dollars. 15 15 — In addition to their pay as officers in the line.

COMMISSIONED.	Pay per month.
1 Surgeon,	60 dollars.
1 Surgeon's mate,	40
1 Sadler,	10
1 Trumpet major,	11
6 Farriers, each	10
6 Quarter master serjeants, each	15
6 Trumpeters, each	10
12 Serjeants, each	15
30 Corporals, each	10
324 Dragoons, each	8 1/3

IV. PROVOST

Resolved, That a Provost be establish'd to consist of

	Pay per month.
1 Captain of provosts,	50 dollars.
4 Lieutenants, each	33 1/3
1 Clerk,	33 1/3
1 Quarter master serjeant,	15
2 Trumpeters, each	10
2 Serjeants, each	15
5 Corporals, each	10
43 Provosts or privates, each	8 1/3
4 Executioners, each	10

This Corps to be mounted on horseback and arm'd and accoutred as light dragoons.

Resolved, That in the engineering department three companies be established each to consist of

	Pay per month.
1 Captain,	50 dollars.
3 Lieutenants, each	33 1/3
4 Serjeants, each	10
4 Corporals, each	9
60 Privates, each	8 1/3

These companies to be instructed in the fabrication of field works as far as it relates to the manual and mechanical part. Their business shall be to instruct the fatigue parties to do their duty with celerity and exactness; to repair injuries done to the works by the enemy's fire and to prosecute works in the face of it.

The commissioned officers to be skilled in the necessary branches of mathematicks; the non-commissioned officers to write a good hand.

Resolved, That the adjutant and quarter master of a regiment be nominated by the field officers out of the subalterns, and presented to the Commander in Chief or the commander in a separate department for approbation; and that being approved of, they shall receive from him a warrant agreeable to such nomination.

That the pay-master of a regiment be chosen by the officers of the regiment, out of the captains or subalterns and appointed by warrant as above: the officers are to risque their pay in his hands:

The pay-masters to have the charge of the cloathing and to distribute the same.

Resolved, That the brigade major be appointed as heretofore by the Commander in Chief, or the Commander in a separate department, out of the captains in the brigade to which he shall be appointed.

That the brigade quarter master be appointed by the quarter master general, out of the captains or subalterns in the brigade to which he shall be appointed.

Resolved, That two aids de camp be allowed to each major general, who shall for the future appoint them out of the captains or subalterns.

Resolved, That in addition to their pay as officers in the line, there be allowed to an aide de camp 24 dollars per month; a brigade major 24 dollars; and a brigade quarter master 15 dollars.

Resolved, That when any of the staff officers appointed from the line are promoted above the ranks in the line out of which they are respectively appointable, their staff appointments shall be thereupon vacated.

The present aids de camp and brigade majors to receive their present pay and rations.

Resolved, That the aids de camp, brigade majors and brigade quarter masters, heretofore appointed from the line shall hold their present ranks and be admissible into the line again in the same rank they held when taken from the line; provided that no aid, brigade major, or quarter master shall have the command of any officers who commanded him while in the line.

Resolved, That whenever the adjutant general shall be appointed from the line, he may continue to hold his rank and commission in the line.

Resolved, That when supernumerary lieutenants are continued under this arrangement of the battalions, who are to do the duty of ensigns they

shall be entitled to hold their rank and to receive the pay such rank entitled them to receive.

Resolved, That no more colonels be appointed in the infantry; but where any such commission is or shall become vacant, the batallion shall be commanded by a lieutenant colonel, who shall be allowed the same pay as is now granted to a colonel of infantry and shall rise in promotion from that to the rank of brigadier; and such batallion shall have only two field officers, viz: a lieutenant colonel and major but it shall have an additional captain.

May 29, 1778.

Resolved, That no persons, hereafter appointed upon the civil staff of the army, shall hold or be entitled to any rank in the army by virtue of such staff appointment.

June 2, 1778.

Resolved, That the officers herein after mentioned be entitled to draw one ration a day, and no more; that where they shall not draw such ration, they shall not be allowed any compensation in lieu thereof; and to the end, that they may be enabled to live in a manner becoming their stations:

Resolved, That the following sums be paid to them monthly for their subsistence, to wit: to every colonel, 50 dollars; to every lieutenant colonel, 40 dollars; to every major, 30 dollars; to every captain, 20 dollars; to every lieutenant and ensign, 10 dollars; to every regimental surgeon, 30 dollars; to every regimental surgeon's mate, 10 dollars; to every chaplain of brigade, 50 dollars.

Resolved, That subsistence money be allowed to officers and others on the staff in lieu of extra rations, and that henceforward none of them be allowed to draw more than one ration a day.

Ordered, That the committee of arrangement be directed to report to Congress, as soon as possible such an allowance as they shall think adequate to the station of the respective officers and persons employed on the staff.

Extract from the Minutes. Ch. Thomson, Secretary.

All Officers will be careful to make themselves well acquainted with the Establishment and govern themselves accordingly.

The Commissaries will be particularly observant of what relates to their department with respect to rations and subsistence money.

'Till the Regiments shall be arranged agreeable to this Establishment the Nomination of Regimental Staff Officers according to the Mode here pointed out is to be suspended.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 8, 1778.

Parole Sandwich. Countersigns Smithfield, Stark.

Captn. John Mercer of 3rd. Virginia Regt. is appointed to act as Aide de Camp to Majr. Genl. Lee and is to be accordingly respected.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, June 8, 1778.

Sir: The very Sickly situation of the camp, and the danger of its becoming still more alarming makes it improper we should remain longer on the present ground. You will be pleased in the course of this day, to reconnoitre a new camp, with the aid of the chief Engineer. The object, principally to be attended to, is a wholesome situation, convenient for the accommodation of the men, well provided with wood and water, and at such a distance from this position, that we should run no risk of its being gained by the enemy, on a sudden attempt, before we could have time to repossess it and make our dispositions. If to this advantage, could be added that of a defensible position, it would be desireable, but this you will only consider as a secondary object. In choosing the new camp, you will endeavour to avoid taking one, which on account of the destruction of the woods, which it will necessarily occasion, may tend to weaken our present post. I am informed, there is some good ground for an incampment on our right, but I apprehend it is liable to the objection just mentioned. You will examine

it and judge how far it may be the case. I request your report this evening. I am etc.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, June 8, 1778.

Sir: As the removal of the Troops under General Smallwoods Command will leave our Stores at the head of Elk exposed, and their only protection will be such as they may derive from the Militia of the Country; You are without loss of time to have every thing of value in your magazines thereabouts, transported to the most convenient place for the purposes of the Army. I am &ca.

P. S. As Genl. Smallwood with his Brigade is expected in Camp this forenoon, you will give immediate orders for marking his ground.[58]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS TRIPLETT[59]

Head Quarters, June 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your Letter of the 29th. of April by Mr. Washington,[60] and am exceedingly sorry your indisposition should make it necessary for you to resign your Commission. Your discharge I have inclosed, It is of the date of your application. I thank you much for your kind wishes and you will accept of mine for your perfect recovery. I am etc.[61]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH[62]

Head Quarters, June 8, 1778.

Sir: As the Stores at the head of Elk will by the removal of the Troops under Genl. Smallwood's Command have no other

[57] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[58] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[59] Of Grayson's Additional Continental regiment.
[60] Lund Washington.
[61] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[62] Commissary General of Purchases of the Continental Army.

protection, than such as may be afforded by the Militia in that Neighbourhood. You are to have all the Magazines of your department transported without loss of time to the most convenient place for the purposes of the Army. I am &ca.[63]

*To WILLIAM FITZHUGH[64]

Camp near Valley-forge, June 8, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. past came duly to hand and the Letter inclosed in it for your Son[65] safely delivered. I have given him a Cornacy in Baylors Regiment of light Dragoons, with which he seems to be pleased, and I have not a doubt will do honor to himself and the Corps, as he is spirited, possesses a fund of good sense, and good humour which cannot fail of rendering him agreeable to the Regiment he is going into; the Officers in which being all Gentlemen. He had hopes of providing such necessaries as he wanted, at Wilmington; but his success in the attempt I have not heard.

We have been in daily expectation of an evacuation of the City of Phila. why it has not taken place before this, as the Baggage, Stores, and every thing else belonging to the Enemy is on board Transports I cannot undertake to say unless the arrival of the long talked of Commissioners has been the cause. these Gentlemen have at length appeared in the characters of Lord Carlisle, Govr. Johnston and Mr. Willm. Eden.

June 18th.

I had wrote thus far, and in my hurry of business laying the Letter aside forgot it, till this days post reminded me of it. The enemy evacuated the City of Phila. this Morning they have proceeded from the Ferry at the Town towards Haddenfield

[63] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[64] Of "Chatham."

[65] Peregrine Fitzhugh. He was appointed cornet in the Third Continental Dragoons, June 16, 1778; lieutenant colonel and aide to Washington in July, 1781; captain, Third Dragoons, October (?), 1781, to close of the war.

in the Jerseys distant ten or twelve Miles but whether they will cross through the Jerseys to Amboy or File off to the Right and meet their shipping near Newcastle in the Delaware remains to be discovered. Six Brigades of our Troops have already Marched for the Jersey and the whole Army will be in motion at five Oclock in the Morning.

My hurry will only allow me time to add my Compliments to Mrs. Fitzhugh and to assure you that I am with great truth and sincerity Dr. Sir, yr., etc.

PS. Yr. Son was very well an hour ago. [N.Y.H.S.]

To COLONEL LEWIS NICOLA

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 9, 1778.

Sir: It is my wish, that Captn. Woelpper of the German batalion should be admitted as a captain in the corps of invalids under your command. His good character, his age, his bodily infirmity, from that and other circumstances, give him the fullest title to this privilege. I am, etc.[66]

To FRANCIS DANA

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 9, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I was favoured with a Resolution of Congress of the 4th Inst. by which you are appointed to assist in the arranging of the Army. As so important a matter ought not to be delayed, I would be glad to see you at Camp, as soon as possible; and to know when I can have that pleasure. I am, etc.[67]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was favoured with yours of the 6th Inst. inclosing copies of your answers to Lord Howe and General Clinton. The originals I sent in early this morning by a flag.

[66] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[67] Contemporary copy in an unknown hand.

I have the honor to transmit you a duplicate of a letter I received from Sir Henry Clinton for the purpose of procuring a passport for Doctor Ferguson[68] (the secretary to the Kings Commission) to Congress, with my answer to him; on the subject of which Congress will be pleased to favor me with their instructions. I have the honour, etc.[69]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 9, 1778.

Sir: At nine O'Clock this Evening, I had the honor to receive your Excellency's Letter of this date.

I do not conceive myself at liberty, to grant the passport which you request for Doctor Ferguson, without being previously instructed by Congress on the subject. I shall dispatch a Copy of your Letter to them; and take the earliest opportunity of communicating their determination. I have the Honor etc.[70]

To DOCTOR ADAM FERGUSON

Head Quarters, June 9, 1778.

Sir: The Letter which accompanies this will inform Sir Henry Clinton, that I cannot grant the passport requested by his Favor of this date, without the previous direction of Congress upon the subject. This I have thought proper to advise you of, to prevent you the inconvenience of proceeding, should this find you on the Way. I have the Honor etc.[70]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 9, 1778.

Parole Tiverton. Countersigns Ticonderoga, Tilghman.

After the Division of the old Guards the Brigadier and Field Officers of the preceding day are to assemble at the Provost

[68] Dr. Adam Ferguson. The passport was refused.
[69] In the writing of James McHenry.
[70] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Guard and examine into the charges against the several Prisoners there and the Circumstances attending them, and to discharge all such as shall appear to be improperly confined or the length of whose imprisonment may be deemed a sufficient Punishment for their Crimes, or whose offences are so trifling as to make the Process of a General Court Martial unnecessary. This to be a standing order.

They are also to send to their Brigades and Regiments all those who ought to be tried by a Brigade or Regimental Court-Martial.

Three Captains and nine Lieutenants are wanted to officer the Companies of Sappers: As this Corps will be a school of Engineering it opens a Prospect to such Gentlemen as enter it and will pursue the necessary studies with diligence, of becoming Engineers and rising to the Important Employments attached to that Profession as the direction of fortified Places &c. The Qualifications required of the Candidates are that they be Natives and have a knowledge of the Mathematicks and drawing, or at least be disposed to apply themselves to those studies. They will give in their Names at Head-Quarters.

The Army is to take a new Camp tomorrow morning at 8 oClock; The whole is to be in readiness accordingly and march to the respective Ground of Encampment which will be pointed out for each division by the Quarter Mastr. Genl.

At a Division Court Martial, June 7th. 1778. Lieut Colonel Badlam President. Adjutant Allien[71] of Colo. Michael Jackson's Regiment, tried first, for repeated disobedience of Orders; 2nd. for abusive language to Major Hull[72] and refusing to leave his hutt when ordered; unanimously found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and sentenced to be discharged the service.

[71] Adjt. John Allen.
[72] Maj. William Hull, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take Place.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 10, 1778.

Sir: Major Campbell[73] of the 13th. Virginia Regiment will have the Honor of presenting you this. He is now on his way, at the earnest sollicitation of General McIntosh to serve in the Western department and waits on Congress to obtain, if they shall think proper, a Commission for a Lieutenant Colonelcy in the Virginia Line, to which he has been intitled in the ordinary course since the 20th of February last. The Major sustains the Character of a good and brave Officer and has behaved as such during his service. He is the more desirous of getting a Commission at this time, as otherwise he may be commanded by the Lieutenant Colonels to be, or who are appointed to the two new Regiments, lately ordered to be raised in that Quarter. I do not know the particular Regiment to which he should be affixed, therefore, if he obtains a Commission, it may be left blank in this instance. I have the Honor, etc.

[P. S.] There are elder Majors in the Virginia line than Major Campbell.[74]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Camp, near Valley forge, June 10, 1778.

Dear Brother: I do not recollect the date of my last to you, but although it is not long ago, I cannot let so good an oppertunity, as Captn. Turberville affords, slip me. Your favors of

[73] Maj. Richard Campbell. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel, to date from Feb. 20, 1778; wounded at Camden, S. C., in April, 1781; killed at Eutaw Springs, S. C., in September, 1781.

[74] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

the 10th. of April from Bushfield, and 8th. of May from Berkeley, are both before me, and have came to hand, I believe, since my last to you.

We have been kept in anxious expectation of the Enemy's evacuating Phila. for upwards of fourteen days; and I was at a loss, as they had Imbarked all their Baggage, Stores, &ca. on Board Transports, and had passed all those Transports (a few only excepted) below the Cheveaux de Frieze, to acct. for their delay; when behold on Friday last the additional Commissioners, to wit, Lord Carlisle, Govr. Johnson, and Mr. Willm. Eden arrived at the City; whether this, heretofore, has been the cause of the delay I shall not undertake to say, but, more than probably, it will detain them for some days to come; they give out, as I understand, that we may make our own terms provided we will but return to our dependance on Great Britain; but, if this is their expectation, and they have no other powers than the Acts (which we have seen) give them, there will be no great trouble in manageing a negotiation; nor will there be much time spent in the business I apprehend. They talk, as usual, of a great reinforcement; but whether the situation of affairs between them and France will admit of this, is not quite so clear. My wishes lead me, together with other circumstances, to believe that they will find sufficient employment, for their reinforcements at least, in other Quarters; time however will discover, and reveal things more fully to us.

Out of your first and Secd. draught by which we ought to have had upwards of 3500 Men for the Regiments from that State, we have received only 1242 in all. I need only mention this fact in proof of what other States do; of our prospects also; and, as a criterion by which you may form some estimate of our real numbers when you hear them, as I doubt, not you often do, spoke of in magnified terms. From report, however, I should do injustice to the States of Maryland and New Jersey,

were I not to add, that they are likely to get their Regiments nearly compleated.

The extreme fatigue and hardship which the Soldiers underwent in the course of the Winter, added to the want of Cloath, and, I may add, Provisions, have rendered them very sickly, especially in the Brigade you have mentioned (of No. Carolina); many deaths have happened in consequence, and yet the Army is in exceeding good Spirits.

You have doubtless, seen a publication of the Treaty with France, the Message of the King of France by his Ambassador to the Court of London, with the Kings Speech to, and addresses of, Parliament upon the occasion. If one was to judge of the Temper of these Courts from these documents, War I should think must have commenced long before this; and yet the Commissioners (but we must allow them to lye greatly) say it had not taken place the 28th. of April, and that the differences between the two Courts was likely to be accommodated; but I believe not a word of it; and as you ask my opinion of Lord Norths Speech and Bills, I shall candidly declare to you, that they appear to me, to be a compound of Fear, art, and villainy, and these ingredients so equally mixed, that I scarcely know which predominates.

I am sorry to hear of Billy Washingtons[75] ill health, but hope he is recovered. Mrs. Washington left this the day before yesterday for Mt. Vernon. My love to my Sister and the Family is most sincerely offered, and I am with the truest regard and affection yours, &c.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LACHLAN McINTOSH

Head Quarters, June 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 7th. Instant.

[75] William Augustine Washington, son of Augustine and nephew of George Washington.

I am sorry to find, that more vigorous measures have not been pursued for promoting the objects of your command. From the apprehensions which seemed to prevail of inroads by the Savages and the desire to repel them, I hoped by this, that things would have been in a much better train.

I assure you, Sir, I would willingly give you every justifiable aid from this Army. At present, the situation of affairs will not permit my doing more than what I have already. The Enemy are yet in Philadelphia with a respectable force, and ours but very little if any increased, since you left us. From what reason I shall not pretend to determine, but certainly there is an unaccountable kind of lethargy in most of the States in making up their Quota of Men. It would almost seem from their withholding their supplies or not sending them into the Field, that they consider the War as quite at an end. Colo. Brodhead will march to morrow with his Regiment, and Major Campbell in consequence of your request will also set out to serve with you.

On Saturday the Earl of Carlisle, William Eden Esqr. and Governor Johnston arrived at Philadelphia in Character of Commissioners. What effect this event will have on the operations or movements of the Enemy remains to be known. It may retard the evacuation of Philadelphia for some time. I am etc.[76]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have to acknowledge your favor of the 26th. Ulto.

Considering the weak condition of your command I am not surprised at the enemie's incursion. It was what you had reason to expect, tho' without force sufficient to prevent the stroke.[77]

[76] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[77] Foray of British in Rhode Island, when they burned Warren and Bristol.

You are informed, you tell me, that the superior bounty and privileges for serving in the continental army, is the great reason why you experience so much backwardness in recruiting for your service. I can assure you the army in this quarter is not sensible of the *effect,* very inconsiderable reinforcements as yet having arrived from the Eastern States.

Last night Sir Henry Clinton announced the arrival of the Earl of Carlisle, Governor Johnston and William Eden, the King's Commissioners. I am etc.[78]

To COLONEL EDWARD WIGGLESWORTH

Head Quarters, June 10, 1778.

Sir: As the testimony of Colo. Greene is judged necessary by the Court of Inquiry, to ascertain the facts in dispute between Lt. Colo. Duplessis and the officers of Artillery, and that Gentleman's personal appearance cannot be obtained. The most equitable way of procuring his evidence will be, that you should digest in writing such questions as the Court and each party in their presence shall think proper to be put to Colo. Greene, and transmit them with a request that he will return as speedily as possible his answers on oath. I am etc.[79]

To HENRY LAURENS

June 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I thank you for your favour of the 8th. which was duly received.

I must take the freedom to hint to you, that if in the packets transmitted by this conveyance there are any Letters for persons,

[78] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[79] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

with whom you are not acquainted, or in whose firmness and attachment you have not an entire confidence, it may not be improper to open them. This I am persuaded would be the case; However, I am the more induced to mention it, as the obvious, nay almost sole, design of Several Letters which have come to my hands, is to give the Commissioners the most favourable characters, for candour and integrity and to establish a belief, that they have the most competent and extensive powers. The Letters coming sealed was sufficient to awaken my suspicions, and I shall not transmit a single one of this complexion. You and I, I am convinced, move on the same principle, and therefore I am certain, I hazard nothing in taking this liberty. I am, etc.[80]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 11, 1778.

Sir: The Letters, which I have the Honor to transmit you by this conveyance, were sent by a flag last night to our advanced post at Radnor, and from thence to Head Quarters this Morning.[81] I have the honour etc.[82]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 11, 1778.

Parole Wisdom. Countersigns War, Watch.

Some Misunderstandings (and Mistakes in consequence) having arisen with respect to the Major Generals Commands,

[80] The draft, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, is marked "Private."

[81] On June 14 Henry Laurens wrote to Washington as follows: "Between one and two o'Clock yesterday the Packet which your Excellency sent to Congress accompanied by Your Excellency's favor of the 11th was bro't into the House, among other Papers it contained an Address from the British Commissioners to Congress, at that minute Congress were determining on a proper reply to be given to Sir H. Clinton's application for a Passport for Doctor Ferguson, I was ordered to read the Address, when I had advanced to the second page, the House directed me to Seal up all the Papers and adjourned to Monday Morning." Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[82] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The Commander in Chief directs that 'till a more perfect Arrangement can be made under the New Establishment, or 'till further orders on this head each Major General is to command the Division heretofore assign'd him, previous to the late disposition for a march, but in Case of an Alarm or any other general Movement of the Army the three eldest Major Generals present and fit for duty are during the Occasion to command the Right and Left Wings and second line of the Army agreeable to the general order of the 23rd. of May last.

The North Carolina Brigade is to supply the Place of Maxwells in Lord Stirling's division 'till further orders.

Upon firing the signal Guns for an Alarm the Troops are to form immediately in front of their respective Brigades and are to be marched by the Senior Major Generals (as above) to their respective Alarm Posts.

The 1st. and 2nd. Maryland and Varnum's Brigades are to draw up in front of their respective Encampments and send to the Commander in Chief for orders.

A Major General is to be appointed for the day who with the Brigadier and *other* Field Officers on that duty are carefully to attend to the Police and good order of the Camp; They are always to be on the Grand Parade at Guard mounting and when the Guards are marched off the Majr. General will make a distribution of the several duties of the day among the Field Officers: He is to receive and report to the Commander in Chief all the remarkable Occurrences which happened during his tour of duty and will attend in an especial manner to the order of the ninth instant respecting Prisoners; as there is reason to believe that many of them are improperly detain'd in the Provost.

All unnecessary waste of timber is to be avoided; The Commanding Officers of Brigades will know that their Quarter Masters attend particularly to this business.

The Commander in Chief having received ample Testimony of the general good Character and behaviour of Lieutt. Jones who was sentenced to be dismissed the service by a General Court-Martial, which sentence was approved by Him on the 6th. instant, and being further satisfied by Generals Woodford, Scott and other Officers that that Gentleman is not addicted to the Vice of Gaming restores him to his Rank and Command in the Regt. he belong'd to and in the line of the Army.

At a Brigade General Court Martial, June 2nd, 1778, Lieutt. Colo. Adams President; Captain Norwood[83] tried for refusing to comply with a General Order issued expressly for the Relief of the Troops on Piquet, founded on the Necessity of the Case and which at that Period could not be otherwise remedied, found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and sentenced to be privately reprimanded by the Officer commanding the Regimt. to which he belongs.

The Commander in Chief utterly disapproves the sentence as altogether inadequate to the Offence. The mutinous and dangerous spirit which actuated Captn. Norwood merited in his Opinion the most exemplary Punishment. He is to be released from his Arrest.

At a General Court Martial, June 5th, 1778, Colo. Chambers President; Lieutt. Colo. Hubley[84] of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for malicious behaviour in being the occasion of Colo. Nagle's signing a false return to the Injury of his honor and contrary to good order and military discipline in the Case of Captn. Lang[85] who as Colo. Hubley told Colo. Nagle was absent without leave, tho he had Colo. Hubley's and General

[83] Capt. Edward Norwood, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. He was dismissed. in September, 1778.

[84] Lieut. Col. Adam Hubley. He became lieutenant colonel-commandant of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in February, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

[85] Capt. James Lang, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in April, 1779.

Wayne's orders to remain at Lancaster 'till the business he was sent on was perfected.

After mature deliberation, the Court are unanimously of opinion that Colo. Hubley is not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him with honor.

The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion.

At the same Court Captain Redman[86] of Late Patton's Regiment tried for Misconduct on the night of the 11th. of last April; 1st. in neglecting to guard the Passes by which means Captn. Humphry's[87] was surprized; 2ndly. in not coming to Captn. Humphry's Assistance when he was attacked by the Enemy.

The Court are unanimously of Opinion that Captain Redman is not guilty of the first Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him; They are of opinion that Captain Redman is guilty of 2nd. Charge exhibited against him, but think that his reasons for not marching to the Assistance of Captain Humphry are sufficient and do unanimously acquit him with honor.

The Commander in Chief confirms the Opinion of the Court.

At the same Court William Powell, soldier in Colonel Angell's Regiment was tried 1st. for desertion; 2ndly. for reinlisting and thirdly for Perjury found guilty and sentenced to receive three hundred lashes, 100 for each Crime and to return to Colo. Angell's Regiment.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence so far as it extends to one hundred lashes.

Likewise Edward Conolly, soldier in Colo. Harrison's Regiment of Artillery, tried first for deserting to the Enemy and secondly reinlisting in Colo. Weltneer's Regiment found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and sentenced to receive

[86] Capt. John Redman, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in November, 1778.

[87] Capt. William Humphrey, of the Second Rhode Island Regiment.

two hundred lashes, one hundred for each Crime. The Commander in Chief approves the sentence the same as Powell's. The sentences against Powell and Conolly to be put in Execution tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiments to which they belong.

The Grand Parade is assigned in front of late Conway's Brigade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 12, 1778.

Parole Worcester. Countersigns Wilks, Warren.

The Commanding Officers of Regiments are desired to make Returns of Cloathing wanting for their respective Corps and send them to the Cloathier General's Store that they may be complied with as soon as possible, and as far as Circumstances will admit; And as the Cloathier General is now in Camp all Accounts relative to that department are likewise to be left there that they may be adjusted. The Officers will observe that under our present Circumstances they are not to make out returns of Cloathing for more men than they can actually collect.

The Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades are to order fatigue Parties which under their respective Forage Masters are to cut grass for the horses belonging to their several Brigades. The Forage Master General will furnish Scythes for this Purpose upon application to him.

The Surgeons of the General and Flying Hospitals are to fall upon the most immediate and direct means of removing all those sick out of Camp who are proper Objects for the General Hospital that the Army may not be incumbered with them in Case a sudden March shall be found necessary.

The Commissary General of Issues[88] is directed always to be prepared with fresh Provision for the sick in Camp which is

[88] Jeremiah Wadsworth, Commissary General of Purchases of the Continental Army. (See General Orders, June 14, 1778, *post.*)

to be drawn for them even on those days when salt Provision is generally issued.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 12, 1778.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 8th. instant with its several inclosures. Whether the intention of the Enemy is to make the present Campaign offensive or defensive, time alone must discover: But if the former, I cannot think they mean to operate against the Eastern States[89] in any other manner, than by laying waste their Coast, and destroying their Sea port towns. They will never venture into a Country full of people, and who they have always found ready to give them the most spirited opposition. Should the North River be their object, I can, as I have mentioned in my former letters, march such a part of this Army thither, by the time they can reach it, that they will not be able to effect any thing by Coup de main.

The arrival of the Commissioners from Great Britain, upon the 7th. instant, seems to have suspended the total evacuation of Philadelphia. The Transports, except a few storeships and Victuallers, have fallen down the River, and many of the troops are in Jersey, where they have thrown over a number of their Horses and Waggons. They seem to be waiting untill the Commissioners have announced themselves to Congress, and found whether a negociation, under their present powers, can be brought about. They asked liberty, upon the 9th. to send their Secretary Doctor Ferguson to York Town; but not knowing whether this would be agreeable to Congress, I refused the request untill I should know their Sentiments.

[89] Gates had written to Washington (June 8): "I have long been of the Opinion, that provided the ensuing Campaign, is Offensive on the side of the British, their Operations will be up the North River, and intirely bent to Attack the Eastern States." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The Commissioners are Lord Carlisle, Governor Johnstone and Mr. William Eden. I am, &ca.[90] [N.Y.H.S.]

To WILLIAM EDEN

Head Quarters, June 12, 1778.

Sir: On Wednesday Evening I had the Honor to receive your polite favour of the 9th. Instant. If an occasion shall present itself of an interview with Doctor Ferguson, you may rely, Sir, I shall esteem myself happy in shewing him the civilities due to his literary and social character.

I thank you much for your care of the Letters addressed to myself. The one from your Brother [Sir Robt.][91] gave me particular satisfaction, as it not only excited a pleasing remembrance of our past intimacy and friendship, during his residence in this Country, but also served to show that they had not been impaired by an opposition of political sentiments. And you will permit me to add, that if the situation of National Affairs would admit, I should be no less desirous of cultivating your acquaintance than you would be of mine.

With respect to the other Letters, I shall transmit them to the persons to whom they are directed, as opportunities may offer. I have the Honor, etc.[92]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE JOHNSTONE

Head Quarters, June 12, 1778.

Sir: I have had the Honor to receive your very obliging Letter of the 10th. Inst.

The sentiments you are pleased to entertain of me, cannot but be extremely flattering, separated as we are, by the

[90] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[91] Colonial Governor of Maryland.
[92] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

circumstances of our political stations; and have a just claim to my [warmest] acknowledgements. If in the course of events, an opportunity should be afforded me, you may be assured I shall take pleasure in shewing Doctor Ferguson every civility, it may be in my power to render.

I shall ever be happy to relieve the anxiety of parted friends, and where Letters are calculated, either to this end, or to effect matters of mere private concern, they will have the earliest conveyance. I have the Honor, etc.[93]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Saturday, June 13, 1778.

Parole Arcadia. Countersigns Adams, Allen.

A Court of Enquiry whereof Lieutt. Colo. Ballard is appointed President, will sit tomorrow morning at the Presidents quarters to inquire into the Conduct of Major Williams[94] of the second Pennsylvania Regiment at the Battle of Germantown and into the Circumstances attending his Capture on that Occasion. All Persons acquainted with the Matter to attend.

Returns of what Arms may be now actually wanting to be made this afternoon at the Orderly Office.

Commanding Officers of Regiments are to pay particular attention that the Arms be properly disposed in the Bell-Tents. The Musquets by being leaned against the Canvas covering instead of the Rack wear it out and are exposed to the Rain.

A fatigue Party is to be ordered from each Brigade for the Purpose of cleansing the old Encampment, filling up the Pitts and burying all kind of Garbage and Carrion that may remain.

[93] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The word in brackets was inserted by Washington.

[94] Maj. William Williams. He was taken prisoner at Germantown, Pa., Oct. 4, 1777; escaped from the British Apr. 20, 1778; lieutenant colonel of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in June, 1778; resigned in April, 1780.

The Poke[95] in this and in the succeeding Month begins to have a poisonous quality; the soldiers are therefore warned against the use of it.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Livingston was President, June 8th. 1778; Colo. Nagle of 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for associating with a Serjeant in Company with Women of bad reputation in the Serjeants hutt. The Court are unanimously of opinion that Colo. Nagle is not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him. The General approves the sentence.

At the same Court Captain Henderson[96] of the 9th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for fraudulently extorting a sum of money from Alexander Bayard, an Inhabitant of this State, as a fine for having purchased an horse from one John Welch, acquitted of the Charge of Fraud, but found guilty of extorting money from Bayard which is a flagrant breach of the 5th. Article 18th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to refund the money and to be reprimanded in General Orders.

The General confirms the sentence. Captain Henderson's Conduct was a daring Violation of the Rights of Citizens and calculated to cut asunder the Sinews of Society.

Glover's, North Carolina, Huntington's and Weedon's Brigades each give a Captain for the Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Ballard is President.

Two men now in Colo. Harrison's Regiment of Artillery are claimed by the 14th. Virginia Regiment two Subs from each Corps will sit tomorrow morning at ten o'Clock at the Park and report to which of right they belong. A Captain from Colo. Harrison's Regiment to preside.

[95] Poke plant, which was cooked as greens.
[96] Capt. Matthew Henderson. He retired July 1, 1778.

To COUNT PULASKI

Head Quarters, June 13, 1778.

Sir: His Excellency having been informed by General Smallwood, that some of the Officers in your Legion have inlisted several men out of the Draughts and recruits belonging to Maryland, It is his order, that every man so inlisted be immediately returned and delivered to General Smallwood or any officer of the Maryland Troops. I am etc.[97]

To CHEVALIER DU FAILLY[98]

Head Quarters, June 13, 1778.

You are to proceed with all convenient expedition to Fort Pitt, and join Brigadier General McIntosh, to whom you will give all the assistance in your power in any transactions which he may have with the Indians. Mr. de la Colombe[99] will accompany you; The affection which the Indians in general have for your nation, may enable you to render great Service.[1]

To CAPTAIN NATHANIEL JARVIS

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 13, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 11th. It is my wish to indulge every Officer, who thinks himself aggrieved by his superior, with an opportunity of redressing himself by a Court of Enquiry. But

[97] This letter is signed by Robert Hanson Harrison as secretary.

[98] Lieutenant colonel in the Continental Army.

[99] Pierre de la Colombe. He held the rank of captain in the Continental Army and was allowed the pay of a lieutenant colonel; served as aide to Lafayette and De Kalb; taken prisoner at Savannah, Ga., in December, 1778; returned to France at end of the war and was imprisoned with Lafayette by Austria in 1792. Later, he returned to America.

[1] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

when I reflect how often these enquiries are demanded, upon differences occasioned by sudden heat, I wish Gentlemen would cooly consider before they carry matters to such a length, that the decision of the Court and my determination thereon, must appear before the public. The charges you make against Colo. Jackson[2] are of as high nature as one Officer can make against another, and if you cannot fully support them, you will lay yourself open to censure. I would therefore advise you rather to leave the matter to a few Gentlemen of your own Corps, than to bring it before a Court, except, upon reflection, you conceive yourself able to support your allegations fully. I am, etc.[3]

[N.Y.P.L.]

To ENSIGN JACOB I. KLOCK[4]

Head Quarters, June 13, 1778.

Sir: Thirty four of the Indians who are in Camp being desirous of returning home, and it being necessary to commit them to the care of a prudent Officer who will preserve good order among them, I have appointed you for that purpose, and you are to conduct them to Fort Schuyler or the Neighbourhood of Johnstown. Pay the strictest attention to restraining them from irregularities, and causing any uneasiness to the Inhabitants on the road. You will draw provision for them upon giving your receipt at the Continental Magazines, as occasion may require.

As you are going to the Neighbourhood of your own habitation, I have no objection to your taking a week or ten days for your private affairs. I am &ca.[5]

[2] In the original Colonel Jackson's name has been cut out. He was Col. Henry Jackson, of an Additional Continental regiment.

[3] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[4] Of the First New York Regiment. (Name also spelled Clock.) He resigned in May, 1780, and joined the British.

[5] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM PALFREY[6]

June 13, 1778.

The distance at which your Office is held, makes it exceedingly inconvenient for the Officers to attend there, as they are obliged to do in the ordinary course of business.

It will therefore be necessary for you to choose among the huts that have lately been quitted, one that will be most commodious for the transaction of your affairs.

Let your Office and that of the Auditors be as near together as possible, for the dispatch of business, and that one guard may serve both.[7] I am &ca.[8]

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL[9]

June 13, 1778.

Sir: Having received information to day, that a Letter had been found by you in an Office in the Commissary of forage's department, written by a Mr. Hoit who acted in that line, implying if not expressing in a direct and positive manner, that Colo. Biddle,[10] the Head of the department and the writer were both in the service of the Enemy or were disposed to favour their interest, I am urgently to request that you will repair, as soon as possible, to Head Quarters and use every means in your power to bring with you the said Hoit and Mr. Benjamin Hoit

[6] Paymaster General of the Continental Army.

[7] This letter was sent both to the Paymaster General and to the auditors (John Clark, jr., and Matthew Clarkson).

[8] The draft, in the writing of John Laurens, is addressed to the auditor. The Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress, for convenience in recording, addresses it to the Paymaster General.

[9] Chaplain of the Third New Jersey Regiment; Deputy Quartermaster General. He was killed by a sentry at Elizabethport, N. J., in November, 1781.

[10] Col. Clement Biddle, Commissary General of Forage of the Continental Army. He was quartermaster general of Pennsylvania from September, 1781, to the close of the war.

his Father with any other persons and papers which can give information on the subject. With this request I trust you will readily comply, as both public and private justice demand that an inquiry be made. The reluctance of the Hoits to appear in the matter, cannot or should not excuse their attendance; For if the suggestion was true it should be known, and if without foundation it also should, to prevent injury to Colo. Biddles character, which as far as it has come to my knowledge stands fair and unsullied. I am, etc.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Sabbath, June 14, 1778.

Parole Almanza. Countersigns Arms, Art.

In General Orders of the 12th. instant the Commissary General of Issues was, thro' mistake inserted instead of the Commissary General of Purchases, who is to observe said order.

To COLONEL THOMAS HARTLEY

Head Quarters, June 14, 1778.

Sir: I this Evening received your Letter of the 13th. Instant, with the papers to which it alluded.

It appears to me, from a consideration of the respective proceedings, that both King[12] and Shockey[13] might be executed agreeably to their sentences, without the imputation of a rigorous severity. However as the Court Martial have interposed a petition in favour of the former, which has also received a sort of countenance from Congress, by their suspending his execution, I grant him a pardon. I also pardon Shockey, as

[11] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[12] John King, jr., a private in Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He was charged with desertion.

[13] Christopher Shockey, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was charged with desertion and theft.

the crime of which he has been convicted, altho' clearly proved according to the proceedings, does not seem to me to deserve death more than King's; Indeed, in the conduct of King, there were some circumstances leading to consequences of greater political criminality.

With respect to the affairs of your Regiment, I should suppose nothing will be finally settled before you arrive here, if you march at the time you mention.

I am sorry for the indisposition of Colo. Connor[14] and hope he will soon recover. I am etc.[15]

*To JOSEPH REED

Valley-forge, June 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I thank you very much for your friendly favor of this date, and your polite attention in submitting the draught of your Letter to Govr. Johnstone to my perusal. I return it again, but before you transcribe a fair copy I would wish to see you upon the subject of it; perhaps there are some parts of it, which might receive a small alteration. In the present situation of things, all corrispondence of this nature must, and will be weighed and scanned with a scrupulous exactness; and even compliment, if carried far, may not pass entirely uncensured.[16]

There is another consideration wch. weighs with me, Congress, at this instant perhaps, are deliberating on an answer to give the Commissioners to the address wch. they have received from them, should your letter therefore (considered as coming from a Member) contains sentiments repugnant to theirs, an unfavourable use more than probably, will be made of it. I am, etc.

[14] Lieut. Col. Morgan Connor, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was lieutenant colonel and commandant of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment in May, 1779; granted leave of absence in December, 1779; lost at sea in January, 1780.

[15] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[16] Reed's letter to Gov. George Johnstone, dated June 13, 1178, is in the *Washington Papers*. It is printed in Reed's *Life and Correspondence of Joseph Reed* (Philadelphia: 1847), vol. 1, p. 377, under date of June 14, 1778.

*To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, June 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your Letter of this date, and thank you, as I shall do any Officer over whom I have the honor to be placed for his opinion and advice, in matters of importance; especially when they proceed from the fountain of candor, and not from a captious spirit, or an itch for criticism.[17]

No man can be more sensible of the defects of our present arrangement than I am. No man more sensible of the advantage

[17] Lee had written to Washington (June 15) regarding the division command arrangements and had also, somewhat officiously, given his opinion that the British would not march through Jersey after evacuating Philadelphia. Elias Boudinot also thought the enemy would not march through Jersey to New York; but he does not seem to have agreed with the rest of Lee's idea, which should be analyzed in connection with Lee's "Scheme" which he had submitted to Sir William Howe:

"My opinion is, that (if they are in a capacity to act offensively) They will either immediately from Philadelphia or by a feint in descending the river as far as New Castle, and then turning to the right march directly and rapidly towards Lancaster, by which means They will draw us out of our present position, and oblige us to fight on terms perhaps very disadvantageous; or that They will leave Lancaster and this Army wide on the right, endeavour to take Post on the lower parts of the Susquehanna, and by securing a communication with their Ships sent round into the Bay for this purpose, be furnished with the means of encouraging and feeding the Indian War broke out on the Western Frontier; this last plan I mention as a possibility but as less probable than the former.

"If They are not in a capacity to act offensively, but are still determined to keep footing on the Continent, there are strong reasons to think, that They will not shut themselves up in Towns, but take possession of some tract of Country which will afford em elbow room and sustenance, and which is so situated as to be the most effectually protected by their command of the Waters; and I have particular reasons to think, that They have cast their eyes for this purpose on the lower Counties of Delaware, and some of the Maryland Counties on the Eastern Shore. . . . If They are resolv'd on this plan it certainly will be very difficult to prevent 'em or remove 'em afterwards as their Shipping will give em such mighty advantages. Whether They do or do not adopt any one of these plans there can be no inconvenience arise from considering the subject, nor from devising means of defeating their purposes, on the supposition that They will.

"in short, I think it would be proper to put these quries to ourselves, shou'd They march directly towards Lancaster and the Susquehanna or indirectly from N. Castle what are We to do? shou'd They (tho it is less probable) leave this Army and even Lancaster wide on the right, and endeavour to establish themselves on the lower parts of the Susquehanna, what are We to do? and shou'd they act only on the defensive and attempt to secure to themselves some such tract of Country as I have mention'd what measures are We to pursue? these are matters, I really, think worthy of consideration."

Lee's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

of having the Commander, and commanded of every Corps well known to each other, and the Army properly organized than myself. Heaven and my own Letters to Congress can Witness, on the one hand, how ardently I have laboured to effect these points during the past Winter and Spring. The Army on the other, bear witness to the effect. Suspended between the old and new establishment, I could govern myself by neither, with propriety; and the hourly expectation of a Comee. for the purposes of reducing some Regiments, and changing the establishment of all rendered a mere temporary alteration (which from its uncertainty and shortness could effect no valuable end) unnecessary; that I had a *power* to shift regiments, and alter Brigades, (every day if I chose to do it) I never entertaind a doubt of, but the *efficacy* of the measure I have very much questioned; as frequent changes, without apparent causes, are rather ascribed to Caprice and whim, than to stability and judgment.

The mode of shifting the Major Generals from the comd. of a division in the present tranquil state of affairs to a more important one in action and other capitol movements of the whole Army is not less disagreeable to my Ideas, than repugnant to yours, but is the result of necessity; for having recommended to Congress the appointment of Lieutt. Generals for the discharge of the latter duties, and they having neither approved, or disapproved the measure, I am hung in suspence, and being unwilling, on the one hand to give up the benefits resulting from the Command of Lieutt. Generals in the cases above mentd.; or to deprive the Divisions of their Major Genls. for ordinary duty, on the other, I have been led to adopt a kind of medium course which, tho not perfect in itself, is, in my judgment the best that circumstances will admit of, till Congress shall have decided upon the proposition before them; Your remark upon the

disadvantages of an Officers being suddenly removed from the command of a divn. to a Wing, tho not without foundation as I have before acknowledged does not apply so forceably in the present case as you seem to think it does. There is no Majr. Genl. in this Army that is not pretty well known, and who may if he chooses it soon become acquainted with such Officers as may be serviceable to him. Their Commands being anounced in genl. orders and the Army prepared for their receptn. a Major Genl. may go with the same ease, to the Comd. of a Wing consisting of five Brigades, as to a division composed of two, and will be received with as little confusion, as the Brigades remain perfect, and no changes have happened in them.

Mr. Boudenots conjecture of the enemys intention altho it does not coincide with mine, is nevertheless, worthy of attention; and the evils of the measure have been guarded against as far as it has been in my power, by removing the Stores, Provisions, &ca. as fast as possible from the Head of Elk, the Susquehanna &ca., and by exploring, the Country, Surveying the Roads, and marking the defiles, and strong grounds, an Engineer and three Surveyors having been employed in this Work near a Month, though their report is not yet come in. Boats are also prepared on the Susquehanna for the Transportation of our Troops, in case we should find it necessary to move that way. But nevertheless, it gives me real pleasure to find you have turned your thoughts that way and are revolving the questions contained in your Letter; and here let me again assure you that I shall be always happy in a free communication of your Sentiments upon any important subject relative to the Service; and only beg that they may come directly to myself; the custom which many Officers have of speaking freely of things and reprobating measures which upon investigation may be found to

be unavoidable is never productive of good, and often of very mischievous consequences. I am, &c.

*To JAMES HUNTER

Valley-forge, June 15, 1778.

Sir: Your favor of the 12th. Ulto. did not come to my hands till yesterday; the Land therein mentioned hath not been legally conveyed, or properly secured, to me by my Mother; this reason if no other would prevent me from selling either the Land, or the Wood that grows on it; but I have other reasons against it, equally forceable; one is, that I have had an intention, which my present situation and absence have been the only bar to the execution, of building a Saw Mill, for the purpose of sawing up the Pines which I am told the Land abounds in, and which constitutes the chief value of it provided its bowels have been stripped of all the Ore, and which is denied by some.

If no disadvantage, on acct. of Roads into the Land, and the consequent destruction of Wood and Timber by the Miners, and their followers, was to result I shd. have no objection so far as the matter depended upon me, the thing at the same time appearing absolutely necessary for the well being of your Works, to part with the Ore upon terms which shall be adjudged reasonable between Man and Man. Wishing you success in your undertaking, I am etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 15, 1778.

Sir: I have been duly honoured with your favours of the 11th and 14th Inst., and with the inclosures to which they refer.

The Resolution for settling the value of Rations which have become due since the 1st of January and fixing the mode of payment, I shall announce in this days orders,[18] and hope it will be highly satisfactory to all who are interested in it.

I have notified Genl Mifflin of the inquiry directed by Congress on the 11th Inst., by transmitting him a copy of their proceedings;[19] and he has obtained leave, on his solicitation, to repair to York &c in order to prepare for his defence. This I thought myself under a necessity of granting, however inconvenient and injurious it may be, to permit the absence of Officers at this period.

Our expectations that Philadelphia will be evacuated in the course of a few days, are again up. The information received yesterday, thro' various channels and in a pretty direct way, would seem to place the matter, almost, on the footing of certainty.

We had about Forty privates and Twenty seaman exchanged on Sunday. Another party will be exchanged to day and according to agreement, the whole of our unfortunate men will be released, as fast as we can bring down parties of the Prisoners in our hands to give for them. It is thought by some, we shall not have an opportunity of compleating the exchange of All those in Philadelphia before the Enemy leave it. Mr. Boudinot has also adjusted and settled and adjusted the whole number of Prisoners we are to account for, besides those now in actual confinement at Nine Hundred, which is less than half of the claim Sir Wm. Howe so pertinaciously and so long adhered to. I have the Honor etc.[20]

[18] See General Orders of June 16, 1778, *post*.

[19] On June 15 Washington wrote to Mifflin: "Inclosed you will receive a Copy of a Resolution of Congress of the 11th Inst. which came to hand on Saturday Evening." The resolve of June 11 directed Washington to order an inquiry into the conduct of Mifflin, as late Quartermaster General, for responsibility for the deficiencies and distresses of the army and, if justified, to order a court-martial upon the delinquents.

[20] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. It is indorsed by Thomson as "read 18th. referred to the board of war who are directed to report to Congress the grounds

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 9th instant. I have directed the Blankets to be brought forward to Camp, after the North Carolinians are supplied, the remainder shall be distributed among the troops who most want.[21]

The draughts from the Army, for Teamsters, Mechanics and persons of different occupations are so great, that our return, upon command, amounts to almost half the effective fit for duty.[22] And what is worse, they scarce ever come back. At the Rate Capt. Coren[23] is going on, he will soon make up as many Cannisters, as will supply the want of Cartouche Boxes, and for that, and the reasons I have just given, I have not ordered any Workmen from the Army. I am &ca.[24]

To DANIEL ROBERDEAU

Head Quarters, June 15, 1778.

Sir: I was favoured with your letter of the fourth Inst. The number of applications for manufacturers and artificers of different kinds could they all be complied with, would be a considerable loss to the army.

But as the establishing the smelting of lead is of very great importance, I have directed Serjeant Harris to repair to you at

---

and terms upon which the exchange of prisoners between genl. Washington and genl. Clinton has taken place."

[21] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I wish I could, without reducing the Regiments, already small, to mere Companies, furnish you with workmen for making Cannisters; But"

[22] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I have endeavoured to strengthen the Army as much as possible by drawing in all the soldiers who were employed as waiters upon officers not in the line, and the Qr. Mr. General is hiring teamsters at an immense price in."

[23] Capt. Isaac Coren, of Flower's Artillery Artificers. He was cashiered in June, 1778.

[24] The draft, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is addressed to Col. Timothy Pickering, as president of the Board of War.

York Town; and this day given general orders for an inquiry to discover if two others, who understand the business can be found in camp. If there are any such, I shall have them sent to you. With great respect, I am etc.[25]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, one O'clock, June 15, 1778.

Dear Sir: Since I had the pleasure of writing you this morning I have received intelligence which makes it probable that the enemy's rout will be determined in 24 hours. You will therefore order the necessary look out on your part on this occasion, and inform Genl. Maxwell to keep his small parties close upon the enemy in order to discover their first motions and course. And whether they stretch towards their shipping along the Delaware or attempt to penetrate the Jerseys, he will dispatch messengers to me with the earliest information. I am etc.[25]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Monday, June 15, 1778.

Parole Bohemia. Countersigns Boston, Bolton.

'Till the duties of the Office of Inspector General shall be defined and fixed by Congress, the Commander in Chief thinks proper to establish the following Plan.

The Functions of it are to comprehend the instituting a System of rules and regulations for the Exercise of the Troops in the Manual and Manœuvres, for their formation, for the purposes of Exercise on Guard and on detachments and for Camp and Garrison duty, by which is to be understood whatever relates to the service of Guards, the ordinary routine of duty in,

[25] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

and the internal Police of, Camps and Garrisons; In the execution of which Rules and Regulations, the Inspector General and his Assistants shall be employed as hereafter specified.

All Rules and Regulations shall first be approved and authorized by the Commander in Chief and either published in general orders or otherwise communicated thro' the Adjutant General, from whom the Division and Brigade Inspectors will receive them and communicate them to the Major Generals and Brigadiers and to their respective Divisions and Brigades.

The Major Generals will exercise their respective Divisions agreeable to the Rules and Regulations so established; The Brigadiers their Brigades; the Colonels their Regiments, or in the absence of either the Officer present next in Command. The Division and Brigade Inspector will assist in the execution under the immediate orders of the Major Generals, Brigadiers and Colonels Commandant.

The Major Generals shall make such dispositions as they think proper for grand Manœuvres in their own Divisions and the Brigadiers in their own Brigades, conforming exactly to the general Principles of Manœuvres which shall be established.

Grand Manœuvres will be occasionally executed by the Inspector General with particular Brigades or with detachments from the line, of which previous Notice will be given in General Orders and of the Corps which are to perform them.

The Inspector General will occasionally attend the Troops while exercising. His directions relative to the Exercise and agreeable to the rules laid down are to be observed by every Officer of inferior Rank who may command.

When any new Manœuvre is to be introduced it is in the first Instance to be performed by the Division or Brigade

Inspector after which the Brigadier or Colonel will take the Command.

Each Division Inspector shall attend his Major General when he is of the day and under his directions assist the Field Officers of the day in examining whether the duty of the guards is performed according to rule.

Each Brigade Inspector shall likewise attend his Brigadier when he is of the day for the same Purpose.

On the daily Parade of the Guards the Inspector General, if present, or the Sub-Inspector of the day is to exercise the Parade under the Orders of the Major General of the day.

The Division and Brigade Inspectors are immediately to furnish their respective Major and Brigadier Generals with all the Regulations which have been heretofore made.

The General reminds the Army of former Orders to be in constant readiness to march.

Captain Smith, Brigade Inspector in Genl. Varnum's Brigade is appointed Brigade Major in the same and is to do duty in both Capacities.

Two men are wanting who understand smelting of lead. The Officers will make Enquiry among their soldiers and if they find any who will answer the Purpose they are desired to send them to the Orderly Office immediately. Very good Encouragement will be given to such men.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Tuesday, June 16, 1778.

Parole Connecticutt. Countersigns Cambridge, Coventry.

In Congress, June 9th, 1778.

Whereas doubts have arisen as to the sum which shall be paid for the rations which now may be due and owing to officers in the service of these states, and also as to the vouchers for drawing the same, by reason whereof the intentions of Congress with respect to such officers are frustrated:

Resolved, That the value of the rations due since the first day of last January, till the first instant be estimated at one third of a dollar; and that the officers do present their accounts to the pay master general, or deputy pay master general, who shall adjust and pay the same; provided, always that the said officers shall make oath to their accounts respectively, which oaths the said pay masters are hereby empowered and directed to administer, and transmit the said accounts with the receipts thereon to the treasury.

The Court of Enquiry appointed to inquire into the Conduct of Major Williams at the Battle of Germantown are desired to revise their Proceedings and to require the Attendance of Brigadier Genl. Wayne and Colonel Walter Stewart to give Evidence relative to such Parts of Major Williams's Conduct as came within their knowledge.

All nonCommissioned Officers and soldiers transfer'd to the Corps of Invalids are to be sent to Colonel Nichola's[26] quarters at Pauling's Ford with Certificates from their Commanding Officers of what wages are due to them the first of this month, at which time the date of transference is to take place.

Captain Archibald Anderson[27] of the second Maryland Regiment is appointed Brigade Inspector to the 2nd. Maryland Brigade and is to be accordingly respected.

A Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Cortlandt is appointed President to sit tomorrow morning, nine o'Clock at the President's Quarters to take into Consideration and report upon a Complaint exhibited by Capt. Jarvis,[28] against Colonel Jackson, Commandant at the Gulph. Lieutt. Colo. North,[29] Major

[26] Col. Lewis Nicola, of the Invalid Corps.

[27] Capt. Archibald Anderson seems to have been appointed major of the Third Maryland Regiment in June, 1777. He was killed at Guilford Court House, S. C., in March, 1781.

[28] Capt. Nathaniel Jarvis, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

[29] Lieut. Col. Caleb North, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He transferred to the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment July 1, 1778, and to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

Porter[30] and a Captain from Muhlenberg's and Paterson's Brigades to assemble as members. All person's concernd will attend.

The Quarter Masters of the several Regiments wanting Arms are to apply immediately to the Commissary of Military Stores at the Park where they will receive them agreeable to the last returns made, which are lodged with him.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regiments in the Virginia Line are to have exact and accurate Returns made out of the soldiers in their respective Corps now in Camp, specifying their Names and the time of their Inlistments who reinlisted to serve for three years or during the War after their former time of service expired; which are to be lodged with the Brigadiers in that line and returned by them to Head Quarters, after examining and certifying the same, to the end that the men may be paid the additional bounty of twenty dollars granted by the State, and transmitted to the Commander in Chief: The Returns of the men inlisted in the Virginia Regiments in the Brigade late Weedon's are to be made to General Muhlenberg.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 16, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 14th. If the Enemy do not march thro' Jersey they have been making a deal of useless preparation, and indeed I do not see how they can carry off the great number of Horses and Carriages that they have been collecting with so much industry. I would not have you begin to inlist any of the draughts yet. I will in due time write to Congress, and if towards the end of the Campaign, we should find we shall have occasion for a considerable Army the next, I will advise the offering handsome Bounties to such as will inlist for the War, or a limited time. I am etc.[31]

[30] Maj. John Porter, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He transferred to the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; was discharged Oct. 12, 1782.

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Wednesday, June 17, 1778.

Parole Dorchester. Countersigns Derryfield, Danbury.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Livingston was President, June 12th. 1778, John Shay an Inhabitant of this State tried for attempting to supply the Enemy with Provisions, found not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and acquitted;

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

The Brigade Quarter Masters will call on the Commissary of Military Stores for their respective Proportions of Tin Cannisters which are to be kept by them with the Spare Ammunition, filled with Cartridges and delivered out proportionably to the several Regts. only in time of an Alarm or when the Troops are actually going to attack the Enemy, except to such Soldiers as are destitute of Cartridge Boxes, the Cannisters are to be delivered to them in lieu thereof, 'till they are furnished with boxes, when they are to be lodged with the Brigade Quarter Masters as before mentioned. As the Proportion of Cannisters will be but small it would be proper to intrust them to the Non Commissioned Officers only or some of the most trusty soldiers when the Brigades are completed with Cartridge Boxes.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, June 17, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 9th. Inst. and thank you for the reports made by General Parsons and Captain Van Buren.[32]

With respect to the rank of the Officers in Colonel Lamb's Regiment, I can give you no information. The divided state of the Corps has prevented an arrangement being made. I would

[32] Capt. Abraham Van Buren, Albany County, N. Y., Militia.

advise you, as the only expedient for the present, to appoint a good board of Officers, unconnected with the parties to hear their several pretensions, and to adjust their rank relatively to each other. I say relatively to each other as this will fix the matter among themselves and prevent the inconveniences arising from their dissentions to the public service, without affecting the rights of Others. As soon as the situation of affairs will admit, an arrangement will be attempted on a general scale, after which, I trust, we shall have no more trouble on the score of rank.

I am much surprised, that an equal number of prisoners to those sent in, was not returned; However, no other injury will result from it than a temporary detention of our unfortunate men. A general exchange is agreed to; and we shall as soon as possible releive the whole of our privates, and as many Officers, as the circumstances of the number and rank of those in our hands, will admit of. I shall inform the Commissary of this proceeding that he may receive an equivalent out of the prisoners in New York, before any more are ordered in.

The Enemy have not quitted Philadelphia yet, but from the concurring accounts of every day, as well of Deserters as others who escape, there is every reason to beleive, that they will in a very little time. I shall transmit you the earliest advice on the subject. I am, etc.[33] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your two letters of the 23d. and 25 Ulto.

[33] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I am sorry an exchange cannot take place between General Thompson and one of the gentlemen who were supposed to be Brigadiers. This method of considering officers as Brigadiers, and not considering them as such, does not altogether accord with my ideas of propriety. In the course of the contest we lost one officer, that is the difference in rank between a Major and Brigadier, by this mode of conduct. We must take care how we lose another. As to the exchange of the other officers who are soliciting, I wish it may be consented to by Sir Henry Clinton. From some circumstances which have happened we have reason to doubt whether it will. It is our interest and therefore we should promote their exchange whenever we can.

With respect to the appointment of Major Pollard[34] to the office of deputy adjutant General, If such an appointment was necessary, I suppose there will be no objection to his having it; but I would wish you to write in this, as in all other instances of a like nature, to Congress, on the subject, and receive their consent or disapprobation.

I cannot give order in the point referred to me, respecting the men inlisted by Colo. Armand. The resolution of Congress of the 26th. of February is express against inlisting prisoners or deserters. I beleive applications are gone to them and the board of war in this particular instance, who will direct in it, I presume as they may think right.

The enemy are still in Philadelphia that is they hold the City, but all accounts point to an evacuation. I am, etc.

P. S. A Captn. Robt. Davis[35] of Vose's regt. was sent from this camp the 27 of Decr. last, in order to collect the men of

[34] Maj. Jonathan Pollard, aide to Heath.
[35] Of the First Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned Apr. 1, 1779.

Glovers Brigade who had been left sick on the East side of the North River, and has never made his appearance since. I am informed he amused himself by travelling from Town to Town till he at length arrived at Boston. I request you to make inquiry after him, and to order him in the most peremptory manner forthwith to join his Regiment. If you should hear any material circumstances respecting his conduct, since he went from camp you will be pleased to inform me of them.[36]

[MS. H. S.]

ORDER OF MARCH AND ROUTE OF THE ARMY FROM VALLEY FORGE

[June 17, 1778]

Poor Varnum Huntington	1st.	Lee	Coryells
1st. Pennsa. 2 Ditto late Conway	2d.	Mifflin	Sherard
Woodford Scott No. Carolina	3d.	Marquiss	Coryells
Glover Patterson Learned	4	deKalb	Easton
Weedon Muhlenberg 1st. Maryld. 2d. Ditto	5	Stirling	Coryells

The Detachmt. under Colo. Jackson to move to and take possession of Philadelphia and prevent plundering and any abuse of Persons. Vanscoicks Regimt. to replace the 8th. Pennsylvania Regt. in the Pennsylvania Brigade. The 2d. State Regimt. of

[36] In the writing of James McHenry.

Virginia to replace the 13th. Regimt. in Scotts Brigade. Park of Artillery to be Attached to the Several Divisions Equally and march with them.

The 1st. and 2d. Division to move the Morning after Intelligence is received of the Enemys Evacuation of the City.

The 3d. and 4th. Divisions the Morning after these, and the 5th. Division the morning Succeeding; every Days march to begin at 4 oClock A.M. at furthest.[37]

COUNCIL OF WAR[38]

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 17, 1778.

The Commander in Chief informs the council, that from a variety of concurring intelligence, there is the strongest reason to believe the enemy design speedily to evacuate Philadelphia; having actually put all their heavy baggage, cannon and stores on board their transports, which have fallen down the river,

[37] The text is from a copy in the *Washington Papers* in the writing of Thomas Mifflin. The date is approximate only as the full title is "Order of March and route of the Army from Camp Valley Forge to Newburg on the North River opposite Fishkill." The march was necessarily altered by the circumstances of the British evacuation of Philadelphia and the Continental Army's pursuit of them across Jersey. The recto page of this Mifflin copy (which may have been made prior to June, 1778, or after the Battle of Monmouth) has the copied signature of Washington at the bottom. On the verso is the line of march of each division, the number of miles, and number of days to be allotted to the movement. (See Order of March from Valley Forge, June 18, 1778, *post.*)

[38] At this council there were, besides the Commander in Chief, Major Generals Lee, Greene, Arnold, Stirling, Lafayette, and Steuben, and Brigadier Generals Smallwood, Knox, Poor, Paterson, Wayne, Woodford, Muhlenberg, Huntington, and Duportail. Brig. Gen. John Cadwalader was also asked for an opinion, although he was not a member of the council. Only Wayne and Cadwalader were unequivocally in favor of attacking the British on their march if they moved through New Jersey to New York. Stirling, Lafayette, Steuben, Smallwood, and Knox were in favor of annoying the enemy as much as possible without bringing on a general action. Duportail was partially in favor of such a thing, but advised great caution; Muhlenberg was in favor of an attack only if the British quitted Philadelphia and endeavored to establish themselves elsewhere and did not attempt to move through Jersey. All the council were opposed to attacking Philadelphia in any event, and all but Greene, Wayne, and Cadwalader were opposed to moving from Valley Forge before the British intentions were clearly perceived. Most of the council were opposed to sending any strong detachment from Valley Forge into Jersey in anticipation of the British move.

and having sent across to the Jersey shore, the principal part of their waggons, containing their light baggage and a considerable part of their force, including, according to several recent accounts, almost the whole of their cavalry; their grenadiers and light infantry, a brigade of British and some regiments of New levies, being the only troops now remaining in the city. That from every appearance the most natural inference is, they are destined for New York, either by marching through the Jerseys towards Amboy, or down the river to some convenient place of embarkation, and thence round by water; but as it is far from impossible, they may only mean to draw us out of this strong position, throw us off our guard and attack us to advantage or may intend some southern expedition, these objects ought duly to be attended to. That their force amounts to about 10,000 rank and file, fit for duty.

He further states to them, that the strength of the army at this post, including those on command, who might be drawn together in time of action, and such of the sick present as might be capable of acting on an emergency, is 12,500 rank and file. That of these near 11,000 would be able to march off the ground, in a condition for service; That there are now in camp about 2300, who, from sickness and want of necessaries, would be unable to march with the army for the purpose of operating; but would most of them be able to travel moderately to some place of greater security, into the country, in case of a removal of the army. That besides these there are in the rear of this camp within the distance of eight or ten miles, twelve hundred who would be incapable of removing themselves in case of necessity; but must be carried away in waggons, if it should become requisite. That there are no very considerable magazines, either in camp, or in its vicinity; but there are some valuable stores, in the Quarter Master General's department, at Reading; and two large depositaries of military stores at Lebanon and Carlisle.

That there are parcels of flour and other provisions dispersed in different parts of this state; but no material quantity at any one place.

His Excellency also informs the Council, that there is a brigade of Continental troops in the Jerseys consisting of about 800 fit for duty, and that all the Militia of that state, have been notified of the probability of the enemy's marching through it, and warned to collect, on signals for the purpose, to give them all the annoyance and disturbance in their power, in concert with the Continental troops.

He observes to them also, that on a junction of the enemy's force in and near Philadelphia, and that which they already have at New York, and its dependencies, their number will amount to between 14 and 15,000. That on our part, when this army shall be united to the one on the North River, we shall have near 14,000 Continental troops, fit for service.

Having stated these facts, for the information of the Council, The Commander in Chief requests, after a personal discussion of the subject, that each member will favour him with his opinion in writing, on the conduct, which it will be adviseable for this army to observe on the present occasion, and under present appearances, in determining which, though he would not wish to confine the attention of the Council solely to these objects. He recommends the following questions to their mature consideration.

Whether any enterprise ought to be undertaken against the enemy in Philadelphia, in their present circumstances?

Whether this army should remain in the position it now holds, 'till the final evacuation of the city or move immediately towards the Delaware?

Whether any detachment of it shall be sent to reinforce the Brigade in the Jerseys, or advanced towards the enemy to act

as occasion shall require and endeavour to take advantage of their retreat?

If the army remain on its present ground, 'till the enemy quit the city, and if they march, through the Jerseys towards Amboy, will it be practicable, from the obstruction they may probably receive from the troops already there, in conjunction with the Militia, to arrive in time with this Army, to give them any material interruptions? Will it be prudent to attempt it, or not rather more eligible to proceed to the North River, in the most direct and convenient manner, to secure the important communication between the Eastern and Southern states?

In case such measures should be adopted, as will enable this army to overtake the enemy in their march, will it be prudent, with the aid, which may reasonably be expected from the Jersey Militia, to make an attack upon them, and ought it to be a partial or a general one?

In case of an immediate removal of this army, what precautions will be proper for the security of the sick belonging to it, and of the store in this state?[39]

To BARON STEUBEN

June 18, 1778.

Sir: In answer to the Letter which you delivered me yesterday, on the subject of your department. I have to assure you that it is my most earnest wish to conciliate the rights of the Inspectors with those of the Officers commanding Corps, and that the public good may be advanced by a perfect harmony between them, with this view the plan proposed in General orders the 15th. inst. was made, and it was hoped that the line there drawn between the duties of the inspectors and Officers, by preventing

[39] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

an interference of authorities, would have effectually answered this end. As it will require a few days for the Officers to become acquainted with the instructions hitherto given, and you think your presence is not necessary till the new plan is in a train of execution. I have not the least objection to your going to York, and am persuaded that after having seen the difficulties that opposed the establishment of the Inspectorship according to your first ideas, you will from a desire to promote the Service, lay before Congress such a plan as will be most likely to obviate those causes of disagreement, and comprehend all the essential duties of your office.

I am perfectly satisfied with the conduct of the Officers who have acted as your assistants, and think that the Army has derived every advantage from the institution under you, that could be expected in so short a time. With respect to your plan of uniting the Offices of Brigade Major and Brigade Inspector, I am of opinion with you that many advantages would result from it. The taking the Brigade Majors from the line of Majors, would be contrary to our present arrangement of the Army, and therefore can only be effected by the authority of Congress. I am, etc.[40]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: Colonel Harrison communicated yours of this date to me with the temporary arrangement of the 1st. 5th. and 9th. Virginia Regiments. The plan is agreeable to me, and if the same mode can be pursued in General Weedons Brigade I shall be exceedingly glad to have it adopted. Nothing will conduce

[40] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

more to filling the Regiments, than having a number of Officers to receive the draughts as they are made, and forwarding them immediately to Camp. Orders will be made out for Colo. Ballard[41] whenever he calls for them. I am, etc.[42]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: I am commanded by His Excellency to desire that you will immediately assemble all the cavalry not on duty at some place the most convenient to camp where forage is to be had, there to hold themselves in readiness to move on the shortest notice; when you have done this you will please to inform the Genl. of the place where they are and where your quarters.[43] I am, etc.

P. S. The Genl. desires that you will provide Tents, not meaning that you should use houses; the Q. M. G. is in stock.[44]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL ROBERT BALLARD

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 18, 1778.

Sir: Having received information that the State of Virginia have determined to fill their Regiments by Recruits, I have directed the 1st. 5th. and 9th. Regiments to be incorporated for the present, and the supernumerary Officers to proceed to Virginia to superintend the recruiting Service. You are therefore to proceed, with such supernumerary Officers to Virginia, and upon your arrival there, wait upon His Excellency the Governor and take your instructions from him. You are to look upon the Officers from Genl. Muhlenberg's Brigade as under

[41] Lieut. Col. Robert Ballard, of the First Virginia Regiment.
[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[43] Moylan was then at Trenton, N. J.
[44] This letter is signed by Richard Kidder Meade as aide-de-camp.

your particular direction, and you are to designate them to such parts of the Country as they are best acquainted with. You are to desire them, from time to time, to make you returns of their progress, which returns you are to make regularly to me. The sooner the Recruits are marched to Camp, after they are inlisted, the better; and you are therefore to send them forward in Squads, under the Care of Officers; as fast as they can be collected. I lately issued an order, which was published in the Virginia papers, calling upon all Officers in that line, not absent upon command, to repair to their Regiments immediately. But you may, under the present circumstances, detain all those of the 1st. 5th. and 9th. to assist in recruiting. I am &ca.[45]

To DANIEL KEMPER[46]

June 18, 1778.

Sir: As Mr. Mease is absent, His Excy. has directed me to inquire of you what prospect there is of supplying the Army with shoes on a march should it be necessary to move. The importance of this matter will surely induce you to take every step to accomplish this essential end, and the General desires that no time may be lost in taking the necessary steps. I am &ca.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: The Baron Steuben will have the Honor of delivering you this. I do not know particularly the extent of his business at York, but from what he has communicated, it is in part to get the duties and powers of his appointment minutely defined and settled. I inclose a Copy of orders on the 15th Inst., which

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[46] Assistant Clothier General.
[47] This letter is signed by Richard Kidder Meade as aide-de-camp.

were issued to quiet the minds of the General Officers and to remove a spirit of jealousy, which but too apparently was rising among them. These contain my ideas of the principal duties of the Inspectors office, and I have reason to think are generally agreeable to the Army. While I am on this subject, I must do justice to the Baron's intelligence, zeal and indefatigable industry, from which we have experienced very happy effects.

The inclosed Letter, I transmit at the request of Captain Gibbs,[48] and I wish to recommend him to the consideration of Congress. He has been in the Army from the commencement of the War, and in the capacities, which he mentions. When Congress were pleased to honor me with the appointment of Officers for the Sixteen additional Batallions, I offered to make some provision for him, but this he declined; preferring to remain in my family. The Guard he commanded originally consisted of Fifty men, but since the arrival of Baron Steuben it has been augmented to a Hundred and fifty. He advised that there should be a select Corps of this number to receive the manœuvres in the first instance, and to act as a Model to the Army; and proposed that it should be formed of the Old Company and Drafts from the Line. I presume, if it should be Congress's pleasure, that a Majority would be highly agreable to the Captain; and is as much as he expects. I have the honor, etc.[49]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, ½ after 11 A. M., June 18, 1778.

Sir: I have the pleasure to inform Congress, that I was this minute advised by Mr. Roberts, that the Enemy evacuated the

[48] Capt. Caleb Gibbs, of the Commander in Chief's Guard. He was promoted to major July 29, 1778; transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment Jan. 1, 1781; wounded at Yorktown, Va.; retained in Jackson's Additional Continental regiment in November, 1783; brevet lieutenant colonel in September, 1783.

[49] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

City early this morning. He was down at the Middle ferry on this side, where he received the intelligence from a number of the Citizens who were on the opposite shore. They told him, that about Three Thousand of the Troops had embarked on board Transports. The destruction of the Bridge prevented him crossing. I expect every moment Official accounts on the subject. I have put Six Brigades in motion, and the rest of the Army are preparing to follow with all possible dispatch.[50] We shall proceed towards Jersey and govern ourselves according to circumstances. As yet I am not fully ascertained of the Enemy's destination, nor are there wanting a variety of Opinions as to the route they will pursue, whether it will be by Land or Sea, admitting it to be New York. Some think it probable in such case, that the part of their Army, which has crossed the Delaware, will march down the Jersey shore some distance and then embark. There is other intelligence corroborating Mr. Robert's, but none Official is yet come. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. A Letter from Capt. McClean[51] dated in Philadelphia, this minute came to hand confirming the evacuation.[52]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, 6 o'Clock P. M., June 18, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the Honor of addressing you this forenoon, I received your Letter of the 17th with its several Inclosures.

I am happy in the approbation of Congress respecting my conduct to Doctor Ferguson. I could not find, after the maturest consideration on the subject, that his passage thro' the

[50] To this point precisely the same words were written to Vice President George Bryan, of Pennsylvania.

[51] Capt. Allen McLane, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment.

[52] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. Read in Congress on June 20 and referred to the Committee of Intelligence, which, apparently, published as much of the letter as the part sent to Vice President Bryan and added the postscript, as these portions of the letter have been underscored by the Congress.

Country would be in any wise material, or answer any other purpose than to spread disaffection.[53]

I shall take every measure in my power to prevent an intercourse between the Army and the Enemy, and also between the Inhabitants and the latter. You may rest assured, that whatever Letters come from their lines shall be, as they ever have been, minutely inspected; and wherever they import any thing of an insidious cast, they shall be suppressed. In this, I trust, I shall offend not against any rule or right, nor the strictest propriety.

The Letter for the Commissioners, I shall transmit by the earliest opportunity; However their departure from Philadelphia will prevent their getting it as soon as they otherwise would have done. I cannot say, that I regret the delay; for there is no knowing, to what acts of depredation and ruin, their disappointed ambition might have led. And permit me to add, that I think there was no other criterion for Congress to go by, than the one they have adopted. The proceedings of the 22d of April, it is probable, have reached Britain by this time, and will shew, that the present powers of the Commissioners or least those we are obliged to suppose them to possess, are wholly incompetent to any valuable end.

I have appointed General Arnold to command in Philadelphia, as the state of his wound will not permit his services in a more active line. Colo. Jackson[54] with a Detachment of Troops is to attend him, and I flatter myself, that order will be preserved and the several purposes answered, expressed by Congress in their Resolution of the 4th. Instant.[55] The General set out this

[53]At this point the draft has deleted: "which appears evidently to be a capital Object with the Commissioners and their Sovereign. Under this persuasion I refused the passport."

[54]Henry Jackson, of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments. His regiment was designated the Sixteenth Massachusetts Regiment in July, 1780. He was transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783.

[55]The resolve of June 4, 1778, directed Washington to prevent public or private injury being done in Philadelphia after the British evacuated the city and to prevent the removal, transfer, or sale of goods or property belonging to the King or to British subjects.

Evening, and I myself shall move with the main body of the Army at 5 in the morning to morrow. I have the honor etc.[56]

P. S. By this conveyance you will be pleased to receive the proceedings of the Court of Inquiry respecting the losses of the Forts in the Highlands.[57]

*To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

June 18, [1778].

The foregoing Instructions may serve you for Genl. directions, but circumstances having varied since they were written you are to halt on the first strong ground after passing the Delaware at Coryells ferry till further orders unless you should receive authentic intelligence that the enemy have proceeded by a direct rout to South Amboy (or still lower). In this case you will continue your March to the No. River agreeably to former orders and by the rout already given you. If my memory does not deceive me there is an advantageous spot of ground at the Ferry to the right of the road leading from the Water.[58]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Valley Forge,
2 O'clock P. M., June 18, 1778.

Sir: This morning about sun-rise the rear of the enemies army evacuated Philadelphia. To-day and to-morrow morning the whole army will move towards the Delaware; and should the enemy march rapidly thro' the Jersey, I shall proceed Northward as expeditiously as possible. My movements however will be influenced by theirs.

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[57] The proceedings of this court of inquiry are not found in either the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[58] These additional instructions are entered by Washington on the verso of those contained in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Charles Lee, May 30, 1778, *q. v.*

In your quarter[59] you will take the proper measures on this occasion; and let me particularly recommend to your attention the great object of provisions. I am, etc.[60] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

[June 18, 1778.]

Dear Sir: I have this moment received intelligence that the rear of the enemy are crossing the Delaware. I am putg. the army in motion in consequence. Yesterday General Knox, by my order, sent you thirty or forty thousand Cartriges, for the use of the militia, if necessary, otherwise you will deliver them to General Maxwell.

I rely on your activity to give the enemy all possible obstruction, in their march; And that you will give me instant and regular intelligence of every thing, that passes. I am etc.

P. S. The Cartriges went off yesterday one o'Clock. They will be at Trenton to night. An officer is with them.[61]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL ANTHONY WAYNE

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: You are to proceed with the first and second Pennsilvania and the brigade late Conways, by the direct route to Coryells Ferry, leaving a proper interval between your division and General Lee's, so as to prevent their interfering with each other. The instructions given to General Lee, are to halt on the first strong ground after passing the Delaware at the said ferry, until further orders. Unless he should receive authentic intelligence that the enemy have proceeded by the direct road to South Amboy

[59] Gates was then at Peekskill, N. Y.
[60] In the writing of James McHenry.
[61] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

(or still lower) in this case, he is to continue his march to the North River.[62]

To ELIAS BOUDINOT

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: I have received and thank you for your two Letters of this morning. You will be so good as to take every possible means of discovering what has been the Conduct of the enemy since you wrote. Whether they continue to hover about the neighbourhood of Haddon field, or if they have made a decisive move, what has been the direction of their march. Early and certain intelligence in these points will be very interesting to Sir Yours &c.[62]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, Valley Forge, June 18, 1778.

Sir: I am informed this morning that the enemy's rear are evacuating the City. You will immediately send down a small party of horse under a good officer, on this side, in order to ascertain the matter, or to gain intelligence. The result of his inquiry you will transmit as soon as possible, and hold yourself in readiness to join this army on the first orders. I am, etc.[63] [N.Y.P.L.]

[62] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On June 18 Washington wrote also to an unidentified Pennsylvania officer that: "General Wayne having very pressing business at Philadelphia, I have consented to his going there tomorrow and returning the next day. You are to join the division commanded by him and take charge of it during his absence. When he returns you will rejoin your brigade.

N. B. The division is about a mile and half on the other side the Bridge. It will march to-morrow morning 4 o'clock toward Coryels ferry." This letter was sold at auction in the Cohen sale, Philadelphia, 1907.

A letter from Washington to the British Peace Commissioner, George Johnstone, is printed in the *Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography*, v. 13, p. 483, but the text itself, the date—June 18—and the letter from Washington to Johnstone, June 12, 1778, *q. v.*, combine to stamp it as a forgery.

[63] In the writing of James McHenry. The signature of this letter has been cut off.

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: As the Army is to march to morrow morning at 5 O'Clock, towards Coryells ferry, you are to cross the Schuylkill with your detachment and the horse annexed to it, at Matsons ford, and direct your course in such a manner as to intersect our line of march and fall in on our rear. I am &ca.[64]

To COLONEL HENRY JACKSON

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: Having received intelligence that the Enemy have evacuated Philadelphia, His Excellency desires you to move immediately down towards the City with your detachment. Upon your approach send some Officers forward to reconnoitre and see that all is clear. His Excellency would not have your detachment enter the City to-night, but they may halt at a place called the Vine Yard about two Miles from the Town. An Officer or two with small parties should be kept along the Water side to observe the Motions of the Enemy at Coopers point upon the Jersey shore. Genl. Arnold will go down tomorrow and you are to take your future orders from him. I am &ca.[65]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to appoint an active person in your department, for the purpose of collecting and taking possession of any provisions which the enemy may have left behind them in Philadelphia, as well as for making any other necessary

[64] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[65] The letter bears the signature of Tench Tilghman, one of Washington's aides.

arrangements there relative to your department; particular orders for which he will receive from Major General Arnold, who will command in the city. I am, etc.[66]

INSTRUCTIONS TO JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, June 18, 1778.

As you best know the state of your own department, and the extent of the provision which has been already made in it, you can best judge how far it may be adviseable to take measures for converting to the use of the army such articles in your line, as are to be found in the city of Philadelphia. If you think any purchases can be made there to advantage, you will send one of your deputies, without delay, into the city for that purpose. I inclose you a resolution of Congress of the 4th. instant for his government; by which you will perceive that no absolute transfer or sale of goods in possession of the inhabitants can be made, 'till the property of them shall be ascertained by a joint committee of persons appointed by Congress and the state of Pensylvania. The person therefore whom you shall employ in this business can only make conditional contracts, not to be executed 'till the property of the goods contracted for shall be determined in the mode pointed out.

He is also to be instructed to take into his possession any public stores belonging to the enemy, which may happen to have been left behind, and which properly falls within the notice of your department.

Major General Arnold will have the command in the city. Your deputy will address himself to him for advice, directions and assistance in the execution of his duty.[67]

[66] In the writing of James McHenry; from a facsimile in the *Washington Papers*.
[67] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

ORDER OF MARCH FROM VALLEY FORGE[68]

[June 18, 1778]

The Army is to March to Morrow and till further Orders in the following Order.

The Marquis De La Fyatte is to lead with	Woodford's Scott's North Carolina	Brigades.
The Baron de Kalb next with	Glovers Pattersons Learneds	Brigades
The Artillery Park and spare Ammunition.		
Lord Sterling with	Weedons Muhlenbergs 1st Maryland 2d Maryland	

The disposition for the Baggage of the Army to be as follows:

The Commander in Chief's Baggage is to march in the front of the column of Waggons. The Adjutant General's, Paymaster Generals Engineers Muster Master General Auditor of Accounts The Baggage of the Marquis de la Fyattes De Kalbs Division the Baggage of Lord Stirlings Division and then the Waggons of the Quarter Master General's department Flying Hospital and lastly the Comy. and Forage Master General's Waggons. The whole Baggage to fall in the Rear of the Column of Troops. The Genl. officers commanding the Grand Divisions to appoint such guards upon the baggage as shall be necessary for the Security thereof. They will also, appoint a party of Pioneers to move in front of the Columns, to assist the Artificers in repairing Bridges and bad places in the roads.

[68] The full title given is: "Orders relative to the March from Valley Forge June 1778, after Gen. Lee's and Gen. Mifflin's Divisns. had Marched."

There will be a party of Artificers to go in front and rear of the whole, to mend Bridges and repair the Broken Carriages; which will take their Orders from the Q. M. Genl.

The sub Inspectors are to assist the Quarter Master General in regulating the order of March, encampment and planting of Guards and to accompany and follow his Directions accordingly.

Note, the Light Horse is to March in front and upon the Right flank a days and encamp in the Rear of the Troops o Nights.

The new guards will form the advanced guards of the army and the old guards the rear guard. Each regiment will send out a flank guard on the right flank in the proportion of a serjeant and 12 men to every 200 men.[69]

To WILLIAM FITZHUGH

June 18, 1778.

See letter to William Fitzhugh, June 8, 1778, *ante*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, V. Forge, Thursday, June 18, 1778.

Parole Esopus. Countersigns Egypt, Elk.

Poor's, Varnum's and Huntington's Brigades are to march immediately under the Command of Majr. General Lee. The two Pennsylvania and Late Conway's Brigades to march at three o'Clock this afternoon and the whole Army to march at five o'Clock tomorrow morning. All former orders respecting the sick &c. are to be strictly obeyed.

At a Brigade Court Martial June 16th. 1778; Major Hait[70] President, Ensign Daniel Lawrence of Colo. Angell's Regiment

[69] The text is from the *Lee Papers*, vol. 2, p. 410, in the New York Historical Society Collections (New York: 1872).

[70] Maj. Joseph Hait, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment. He is listed by Heitman as a lieutenant colonel on this date.

try'd upon a charge of having in several Instances disobeyed Colo. Greene's orders in refusing to come forward to join his Regiment and for returning back after he had set out and behaving in a manner unbecoming the Character of an Officer and a Gentleman from the time he was ordered forward 'till he actually set out with a design to join his Regiment, found guilty of a breach of the 5th. Article 18th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be discharged the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take Place.

At a General Court Martial, June 15th. 1778; Colo. Livingston President, Captain Bowen[71] of 9th. Pennsylvania Regt. Lieutenants Darrah[72] and Parsill[73] of the 2nd. Pennsylvania, Regiment, tried 1st. for entering the Encampment of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regiment in a riotous and mutinous manner. 2ndly. for attempting to enter Colo. Craige's house between the hours of twelve and one in the morning of the 4th. of June instant with drawn sword.

The Court are unanimously of Opinion that they are not guilty of the Charges exhibited against them and do acquit them with honor.

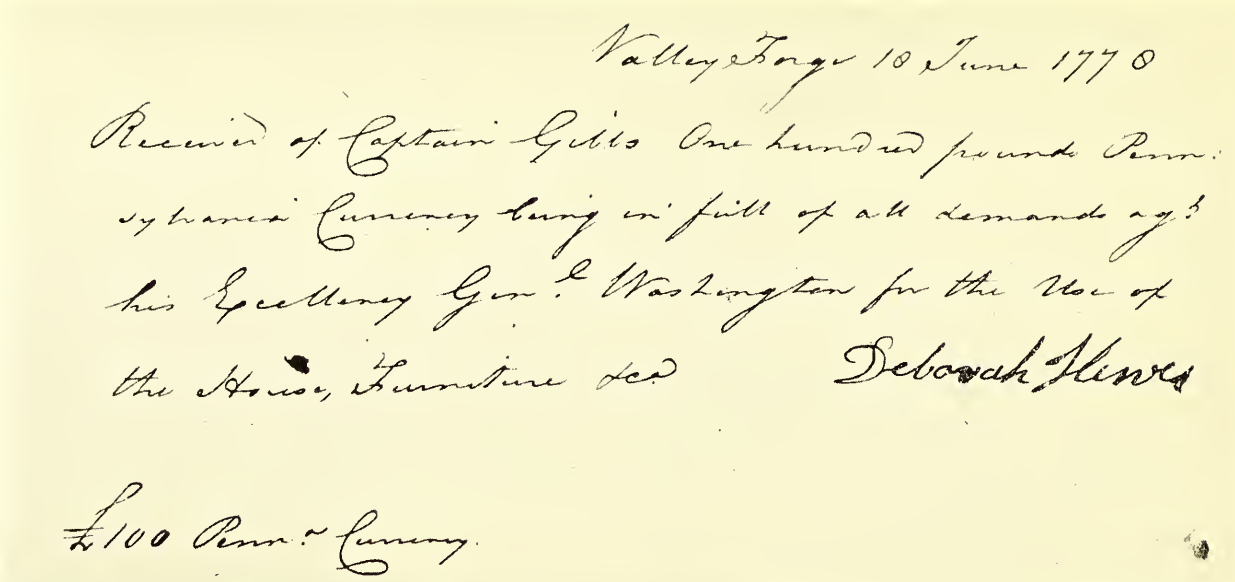
The Commander in Chief confirms the opinion of the Court.

Agreeable to the Report of a Court of Enquiry ordered the 13th. instant, John Randolph, a soldier now in Colonel Harrison's Regiment of Artillery is to join the 14th. Virginia Regiment immediately: The determination concerning the other man claimed by the last mentioned Regiment is postponed for want of Evidence.

[71] Capt. Thomas Bartholomew Bowen. He became regimental paymaster in October, 1778; transferred to Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

[72] Lieut. Charles Darragh. He retired July 1, 1778.

[73] Lieut. Henry D. Purcell. He transferred to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in September, 1779; served to close of the war.


Valley Forge 18 June 1778

Recvd of Captain Gibbs One hundred pounds Penn.
sylvania Currency being in full of all demands agt.
his Excellency Gen.l Washington for the Use of
the House, Furniture &c.a

Deborah Hewes

£100 Penn.a Currency.

Receipt from Deborah Hewes, for Payment for the Use of Her House at Valley Forge, as Washington's Headquarters.
June 18, 1778

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Doctor Shennons,[74]
Friday, June 19, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Commanding Officers of Corps are to pay the greatest attention to keeping their men within their Encampment and prevent stragling, that they may be in constant readiness for moving at the shortest notice. They are likewise to forbid under the severest Penalties, marauding and the Destruction of the Inclosures, Fruit Trees or other Property of the Inhabitants.

The General will beat tomorrow morning at 3 o'Clock, the troop in half an hour afterwards and the whole line is to march precisely at four.

If through mistake any part of the baggage should not have marched in the order of the Brigades, the Waggon Master General is to have the matter rectified so that the whole may move tomorrow in proper order.

If any of the Troops have marched without the proper quantity of cooked Provisions they are to cook enough this afternoon to serve them tomorrow and the next day provided their rations are of salt meat.

The old and new Guards will parade in the road opposite Mr. Shennon's precisely at half past three o'Clock in the morning.

AFTER ORDERS

In future the Camp Kettles are always to be carried by the Messes; each soldier of the Mess taking it in his turn, and no man is on any Account to presume to put the Camp Kettle belonging to the Mess in a Waggon. No soldier is to put his

[74] Doctor Shannon. "June 20, 1778. To cash Gave Mr. Shannons Servants by Ord. Genl. £1:17:6"—"Headquarters Expense Account," in the *Washington Papers*.

Musquet in a Waggon unless on Account of his Inability to carry it, in which Case he is to obtain leave from a Field Officer of the day, Commanding Officer of the Regiment or from the Officer of the Baggage guard who shall make themselves judges of the circumstances.

The Officers of the day are authorized to punish on the spot such as transgress the foregoing Orders.

The indulgence of suffering Women to ride in Waggons having degenerated into a great abuse, and complaint having been made by the Officers of the day that the Plea of leave from Officers is constantly urged when the Waggon Masters order such Women down.

It is expressly ordered that no Officer grant such leave for the future but the Commanding Officers of a Brigade or the Field Officers of the day who are to grant it only on account of Inability to march, and in writing.

The General is far from supposing that any Officer will act in opposition to a positive order, but he is determined in Case a Violation should happen that it shall not pass unnoticed.

The Officers of the day are to report the names of those who are guilty of a breach thereof.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, June 19, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed to Philadelphia and take the command of the troops there. The principal objects of your command you will find specified in the inclosed resolve of Congress of the 4th. instant; which you will carefully execute. You will take every prudent step in your power, to preserve tranquillity and order in the city, and give security to individuals of every class and description; restraining, as far as possible, 'till the restoration of civil government, every species of persecution, insult, or abuse, either from the soldiery to the inhabitants, or

among each other. I leave it to your own discretion, to adopt such measures, as shall appear to you most effectual and, at the same time, least offensive, for answering the views of Congress, to prevent the removal, transfer or sale of any goods, wares, or merchandize, in possession of the inhabitants of the city, 'till the property of them can be ascertained in the mode directed.

The Quarter Master General will send one of his assistants into the city, who will take your directions and give you all the aid in his power. He is to search out any public stores belonging to the enemy and convert them to the use of the army.[75]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

4 O'clock P. M., June 20, 1778.

Sir: I think it necessary to inform you by the return of the express who brought your packet for Congress, that I am now with the main body of the army within ten miles of Coryells ferry. General Lee is advanced with six brigades, and will cross to-night, or early to-morrow morning. By the last intelligence the enemy were near Mount-Holly, and moving on very slowly; but as there are so many roads open to them, their route could not be ascertained. I shall enter the Jersey to-morrow, and give you the earliest notice of their movements, or whatever may affect you. I would just observe, again, that as forage and provisions will be objects of the utmost importance, they will therefore claim your attention. I am, &ca.[76] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

June 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday morning favoured with your Letter of the 18th. and this morning with that of the 19th. I thank you much for your Intelligence and I shall take the liberty to

[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[76] In the writing of James McHenry.

request your very frequent advices of the movements and Routs of the Enemy. My conduct will be governed intirely by circumstances and therefore I shall wish the earliest information of their proceedings. I expect six Brigades will be at Coryels to night, and I myself am now in full march with the main body of the Army and as far advanced as Bartholomews tavern.

There can scarcely be any thing that will not be material for me to know. I am happy to hear that the people are in such spirits, and that you are likely to be tolerably respectable in point of force. Colo. White will remain with you till further orders, of which Colo. Moylan will be advised. I am etc.[77]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

2 O'Clock P. M., June 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am now advanced within Ten miles of Coryels, and in a little time, the main body of the Army will be within the same distance, when they will halt to refresh and for the night. I wish you to inform me with accuracy, as soon as possible of the Enemy's situation and of your own; also of the number of Militia already collected, and what farther prospects of augmentation you expect from them. These points will at once appear material, when you consider they are to influence and in a manner to direct my measures. I am &ca.

P. S. I have received no intelligence from Philadelphia respecting the Enemy or of their Fleet.[77]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, June 20, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting you the inclosed Letters from General Philips, which came under cover to my care.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

I must also take the liberty to commit to your care, a Letter addressed to the Right Honble the Earl of Carlisle &ca. with two others for Govr. Johnstone and Mr. Eden, and to request that they may be conveyed to them by the earliest opportunity.

Your Letter, covering one for General Philips, was duly received. The latter I shall forward agreable to your request. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I transmit a Note, for a Sum of Money from a Mr. Gwinn to Mr. Boyce of your Army, of a mere private nature, which has lately fallen into my hands.[78]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

4 O'Clock P. M., June 20, 1778.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform you, that I am now advanced with the main body of the Army within Ten Miles of Coryel's ferry, and shall halt to refresh the Troops, and for the night, [as the weather is very rainy]. Genl. Lee with the six Brigades mentioned in my former Letter, will reach the Ferry this Evening. My last accounts from Jersey were from Genl. Dickinson, dated Yesterday at 3 o'Clock P. M. These say, the Enemy had then advanced to Eyres Town, three miles below Mount Holly, and were busily engaged in repairing the Bridge which had been destroyed. Genl. Dickinson adds, that there had been a brisk firing for some minutes between the Enemy and Maxwell's Brigade or a part of it in their advance; in which the former, according to the report of a Deserter had several killed. He further says, the Militia had been alarmed of their approach, were in good spirits and that he expected to day to be tolerably strong. I have this minute written to him by Express, requesting him to acquaint me with their and his own situation, what

[78] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

number of Men he had already collected, and what further augmentations he expects to receive. I have the Honor, etc.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Buckingham, Saturday, June 20, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Each Regiment is to furnish a Sub, each Brigade a Captain, and the line a Field Officer who are during the march to mount with the morning Guards and under the direction of the Brigadier of the day collect all Straglers and march them to the Army.

They are more over to see that nothing which can or ought to be brought away is left on the ground, or properly secured there; That this business may be conducted with more ease, a Subaltern and twelve Dragoons are to assist. The Commanding Officer of the Cavalry will give orders for having them furnished in Rotation.

If the morning should not be very wet, the General, Troop and March will be as this morning.

If the Commissaries are provided, the men are to have each a Gill of spirits served to them this afternoon.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

10 Miles from Coryels, June 21, 1778.[80]

Sir: This will be delivered you by Major Wemp,[81] who has the care of some Warriors from the Senecca Nation. The

[79] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The phrase in brackets was inserted by Washington in the draft and has the following deleted at the end: "The Afternoon promises to be very rainy, which will rather be inconvenient, as our Baggage is not yet on the ground for encamping." The letter was read in Congress June 23.

[80] "1778, June 21. To cash paid John Fell for Breakfast dinner and Supr. £ 6"—"Headquarters Account Book," in the *Washington Papers*.

[81] Maj. Myndert Wemple, of Schenectady, N. Y.

inclosed copy[82] of a Letter from our Commissioners will shew, that they are come to obtain the release of Astiarix Another Warrior, who has been taken on the Frontiers of Virginia. I never heard of the circumstance, till I was informed of it a few days ago by a Letter from General Schuyler. As the Commissioners have consented to his exchange and advised it, I have assured them it was agreeable to me, and I must take the liberty to request that Congress will order it to be accomplished, as soon as possible. I have treated them with civility, but declared at the same time, in answer to their speeches, both in Council and as Warriors, if they do not immediately cease Hostilities and become our friends or at least neutral, that the moment we are clear of the British Army, I will turn our whole force against them and the other Nations, at War with us, [who had taken up the Hatchet against us and committed the most horrid barbarieties,] and cut them off to a man. They saw the main body of our Army to day, which circumstance, added to the evacuation of Philadelphia and the presents I wrote to Genl. Arnold to make them, and the other instances of kindness, I trust, will have a happy influence on the actions and disposition of their nation, when they return. They are also attended by a few of our Oneida and Tuscarora friends, who were thought necessary to proceed with the truce. They have dispatches from their sachems for the immediate return of such of their Men and Warriors as were here on account of their apprehensions of Hostilities by the Senecas &c. I consented to the measure and directed that they should be furnished with ample and suitable presents, if they could be obtained previous their departure. The Army is in march which will not permit me to add further than that I have the Honor etc.[83]

[82] This copy, dated June 9, 1778, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[83] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

6 O'Clock A. M., June 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: I just now received your letter dated 10 o'Clock yesterday night for which I thank you. The one you sent off a few hours before is not yet come to hand. This morning the main army would have been in motion by four o'clock had it not been for the rain, however as there is a prospect of the bad weather giving way, we shall be under march in a few hours. I am etc.[84]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Qurs. in Jersey, near Coryel's, June 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am now arrived myself on the East side of the Delaware, and the main body of the Army on the other, from whence it will cross as soon as possible. This would have been effected in part to day, had it not been for the rain and the very doubtful appearance of the morning, which prevented the Troops from moving till it was late. The Afternoon will be employed in passing the Artillery and such Baggage as can be got over. I should have written you before upon the subject of our advance, had I not been extremely occupied in putting matters in train for it, and had I not supposed you would have received regular intelligence from General Dickinson respecting it, with whom I have corresponded, as having the military direction of the Militia. I have only to add that I shall be exceedingly happy in your information from time to time of the Enemy's movements, and in your sentiments of their probable operations and routs. I have the Honor etc.[85]

[84] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[85] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

10 Miles from Coryels, June 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered you by Major Wemp who has the conduct and care of some Warriors from the Seneca Nation, who are also accompanied by a few of our Oneida and Tuscarora Friends. The inclosed Extract of a Letter from our Indian Commissioners at Albany, will inform you of the Senecas's business in this Quarter. I cannot give them the smallest account of Astiarix of whom they are in pursuit, nor did I ever hear of his captivity till I was advised of it a few days ago by Genl. Schuyler. They have been treated with civility, but at the same time I told them of their Hostilities, and that as soon as the British Army were gone, If they did not immediately cease them, I would turn our whole force against them and the other Indian Nations, who have taken a like bloody part against us and cut them to pieces. They have also had a view of the main body of the Army and been told of our great resources of Men, and number of Troops elsewhere. I hope This circumstance with the evacuation of Philadelphia and their own evidence of it, added to our civilities and some presents, will have a happy effect upon the temper and disposition of their Nation when they return. I wish you to order them such Trinkets &ca. as you may judge necessary, keeping up however a distinction between them and the Oneidas and Tuscaroras who are our Friends. I would have the favors and presents to these greatly to exceed. Majr. Wemp has dispatches from the Sachems for all the Warriors and Men here before, to return Home immediately. Such as remained, I beleive are with Monsr. Tussard;[86] I shall be glad that you will have them

[86] Louis Toussard, a volunteer. He had been a captain of artillery in the French Army; later served as an aide to Lafayette; was wounded and lost an arm in Rhode

collected and have them well *presented,* after which they may return to their nation, in obedience to their Sachems orders if they incline. I have given the Senecas a Letter to Congress respecting Astiarix's releasement, if he can be found.

I received your favor yesterday. If Morgan's corps could have been on the rear of the Enemy they might have harrassed them, but not without considerable risk. They are now advancing as the whole Army is to the Delaware. We have been much impeded by the rain. The Troops with Genl. Lee crossed the River last night. I am in haste, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased to give the necessary orders for their being supplied with provision while in Phila. and on their way to Congress.[87]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

— O'Clock P. M., June 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with yours of this date. I arrived myself about three o'Clock to day on the East side of the Delaware and the main body of the Army on the other, from whence they will cross to morrow. This afternoon has been employed in passing the Artillery and such Baggage as could be got over.

The Enemy from the last intelligence were at Mount Holly and at Mowes Town,[88] their precise rout not yet ascertained. We intend, as soon as things are in a train, to move towards them and to avail ourselves of any favourable circumstances

Island; was praised for his gallantry by a resolve of Congress Oct. 27, 1778; made a brevet lieutenant colonel and granted a pension of $30 a month for life; major of the First United States Artillery and Engineers in February, 1795; lieutenant colonel of the Second Artillery and Engineers in May, 1800; honorably discharged June 1, 1802.

[87] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the P. S. is in that of James McHenry.

[88] Moore's Town.

that may offer. If a body of militia, even tho inconsiderable, could be got to advance towards their Rear, under the command of a spirited, sensible Officer, it is thought many advantages might be derived from it. The number, tho small, would not be without great use. Perhaps you might prevail on a good many to cross from Philadelphia and from its environs. If you can it might be a happy circumstance if they could be commanded by Genl. Cadwallader. He is a good Officer, in whom great confidence will be reposed. You can readily discover whether any thing essential can be done in this way; if it can, it must be with expedition. I am, etc.

P. S. I would wish you to shew this to Genl. Cadwalader.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters in Jersey, near Coryels ferry,
June 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your favor of this days date, and thank you for the intelligence contained in it. Rain prevented our marching so early this morning as I intended, the succeeding heat and badness of Roads rendered it impossible for the Army to advance any farther than the other side of the ferry. I have crossed myself, and have ordered the Artillery and spare baggage to be ferried over this afternoon. The number of boats and state of readiness in which every thing is for the purpose, will render the passage of the troops very expeditious.

As my future movements must depend so much upon those of the enemy, a continuance of early and accurate intelligence relative to them will be of the greatest importance to Dear Sir Your etc.[90]

[89] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[90] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, in Jersey, Coryels ferry, June 21, 1778.

Sir: I arrived here this day at noon. Two divisions of the army have crossed the Delaware; the remainder will cross tomorrow. The enemy, by the last intelligence, was moving on slowly; the head of their column had only reached Mount Holly. Their shipping had gone down the River below Reedy Island, except two, which lay opposite to it. These appearances seem to decide, that they intend to traverse the Jerseys, though they do not appear to be in any hurry. While they continue in their present, or a similar posture, no detachments can with propriety be made from this army to reinforce you; but, if they proceed on, towards New York, we shall endeavour, according to circumstances, to keep pace with them, and be in time to give succour to the Highland passes, and counteract any attempt, they may meditate that way. In the mean time, you will no doubt exert yourself to be in the best state of defence, your situation will admit. I am, etc.[91] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Coryell's-Ferry, June 21, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Gill of spirits pr. man to be issued to the Troops this day. Those Brigades which are out of provision will draw this afternoon at Mr. Simpson's on the Hill the West-Side of the Ferry.

No men are to be permitted to bathe till sunset. The Troops are to begin to cross the Ferry at half past three o'Clock tomorrow morning precisely, at which time the new Guards are to parade on the East Side the Ferry and the old ones on the

[91] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

West where the officers who are to march in the Rear will also assemble.

The General to beat at three quarters past two and the troop at a quarter past three in the morning.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Coryell's Ferry, Monday, June 22,[92] 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

A Field return is to be made this afternoon under the immediate Inspection of the Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades, who are to be responsible for their Exactness; These returns to comprehend those men only who are actually on the spot fit for duty in time of Action, among which the guards will be included; the unarmed men to be distinguished.

The soldiers to have their Arms well cleaned and afterwards carefully inspected, together with their Ammunition, by their respective Officers. The tents and heavy baggage, if there is any, will be separated from the Army for some days; the Officers will content themselves with a few Necessaries during that time; The Quarter Master General will make his Arrangements accordingly. He will give orders respecting the movement of the separated baggage: None but Invalids and men unfit for the fatigues of a march are to go as guards to the baggage.

Intrenching Tools are to be assigned to the Brigades in due proportion and delivered to the Care of the Brigade Quarter Masters.

When circumstances will permit the Artificers and Pioneers are to advance before the Van Guard of the Army and repair

[92] "1778, June 23. To Cash paid Richard Holcombe as pr. bill £ 10: 17: 16."—"Headquarters Account Book" in the *Washington Papers*. This bill is also in the *Washington Papers* and is receipted as paid June 22 "Near Coryells Ferry, 9 oClock evnig" and was for 38 dinners @ 3/9, "bread butter and other necessaries £1:17:6" and "To Trouble &c. made in the house £1:17:6."

the roads with Fascines and Earth instead of Rails which serve to cripple the horses.

The Quarter Master General will fall upon some method to have straw equally and regularly distributed to the men, when they arrive at the ground of Encampment to prevent Confusion and Waste.

On a march the Major General of the day will pay particular Attention that the Column advances in compleat order and not so fast in front as to fatigue and distress the Rear.

The Brigadier of the day with the Officers ordered to remain in the Rear will see that every thing is properly conducted there; the Guards kept to their duty and all damage to the fruit trees prevented, of which the whole road hitherto exhibits such shameful proofs.

Commanding Officers of Companies will see that their men fill their Canteens before they begin the march, that they may not be under a necessity of runing to every spring and injuring themselves by drinking cold water when heated with marching.

Each Brigade is to furnish an active, spirited Officer and twenty five of it's best marksmen immediately; These parties to join Colo. Morgan's Corps and continue under his command 'till the Enemy pass thro' the Jerseys after which they are to rejoin their Regiments without further orders.

The General will beat at three oClock in the morning and the Army march at four o'Clock precisely.

The Quarter Master General will communicate the order of March and the Route and will acquaint the Major Generals with their respective Commands.

AFTER ORDERS

The following Brigades during the march are to compose the Right Wing of the Army and be commanded by Major General Lee: Woodford's, Scott's, No. Carolina, Poor's, Varnum's

and Huntington's. First Pennsylvania, 2nd. Pennsylvania, Late Conway's, Glovers, Larneds, and Paterson's are to compose the Left Wing and be commanded by Major General Lord Stirling.

The Second line is to consist of 1st. and 2nd. Maryland, Muhlenberg's, Weedon's and Maxwell's (when it joins) and be commanded by Major General the Marquis De la Fayette. The Army to march from the left. The Quarter Master Genl. will furnish Guides.

A Field Officer is to take Charge of the baggage guard.

If the weather should prove very rainy in the morning the Troops are not to march; in any case, if they march the tents are to be left standing and the baggage guards are, when dry to strike and load them in the Waggons. Lieutt. Colo. Coleman[93] will take command of the baggage guard.

The Officer and twenty five men from each Brigade who are to be annexed to Colo. Morgan's Corps are to be sent to his quarters early tomorrow morning about a mile in front of the Army.

The two Light Infantry Companies in the North Carolina Brigade will be attached to Colo. Morgan's Corps instead of the twenty five therefrom, mention'd in the first order of this day.

Lieutenant Colo. Basset[94] is appointed Bringer-up vice Lieutt. Colo. Coleman.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, near Coryels, June 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: Since my last, I have received three letters from you, with their inclosures, one of yesterday 9 O'Clock, two of to day, one 11 O'Clock, the other the hour not mentioned. You will continue to advise me punctually of the enemy's motions.

[93] Lieut. Col. Dudley Coleman, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in March, 1779.

[94] Lieut. Col. Barachiah Bassett, of the Fourteenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

The whole army is now across the River incamped about three miles from it. Tomorrow morning very early, we march towards Princeton. I am, etc.

P. S. You will be pleased always to mention the hour at which you write. All the effective horse under Colo. Moylan will instantly march to join you. I am augmenting Colo. Morgans Corps which will also speedily march to your assistance. I need not observe to you that every thing ought to be done to keep up the spirits of your Militia.[95]

To COLONEL JOSEPH KIRKBRIDE[96]

Head Qurs., near Coryell's, June 22, 1778.

Sir: It would seem from the information received, that the Enemy mean to advance thro' Trentown. They are now in motion and on that rout. Nothing could contribute to harrass them more or to facilitate our views, than for a number of Militia to hang on and annoy their rear. I could wish you and the other officers in your County, to exert yourselves, and if possible, to pass the River with a respectable number of Militia for this purpose. Indeed a force tho' never so small will have its advantages. Whatever can be done in this way will require the utmost expedition. I am etc.[97]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, near Coryel's, June 22, 1778.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform you, that I am now in Jersey and that the Troops are passing the River at Coryel's and are mostly over. The latest intelligence I have had respecting the Enemy, was yesterday from General Dickinson. He says that

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and James McHenry.
[96] Of the Bucks County, Pa., militia.
[97] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

they were in the morning at Mores Town[98] and Mount Holly, but that he had not been able to learn what rout they would pursue from thence; nor was it easy to determine, as from their then situation, they might either proceed to South Amboy or by way of Brunswick. We have been a good deal impeded in our march by rainy weather. As soon as we have cleaned the Arms and can get matters in train, we propose moving towards Princetown, in order to avail ourselves of any favourable occasions that may present themselves of attacking or annoying the Enmey. I have the Honor etc.[99]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Camp near Coryels, June 22, 1778.

Gentn.: I was honoured yesterday with the Board's Letter of the 19th. Inst.

From the apprehensions of the Public, of an Indian war in the western department, and the earnest applications of General McIntosh for Troops, I was induced the 15th of the month to detach Durkee's and Ransom's companies[1] for that command. I am told by Lieut. Buck[2] that they are halted at Lancaster. As they are detached from this Army, Congress will be pleased to order their service, wherever they think it will be the most material; Nor have I any thing to offer against Lieut. Colo. Zebulon Butler's[3] remaining where he is and taking the

[98] Moore's Town.

[99] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[1] Capt. Robert Durkee, of one of the Wyoming Independent companies. He retired June 23, 1778, and his company was consolidated with that of Capt. Samuel Ransom's Wyoming company. Both Durkee and Ransom were killed in the Wyoming Valley Massacre, July 3, 1778.

[2] Lieut. Asahel Buck, of Durkee's Wyoming Independent Company. He was killed by Indians in February, 1779.

[3] Of the Third Connecticut Regiment. He is recorded as colonel of the Second Connecticut Regiment by this date; was transferred to the Fourth Connecticut Regimen in January, 1781, and to the First Connecticut Regiment in January, 1783; served to June, 1783.

direction of the Troops to be employed in that Quarter, if it is agreeable to Congress.

I inclose you the papers the Board were pleased to transmit me. As to the return of the Companies, I cannot conveniently get at it in the moving state of the Army. I have directed Lt. Buck to procure it at Lancaster. I have the Honor etc.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Hopewell Township, near the Baptist Meeting House, ½ past 7 O'Clock P. M., June 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with your two letters both of to-day. One of them is dated at 11 the other at 2 O'clock.

As soon as this comes to hand (if you have not done it before) I would beg of you to send me as full and explicit an account of the enemy's present position as you can possibly obtain. I would wish to receive it before morning, as it will be a matter of great influence in directing my movements.

Inclosed is a letter to Genl. Arnold which I beg you will seal and forward by an express. I am &ca.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Hunt's House, Tuesday, June 23, 1778.

Parole Philadelphia. Countersigns Brunswick, Boston.

The Troops will cook their Provisions and in every respect be in the greatest readiness possible for a march or Action very early in the morning.

When the General beats, the Army is to be put in immediate readiness to march; on beating the troop the march begins. The Wings and the second line are each to furnish 2 Captains, 3 Subs, 3 Serjeants, 3 Corporals and 117 Privates for guards daily 'till further Orders.

[4] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[5] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

The Guards parade tomorrow before Doctr. De Camps quarters on the Road to Head Quarters when the General beats.

The Commissary of Military Stores will deliver out Arms tomorrow to the returns signed by Commanding Officers of Regiments or Corps, who will send very early to the Artillery Park for such numbers as are wanting to complete their men now on the ground fit for duty.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Hunt's House,
Wednesday, June 24, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Officers are on no Account to be absent from their Encampment and are to be particularly vigilant to prevent their men from stragling.

The Troops in point of provision and every other respect are to be held in constant readiness for moving when the General beats which will be the signal for marching.

The Commanding Officers of Corps are to make accurate returns of the Axes, Tomahawks and other such tools in possession of their Corps.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

John Hunt's[6] near the Baptist Meeting House,
½ after 4 A. M., June 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: At four O'Clock this morning I received your favour of yesterday dated ½ after 11 P. M. If Genl. Clinton's intention is what you suppose it to be, It will be extremely

There were no general orders issued June 25 or 26. Headquarters were at Kingston June 25 and the parole was "Monmouth" and the countersigns "Minden" and "Mexico." June 26 headquarters were at Cranberry, the parole "Lookout," and the countersigns "Sharp" and "Keen."

[6]Hunt's receipt for the use of his house, in the *Washington Papers,* is dated June 25, 1778.

difficult to account for his conduct.[7] It is likely his movements in a little time or his delays will place his views out of doubt with all. I am etc.

P. S. I wish to know the whole number of Militia you have collected, how they are disposed, and the particular objects of each division. These are points material for me to know. I also wish to know where Colo. Morgan and his Corps are.[8]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Hopewell Township, Jersey,
near the Baptist meeting house, June 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of your two letters, the one of the 26 of May and the other of the 6 Inst.

The Congress some time ago resolved that Col. Lee's[9] commission should not be received till further consideration. I have not heard any thing since on this subject and must therefore refer Col. Lee to Congress for an answer. I accept of the resignation of Captn. Cleveland[10] of Jackson's Regiment, and Joseph Stacy's[11] Q. M. to Col. Lee's. In the settlement of their accounts you will see that they are not indebted to the Continent.

On the morning of the 18 Inst. the rear of the enemy's army evacuated Philadelphia upon which I immediately moved towards the Delaware. They have penetrated as far as Allen Town, but whether they mean for Amboy, or Sandy-Hook is not evident. Every obstruction is thrown in their way which our circumstances will admit. I am, etc.[12] [MS. H. S.]

[7] Dickinson supposed that Clinton was trying to bring on a general action.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[9] Col. William Raymond Lee. He had resigned his command of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments in January, 1778.

[10] Capt. Ephraim Cleaveland, of the Eighth Massachusetts Regiment. Heitman states that he retired in October, 1778.

[11] Joseph Stacey (Stacy), regimental quartermaster of Lee's Additional Continental regiment. Heitman states that he retired in April, 1779.

[12] In the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Hopewell, June 24, 1778.

Sir: As the several detachments of continental troops employed in harrassing the enemy on their march, will have the greatest need of intelligent guides, not only for their own safety but to enable them to direct their offensive operations with greater precision; it will be necessary that among the Militia which you shall think proper to annex to each party, there may be persons perfectly acquainted with the Roads and Communications which it is most interesting to the different commanding officers to know. The disposition for these detachments is as follows—Morgans corps, to gain the enemy's right flank; Maxwells brigade to hang on their left. Brigadier Genl. Scott is now marching with a very respectable detachment destined to gall the enemys left flank and rear. Two or three hundred Continentals and such Volunteers as Genl. Cadwallader has been able to collect have crossed the Delaware, and are now marching to the enemys rear. Colo. Whites detachment of horse is to join Genl. Scott.

Inclosed is a Letter for Colo. Morgan which you will forward. I am &ca.[13]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Hopewell Township, June 24, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of this date and must request you to keep up a constant correspondence as the movements of this Army must be governed wholy by the intelligence I receive from Genl. Dickinson and yourself, and as an half hour may make much difference, I must entreat you to date accordingly. I have directed Colo. Morgan to keep on the right flank of the enemy, and Genl. Scott who has a very respectable Body of Troops, to

[13] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

hang on their rear and left flank; you yourself will give them all the annoyance you can on their left also. I am &ca.[14]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Hopewell Township
in New Jersey, June 24, 1778.

You are immediately to march with the detachment, under your command towards Allen Town, in order to fall in with the enemy's left flank and rear, and give them all the annoyance in your power. You will carefully collect intelligence as you advance and govern your motions accordingly; and you will take every precaution for the security of your detachment consistent with the objects it is intended to promote. You will co-operate, as far as may be proper with the other troops in the neighbourhood of the enemy. You will keep me continually and punctually advised of every occurrence, that happens, either with respect to the Enemy or yourself.

Lt. Colo. White is ordered to join you with the detachment of Cavalry under his command.[15]

To COUNT PULASKI, OR OFFICER COMMANDING IN HIS ABSENCE

Head Quarters, Hopewell Township, June 24, 1778.

Sir: Captn. Welpper[16] of the invalid corps has lodged a complaint of a very serious nature against the conduct of some of the soldiers under your command. He informs me that they have abused a serjeant of a guard and a prisoner under his care, countenanced by a Mr. Copitoh. I desire that this mutinous

[14] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[15] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[16] Capt. John David Woelper.

disposition may be immediately inquired into, and if as represented, properly punished, and measures taken to prevent such behaviour in future. I am, etc.[17]

To CAPTAIN JOHN DAVID WOELPER

Head Quarters, Hopewell Township, June 24, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 22d Instt. and have written Count Pulaski or the Officer commanding in his absence to pay a proper attention to the behaviour of his Soldiers, to have the offence inquired into, and punished, and to prevent all such abuse of good order and subordination in future. I am, etc.[17]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, Hopewell Township, June 24, 1778.

Sir: You are upon receipt of this, to take the most effectual means for gaining the enemys right flank, and giving them as much annoyance as possible in that quarter. Among the Militia annexed to your Corps, General Dickinson will take care that there are persons perfectly acquainted with the country and roads; so as to prevent every delay and danger which might arise from the want of intelligent guides. I am, etc.[18] [N.Y.P.L.]

COUNCIL OF WAR[19]

Hopewell Township, New Jersey, June 24, 1778.

His Excellency informs the Council, that by the latest advices he has received, the Enemy are in two columns, one on the Allen

[17] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[18] In the writing of James McHenry. The draft, in the *Washington Papers,* also in McHenry's writing, is dated June 23, 1778.

[19] The council consisted of the Commander in Chief, Major Generals Lee, Greene, Stirling, Lafayette, and Steuben; Brigadier Generals Knox, Poor, Wayne, Woodford, Paterson, Scott, and Du Portail.

Town and the other on the Borden Town Road. The front of the latter near the Drawbridge, at which the two Roads unite in the main Cranbury road; Their force from the best estimate he can form is between 9 and 10,000 rank and file.

That the strength of the Army on this Ground, by a Field return made two days since, consisted of 10,684 rank and file; besides which there is an advanced Brigade under General Maxwell of about 1200. That, in addition to this force, from the account given by General Dickinson, there appear to be about 1200 Militia, collected in the Neighbourhood of the Enemy, who in conjunction with General Maxwell are hovering on their flanks and rear and obstructing their march.

He further informs the Council, that measures have been taken to procure an aid of Pennsylvania Militia; which have not as yet produced any material effect. General Cadwalader with fifty or Sixty Volunteers and a detachment of Continental Troops, amounting to about 300, were to cross the Delaware yesterday morning and fall in with the Enemy's rear, General Lacey had crossed with 40 men.

He observes to the Council that it is now the seventh day since the Enemy evacuated Philadelphia during which time, they have marched less than 40 miles; That the obstructions thrown in their way, by breaking down Bridges, felling Trees &c were insufficient to produce so great delay, as is the opinion of General Dickinson himself, who has principally directed them; and that the opposition, they have otherwise received, has not been very considerable.

Under these circumstances, and considering the present situation of our national affairs and the probable prospects of the Enemy, the General requests the sentiments of the Council on the following questions:

Will it be adviseable for us, of choice, to hazard a general action?

If it is, should we do it, by immediately, making a general attack upon the Enemy, by attempting a partial one, or by taking such a position, if it can be done, as may oblige them to attack us?

If it is not, what measures can be taken, with safety to this Army, to annoy the Enemy in their march, should it be their intention to proceed through the Jerseys.[20]

In fine, what precise line of conduct will it be best for us to pursue?[21]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Kingston,[22] June 25, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to proceed with the detachment commanded by Genl. Poor and form a junction as expeditiously as possible with that under the command of Genl. Scott. You are to use the most effectual means for gaining the enemy's left flank and rear, and giving them every degree of annoyance. All continental parties that are already on the lines will be under your command, and you will take such measures, in concert with Genl. Dickinson as will cause the Enemy most impediment and loss in their march; for these purposes you will attack them as occasion may require by detachment, and if a proper opening shd. be given by operating against them with the whole force of your command.

[20] The council decided against bringing on a general action and approved detaching 1,500 men to annoy the left flank and rear of the British. The decisions are in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. All but Wayne signed the proceedings.

[21] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[22] An expense account of Robert Hanson Harrison settled July 28, 1778, notes the following: "on the General's march thro Jersey. June 25, To John Hunt at Hopewell £ 10: 2: 6. June 26, To Thos. Wetheral the morning after we left Kingston, 14 Dollrs. June 27, To Doctr. Stiles at Cranbury 9 Dollrs. To a servt. at Mrs. Watkins's by the Genls. order 1 Dollr." This expense account is in the *Washington Papers.*

You will naturally take such precautions as will secure you against surprise, and maintain your communication with this army.[23]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Quarters, Kingston, June 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received your favour of Yesterdays date.

Major General the Marquis de la fayette is preparing to march with a reinforcement to the light troops already detached under the command of General Scott. it is my desire that he should have a general command over the several detachments as well continental as militia that are employed immediately to interrupt the enemys march, in order that they may more effectually answer the objects for which they are designed, by cooperating on one common Plan. I am etc.

P. S. You will communicate to Genl. Maxwell the Marquis's approach and what relates to his command.

Since writing as above I have received yr. favor of this date inclosing your disposition for the Militia which I highly approve of.[23]

[23] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On June 25 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Lafayette from Doctor Stile's house in Cranbury: "We find on our arrival here, that the intelligence received on the road is true. The enemy have all filed off from Allen Town on the Monmouth road. Their rear is said to be a mile Westward of Laurence Taylor's Tavern, six miles from Allen Town. General Maxwell is at Hyde's Town, abt. three miles from this place. General Dickenson is said to be on the enemy's right flank, but where cannot be told. We can hear nothing certain of General Scott but from circumstances he is probably at Allen Town. We shall agreeable to your request consider and appoint some proper place to rendezvous, for the union of our force, which we shall communicate to General Maxwell and Scott and to yourself. In the meantime, I would recommend to you to move towards this place as soon as the convenience of your men will permit. I am told Col. Morgan is on the enemy's right flank. He had a slight skirmish with their rear this forenoon at Robert Montgomery's, on the Monmouth road leading from Allen Town. We shall see General Maxwell immediately and you will here from us again. Send this to the General [Washington]. We are just informed that General Scot passed by Hooper's Tavern, 5 miles from Allen Town, this afternoon at 5 OClock." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

My Dear Marquis: General Lee's uneasiness on account of Yesterdays transaction rather increasing than abating, and your politeness in wishing to ease him of it, has induced me to detach him from this Army, with a part of it, to reinforce, or at least cover, the several detachments under your command, at present. At the same time that I felt for Genl. Lee's distress of mind, I have had an eye to your wishes, and the delicacy of your situation; and have, therefore, obtained a promise from him, that when he gives you notice of his approach and command, he will request you to prosecute any plan you may have already concerted for the purpose of attacking or otherwise annoying the Enemy. This is the only expedient I could think of to answer both your views. General Lee seems satisfied with the measure, and I wish it may prove agreeable to you, as I am with the warmest wishes for your honor and glory, and with the sincerest esteem and affection,[24] Yours.[25]

[24] Lee's letter to Washington (June 25) is a peculiar one. He wrote: "When I first assented to the Marquis of Fayette's taking the command of the present detachment, I confess I view'd it in a very different light than I do at present I consider'd it as a more proper busyness of a Young Volunteering General than of the Second in command in the Army; but I find that it is consider'd in a different manner; They say that a Corps consisting of six thousand Men, the greater part chosen, is undoubtedly the most honourable command next to the Commander in Chief, that my ceding it woud of course have an odd appearance I must intreat therefore, (after making a thousand apologies for the trouble my rash assent has occasion'd to you) that if this detachment does march that I may have the command of it; so far personally, but to speak as an Officer I do not think that this detachment ought to march at all, untill at least the head of the Enemy's right column has pass'd Cranbury; then if it is necessary to march the whole Army, I cannot see any impropriety in the Marquis's commanding this detachment or a greater as advance Guard of the Army; but if this detachment with Maxwells Corps Scotts, Morgans and Jackson's are to be consider'd as a seperate chosen active Corps and put under the Marquis's Command until the Enemy leave the Jerseys; both myself and Lord Sterlin will be disgrac'd." This letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[25] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your uneasiness, on account of the command of yesterday's detachment, fills me with concern, as it is not in my power, fully, to remove it without wounding the feelings of the Marquis de la Fayette. I have thought of an expedient which though not quite equal to either of your views, may in some measure answer both; and that is to make another detachment from this Army for the purpose of aiding and supporting the several detachments now under the command of the Marquis and giving you the command of the whole, under certain restrictions; which, circumstances, arising from your own conduct yesterday, render almost unavoidable. The expedient which I would propose is, for you to march towards the Marquis with Scot's and Varnum's Brigades. Give him notice that you are advancing to support him, that you are to have the command of the whole advanced body; but as he may have formed some enterprise with the advice of the Officers commanding the several Corps under his command, which will not admit of delay or alteration, you will desire him to proceed as if no change had happened, and you will give him every assistance and countenance in your power. This, as I observed before, is not quite the thing; but may possibly answer, in some degree, the views of both. That it may do so, and the public service receive benefit from the measure, is the sincere wish of, Dear Sir, Yr. etc.[26]

[26] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 26 Alexander Hamilton, who was with Lafayette's detachment, wrote to Washington from Robins Tavern, 8 miles from Allentown:

"We have halted the troops at this place. The enemy, by our last reports, were four miles from this (that is their rear) and had passed the road which turns off towards South Amboy, which determines their rout towards Shrewsbury. Our reason for halting is the extreme distress of the troops for want of provisions. General Wayne's detachment is almost starving, and seem both unwilling and unable to march further till they are supplied. If we do not receive an immediate supply, the whole purpose of our detachment must be frustrated. This morning we missed doing any thing from a deficiency of intelligence. On my arrival at Cranbury yesterevening, I proceeded by desire of the Marquis immediately to Hides Town and Allen

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

— OClock, June 26, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I received your favors of last night and this morning. I have given the most positive and pointed orders for provisions for your Detachment and am sorry that they have not arrived.

In order that the Troops may be supplied, I wish you would always send up an Active Officer in time to the Commissary, who might never leave him till he obtained the necessary supplies. This will be attended with more certain relief than by writing by common expresses. Tho giving the Enemy a stroke is a very desireable event, yet I would not wish you to be too precipitate in the measure or to distress your men by an over hasty march. The Weather is extremely warm and by a too great exertion in pushing the Troops, many of them will fall sick and be rendered entirely unfit for Service. I am etc.

Cranbury 45 m past 9 O'Clock A. M.

I am now arrived here with the Head of our line. I must repeat again my wish that you do not push on with too much

town, to take measures for cooperating with the different parts of the detachment, and to find what was doing to procure intelligence. I found every precaution was neglected, no horse was near the enemy, or could be heard of 'till late in the morning; so that before we could send out parties and get the necessary information they were in full march, and as they have marched pretty expeditiously we should not be able to come up with them during the march of this day; if we did not suffer the impediment we do on the score of provisions. We are intirely at a loss where the army is, which is no inconsiderable check to our enterprise if the army is wholly out of supporting distance, we risk the total loss of the detachment in making an attack.

"If the army will countenance us we may do something clever. We feel our personal honor as well as the honor of the army and the good of the service interested and are heartily desirous to attempt whatever the disposition of our men will second and prudence authorise. It is evident the enemy wish to avoid not to engage us.

"Desertions I imagine have been pretty considerable to day; I have seen 8 or 10 deserters and have heard of many more. We have had some little skirmishing by detached parties, one attacked their rear guard with a degree of success killed a few and took seven prisoners. Marquis and Gen Dickenson send their compliments. My writing makes theirs unnecessary. An officer just comes in who informs that he left the enemy's rear five miles off, still in march about half an hour ago. To ascertain still more fully their route I have ordered a fresh party on their left towards the head of their column. They have three Brigades in rear of their baggage." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

rapidity. You may be, in case of Action, at too great a distance to receive succour and exposed from thence to great Hazard. The Troops here are suffering for want of provision, as well as those with you, and are under the necessity of halting, till they are refreshed. Had this unfortunate circumstance not intervened, the severe rain now falling would compel them to delay their march for the present. Your provision is on the Road. I am etc.[27]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Cranbury, ½ after 8 O'Clock P. M., June 26, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I have received your favor dated at half past four this afternoon, and must refer you to my Letter written about two hours ago[28] which in effect supersedes the necessity of a particular answer on the points contained in your present one. You will see by that, you are to move to Englishtown, after which it may be in our power to give you countenance and support in case of an Attack, or to cover your retreat should misfortune attend your measures. From your situation at Robins's tavern and ours at Cranbury, either of these would have been impracticable as we should have been on two distinct roads without any communication. A secondary inducement for directing you to remove to English Town, is that when the several detachments form a junction the supplies of provisions I trust will be rendered more easy and more certain. I am surprised those on the Road this morning had not arrived at the time of your writing. I am persuaded you will, on every occasion, observe the greatest circumspection; However in the instance of your march to Englishtown, I wish you to keep out your flankers at a good distance on your right and your advanced party well in front. My reason for this is, I have this moment received intelligence that the Enemy have posted a picket within

[27] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[28] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

less than two Miles of that place. It will also be necessary and as soon as possible for you and Genl. Dickenson to understand each others situation and to fix on the plan and Signals for co-operating with each other. If this is not done, in case of an attack, Genl. Dickinson may not second or facilitate your measures in the smallest degree. I am etc.[29]

To COLONEL JOHN NEILSON[30]

Head Quarters, Cranbury, June 26, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favor of this date and thank you for the intelligence contained in it. various and uncertain information relative to the enemy's movements, has made it difficult to determine the part to be taken by this army. I shall rely upon you to advise me constantly of their situation. it is essential for me to know where they encamp each night, and the extent of their encampment; at what hour they march, the length of their line, their halting places, in fine every minute particular that may assist me in forming my plans, above all a frequency of distinct intelligence, whether the enemy change their position or remain stationary, will be of the greatest importance to me.

With respect to your own operations, if you find it impracticable to gain the enemy's front as was intended; the next best thing is to fall on one of their flanks or rear as opportunity may offer and give all the annoyance in your power. The Monmouthshire militia may be of very great service by attaching

[29] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On June 27 Alexander Hamilton wrote to Washington that the British march on that day was "very judicially conducted; their baggage in front and their flying army in the rear, with a rear guard of 1000 men about 400 paces from the main body. To attack them in this situation, without being supported by the whole army would be folly in the extreme." Hamilton thought that South Amboy could still be the enemy's destination. Washington's letter (probably the missing one of 6 or 6.30 p. m., or the one written to Lafayette at ½ after 8 p. m., June 26, *q. v.*) to Lafayette arrived before Hamilton finished writing "This puts the matter on an entirely different footing. The detachment will march tomorrow Morning at three OClock to English Town." Hamilton's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[30] Of the New Jersey Militia.

themselves to one of the continental detachments that are near the enemy. it will be best for them to cooperate with that, which they can most readily join. I am, &ca.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Penolopen, Saturday, June 27, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

As we are now nigh the Enemy and of consequence Vigilance and Precaution more essentially necessary, the Commander in Chief desires and enjoins it upon all Officers to keep their Posts and their soldiers compact so as to be ready to form and march at a moments warning as circumstances may require.

To LORD STIRLING

English Town, June 27, 1778.

My Lord: Altho Col Meade has already signified to you my desire that our present Camp should be minutely reconnoitred, it is a matter of such serious importance that I cannot forbear repeating to you my wish that yourself aided by General du Portail and some other officers would critically examine the position, all it's avenues, and the adjacent ground, that in case we should have occasion to make use of it, we may be prepared to avail ourselves of its advantages, and apply the best possible remedy to its defects. I am, etc.

You will naturally determine the proper places for pickets.[32]

[31] In the writing of John Laurens. From the original in Rutgers University Library.

[32] In the writing of John Laurens. The original is in the University of California Library.

An undated and evidently hastily written note by Alexander Hamilton, who was then with Lafayette, which should, probably, bear the date of June 27, is in the Metropolitan Museum, New York City. It is addressed to Brig. Gen. Charles Scott and informs him that: "This part of the troops marches instantly. We are to join in the Monmouth road one mile this side of Taylor's Tavern. You will govern yourself accordingly. If you can find Morgan let him be desired again to keep close to the enemy and attack when we attack. You will endeavour to keep up a communication of intelligence."

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

English Town, — P. M., June 27, 1778.

Sir: Between 11 and 12 to day I received your favor of the 25 by Major Armstrong.[33]

The movement you proposed to make I highly approve and thank you for it. Whether any reinforcements would have come from York is a matter which neither of us can determine, but this will certainly prevent it. I wish you to take every means in your power to keep up their ideas of an attack and have not the smallest doubt but you will do it.

Owing to the delays occasioned by rainy weather and the intense heat when it was fair (tho' these may have been equally disadvantageous to them) we have not been able to come up with the enemy yet. They are now at Monmouth Court house, and we have some strong detachments advanced as far as this to-day, which is about 7 Miles from thence. Col. Morgan is on their right flank, and there are some corps of Jersey Militia acting around them in different parts. It is difficult to say where they design to embark, some think they will push for the Hook. Others to shoal harbour, as there appears to be a preparation of Vessels and craft there. There have been many deserters. On wednesday evening 420 had got into Philadelphia since the evacuation; besides, it is to be presumed there are many in the Country, as not a day passes without some diminution of their force in this way. The deserters are mostly foreigners.

I think you were right in reducing the rations of meat and increasing it in flour and rice. Our supplies of the former are scarce and difficult to obtain of the latter they are plenty and easy. I am, etc.[34] [N.Y.H.S.]

[33] Maj. John Armstrong, of Pennsylvania.
[34] In the writing of James McHenry.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WINDS[35]

Englishtown, ¼ after 1 OClk P. M., June 27, 1778.

Sir: I this morning received your Letter of Yesterday and was much concerned to find that you had declined advancing to join this Army or to act in this quarter. Your aid I deem of great importance, and if you are not too far beyond Brunswic when this reaches you, I must request that you will immediately face about and proceed as expeditiously as you can with the Troops under you, to Spotswood, from whence or a little before you get there, you will inform me by Express. You will not halt at Spotswood but direct your course towards Middletown point. I will write you immediately on receipt of your Letter. Your services may be of infinite advantage, and I doubt not if you are not too far returned, that I shall presently be reinforced with your command. I am told the Bridges at Spotswood and South River are not cut up and if they are that your passage nevertheless will not be obstructed. I am &ca.[36]

To COLONEL DANIEL MORGAN

Head Quarters, Sunday, half after 12 OClock, [June 28, 1778].

Sir: I have just received your Letter by the Dragoon; as your Corps is out of supporting Distance I would have you confine yourself to observing the motions of the Enemy, unless an opportunity offers of intercepting some small Parties; and by no means to come to an Engagement with your whole Body unless you are tempted by some very evident advantage.

[35] Of the New Jersey Militia.

[36] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Genl. Greenes Aide de Camp has already written to you to this effect, but the orders are repeated to guard against accidents. I am, etc.[37] [N.Y.P.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Middlesex County,
6 O'clock A. M., June 28, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 24th. Instant, last night. I wish the corps of foreigners which you mention could be posted in a less exceptionable place. I leave it to you to take such measures as you may think most expedient in the present case.

In my letter of yesterday I pointed out the situation of the two armies. This morning at 4 O'clock the enemy began to move; we are following them fast, and mean to harrass them as much as possible. I am, etc.[38] [N.Y.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

English Town, 6 Miles from Monmouth,[39]
½ after 11 A. M., June 28, 1778.

Sir: I was duly honored with your favor of 20th Inst. with the report to which it referred, and trust my situation will apologize for my not answering it before.

I am now here with the main body of the Army and pressing hard to come up with the Enemy. They encamped yesterday at Monmouth Court House, having almost the whole of their front, particularly their left wing, secured by a marsh and thick wood and their rear by a difficult defile, from whence they moved

[37] In the writing of John Laurens.
[38] In the writing of James McHenry.
[39] The draft adds "Court House" after Monmouth.

very early this morning. Our advance, from the rainy weather and the intense heat, when it was fair (tho' these may have been equally disadvantageous to them) has been greatly delayed. Several of our men have fallen sick from these causes, and a few unfortunately have fainted and died in a little time after. We have a select and strong detachment more forward under the general Command of Major Genl. Lee, with orders to attack their rear, if possible. Whether the detachment will be able to come up with it, is a matter of question, especially before they get into strong grounds. Besides this, Morgan with his Corps and some bodies of Militia are on their flanks. I cannot determine yet, at what place they intend to embark. Some think they will push for Sandy Hook, whilst other suppose they mean to go to Shoal Harbour. The latter opinion seems to be founded in the greatest probability, as, from intelligence, Several Vessels and Craft are lying off that place. We have made a few prisoners, and they have lost a good many men by desertion. I cannot ascertain their number, as they came in to our advanced parties and pushed immediately into the Country. I think five or Six Hundred is the least number that have come in, in the whole. They are chiefly foreigners. I have the honour, etc.[40]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Fields near Monmouth Court House, June 29, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor to inform you that about seven OClock yesterday Morning both Armies advanced on each other. About 12 they met on the Grounds near Monmouth Court House, when an action commenced. We forced the Enemy from the Field and encamped on the Ground. They took a strong post in our front, secured on both flanks by Morasses and thick Woods, where they remained 'till about 12 at Night, and then retreated. I cannot at this time go into a detail of Matters.

[40] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

When opportunity will permit I shall take the liberty of transmitting Congress a more particular account of the proceedings of the day. I have the honor, etc.[41]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Near Monmouth Court house, June 29, 1778.

Sir: . . .[42] As soon as the men are properly refreshed, I shall march towards the North River as expeditiously as the distance, and the intense heat of the weather will permit. The Posts in the highlands I make no doubt, have been properly attended to and secured.

The Enemys Ships have made their appearance at Sandy hook, and are preparing to receive their troops who will probably lose no time in embarking. I am, etc.

P. S. Since the evacuation of Philadelphia, at a moderate calculation between 600 and 1000 Deserters have come in from the Enemy.[43] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILEMON DICKINSON

Head Qurs., Fairfield Township near Monmouth Court house, 6 O'Clock P. M., June 29, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of this instant dated at 3 O'clock P. M. with its inclosure.

I am sorry to find the disposition of the Militia so unfavourable to the safety of the State, or that those who have behaved heretofore so well in obstructing the progress and preventing the depredations of the enemy should think of leaving their duty when it is so near finished. For their own honor I would wish them to see the Enemy fairly out of the State before they think of returning home. A few days perhaps a few hours will

[41] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[42] The omitted paragraph is practically the same as the letter to Congress, June 29, 1778, above.

[43] In the writing of John Laurens.

terminate the matter. In the mean time many advantages may be derived from their presence. They will prevent Marauding parties, distress their rear and flanks, lay hold of favourable conjunctures, and be a defence to private property till the enemy get a ship board. When so many valuable purposes may be answered by their longer stay, with so little inconvenience to themselves, I am persuaded that on proper consideration they will give up their design for the present. You will use your further endeavours to answer this end. I am &ca.[44]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Freehold (Monmouth County),
June 29, 1778.

Parole Monckton. Countersigns Bonner, Dickason.

The Commander in Chief congratulates the Army on the Victory obtained over the Arms of his Britanick Majesty yesterday and thanks most sincerely the gallant officers and men who distinguished themselves upon the occasion and such others as by their good order and coolness gave the happiest presages of what might have been expected had they come to Action.

General Dickinson and the Militia of this State are also thanked for the noble Spirit which they have shewn in opposing the Enemy on their march from Philadelphia and for the Aid which they have given by harrassing and impeding their Motions so as to allow the Continental Troops time to come up with them.

A Party consisting of two hundred men to parade immediately to bury the slain of both Armies.[45] Genl. Woodford's Brigade is to cover this Party.

[44] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[45] A return of the slain of both armies buried under the care of Col. Cornelius Van Dyke, is in the *Washington Papers*, under date of June 29, 1778. It is endorsed by Washington "Note Those buried by the Enemy not included in these reports."

The Officers of the American Army are to be buried with military honors due to men who have nobly fought and died in the Cause of Liberty and their Country.

Doctor Cochran will direct what is to be done with the wounded and sick. He is to apply to the Quarter Master and Adjutant Genl's for necessary Assistance. The several detachments (except those under Colo. Morgan) are to join their respective Brigades immediately and the lines to be formed agreeble to the order of 22nd. instant. The Army is to march from the Left, the Second Line in front; the Cavalry in the Rear. The march to begin at five oClock this afternoon.

A Serjeant, Corporal and 12 men from General Maxwell's Brigade to parade immediately to guard the sick to Princetown Hospitals. Doctr. Craik will give directions to the guard.

Colo. Martin is appointed to superintend collecting the sick and wounded on the Army's route through Jersey between Coryell's and Monmouth and send them to Princetown Hospitals, he will call immediately at the orderly Office for further orders.

It is with peculiar Pleasure in addition to the above that the Commander in Chief can inform General Knox and the Officers of Artillery that the Enemy have done them the Justice to acknowledge that no Artillery could be better served than ours.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Englishtown, June 30, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Men are to wash themselves this afternoon and appear as clean and decent as possible.

Seven o'Clock this evening is appointed that We may publickly unite in thanksgiving to the supreme Disposer of human Events for the Victory which was obtained on Sunday over the Flower of the British Troops.

Accurate Returns of the killed wounded and missing in the battle of Monmouth are immediately to be made to the Adjutant General's Office.

The troops are to be completed with Provision for tomorrow and have it cooked to day.

The whole Army except Maxwell's Brigade is to move at two o'clock tomorrow morning, and every thing is to be in the most perfect readiness to night.

General Maxwell will apply at Head Quarters for particular Orders.

Complaint having been made to the Commander in Chief that certain Persons belonging to the Army have seized the Property of Inhabitants which had been concealed in order to escape the Ravages of the Enemy, He calls upon the Commanding Officers of Corps to order a strict search of the soldiers Packs at Parade time that the offenders may be discovered and brought to condign Punishment. Such Articles as may be found agreeable to a List left at the Adjutant General's are to be sent to his Office that they may be restored to the owners.

The General further gives Notice that the detestable Crime of Marauding will henceforward be invariably punished with instant Death.

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Qurs., English Town, June 30, 1778.

Sir: I received your Letter (dated thro' mistake the 1st. of July)[46] expressed as I conceive, in terms highly improper. I am not conscious of having made use of any very singular expressions at the time of my meeting you, as you intimate. What I recollect to have said was dictated by duty and warranted by

[46] This was Lee's letter of June 28 (printed by Sparks as June 29), an attested copy of which, by James McHenry, is in the *Washington Papers*.

the occasion. As soon as circumstances will permit, you shall have an opportunity, either of justifying yourself to the army, to Congress, to America, and to the world in General; or of convincing them that you were guilty of a breach of orders and of misbehaviour before the enemy on the 28th. Inst in not attacking them as you had been directed and in making an unnecessary, disorderly, and shameful retreat. I am, etc.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, English Town, June 30, 1778.

Sir: Your letter by Colo. Fitzgerald and also one of this date have been duly received. I have sent Colo. Scammell, the Adjutant General to put you in arrest, who will deliver you a copy of the charges on which you will be tryed. I am, etc.[48]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

English Town, June 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: As we are again in possession of Philadelphia and it may possibly happen that in the course of the War, the Enemy may form some design against it, either in reality or appearance, I have sent General Portail to examine what defences may be essential for its security and to make his report to me, as soon as the nature of the business will admit. In order to facilitate this, I am to request that you will give him every aid in your power that he may consider material for informing his judgment and

[47] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry, who also certified to the correctness of the draft. The phrase, "justifying yourself to the army, to Congress, to America, and to the world in General," was an exact repetition from Lee's letter.

John Fitzgerald, first aide to Washington, delivered the original to General Lee, and certifies the fact in a note attached to the copy, as follows:

"The original Letter of which the above is Copy was read by me before it was sealed, and deliverd by me to Major General Lee by command of His Excellency Genl. Washington. JOHN FITZGERALD, 1 Aid de Camp."

[48] The draft, in the writing of James McHenry, is also certified by him.

making a well digested plan. For particulars on this Head, I refer you to Genl. Portail's instructions.

Colo. Jacksons regiment having joined the Army and being thus far advanced from the Station to which it was lately assigned, It will proceed with me to Hudson's river. Colo. Hartly's was to have marched from York Town about the time we left Valley forge, which you will order to supply the place of the former, unless Congress shall have directed another disposition of it, and which they wish to remain.

In your next, let me know the state of your wound. I am etc.[49]

INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, English Town, June 30, 1778.

You will immediately proceed to Philadelphia, with such of your assistants, as you shall think necessary, to take a full and complete survey of the city the River Delaware and their environs, in order, from a collective view of the whole, to form a well digested plan, for the defence of the River and consequently the city. You are well aware, that in case of an attempt to approach the city by land, the great and almost only security against the success of it will be to have an army equal, or superior in the field, to that which shall be employed to gain possession of it; and that, if this resource should fail, it would be hardly practicable, by any fortifications on the land side, to prevent the city falling into the hands of the enemy. But as reason and experience prove, that it cannot be held, unless the enemy can have possession of the river and a free communication with their shipping, your principal attention should be directed to the defences of the river. You will therefore have every part of it accurately measured and sounded, the land on the opposite sides, and the

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Islands in it carefully examined, that you may be able to determine, the best and most effectual means of obstructing the several channels, and raising works to cover and protect those obstructions. The experiment of last campaign points out Mud-Island as a very interesting spot; the trouble it occasioned the enemy, in so imperfect a state as it was then in, is an argument of its being capable of the most effectual defence if judiciously fortified. The fort on Mud-Island was reduced by batteries erected on Province Island, and by the enemy's shipping, which had found out a new channel by way of Hog Island. Province Island is susceptible of being laid under Water, and this new channel as well as the others may be obstructed by chevaux de frizes.

The particulars, I have mentioned, are only intended as hints to assist your inquiries; not meant to direct your judgment. After a thorough examination of every matter necessary to be attended to, you will form your plan on the result and report it to Congress and to the Commander in Chief.

I have written to General Arnold informing him of the business on which you are sent, and desiring him to afford you all the assistance in his power, towards accomplishing it.[50]

*A PLAN OF ATTACK ON NEW YORK[51]

[June ?, 1778.]

An Attack upon the enemy at New York and its dependencies, must be regulated by the posts they occupy, and the nature of their defence.

[50] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

On June 30 Tilghman wrote to Morgan, at Washington's direction, to remain as close to the British as possible "until they have all embarked." General Maxwell was to remain near Monmouth Courthouse to support Morgan, and both were to cover the country from sudden raids by the British. Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[51] Indorsed by Washington: "Loose thoughts upon an Attack of N. York."

At present they are much dispersed. Some being in the City, and some at Kingsbridge, while long Island, Staten Island, Powles hook, and, (as some say) Sandy hook also have a part. a thousand remain at the points at Kings-ferry.

If they remain thus seperated and divided when the French-fleet arrives, it ought to be the first object of Count D' Estaing to keep them so. and this is no other wise to be done than by pushing a Sufficient number of Vessells by the hook, destroying all the Boats on Staten Island and by laying his ships in the Bay between New York and Staten Island prevent others getting there. Unless the Boats on Staten Island are immediately destroyed, and such a disposition of the Ships made as will prevent others from getting there, a retreat to long Island will, and can easily be affected by the enemy. A few Ships should also be run immediately up the No. River into Haverstraw-bay, to prevent the Retreat of the Garrison of Stony-point by Water and to secure the communication of the Rivr. These operations would render the reduction of those bodies of Men which occupy Staten Island and Stony point certain; but the Troops on long Island, at Kings bridge, and at Powles hook may, in spite of any endeavours of the *fleet,* form a junction; and in defiance of a land force also; if it is undertaken in time.

But to pursue the idea, and supposition, that they will continue forces on long Island and at Powles-hook (which is very probable and not less desirable) a position should be taken and inforce on the heights above Morrissena,[52] pointing equally to Haerlam River and a passage over the East River to long Island, while it is contiguous to the North River. Every demonstration for crossing the East River should be thrown out at the same-time that real preparations are making for throwing Troops over Harlem River and possessing the heights above Harlem

[52] Morrisania.

Plains for the purpose of cutting off the communication and retreat of the Troops from Kingsbridge to the City. The demonstration is to draw the attention of the enemy to long Island and leave that of York more unguarded. feints must be practiced to give countenance to a belief that the Army is going over to long Island; but for the execution of the real design a number of Boats must be held in readiness on the North-river (at Stony point[53] if we are in possession of it, if not, at some other place least liable to betray the design) ready to move down at a certain time, and to a certain place for the purpose of receiving Troops to be landed at the heights below Harlem plains. To facilitate this operation and prevent the Troops in the City from moving out, Count D'Estaing (who previous to the hour of co-operation shd. also hold out every appearance of landing on long Island to form a junction with our Troops at some given point) should have his Troops Imbarked on board boats ready to land in reality, or to make a shew of it as circumstances may point out and will justify. These Troops to be covered by their own Shipping in New York bay, while those in the No. River receive protection from the French Ships above Spiken devil which are to move down to prevent the retreat of the garrison at and about Kings bridge and cover the flanks of our Incampment at Harlem. The Armed Vessels in the Sound should move as near Morrissena as possible to cut off all communication between Rhode Isld. and New York and prevent the Troops at Kings bridge getting on to long Island by moving on the East side of Harlem river towards it.

If this plan should Succeed, and it appears at least probable under the effect of a consternation at possessing Harlem heights and seperating the Troops on the Island a spirited exertion with the proper means which must be previously prepared may set

[53] Peekskill was first written and then crossed out.

fire to and destroy all the Shipping in the North River provided they should be at or above Turtle-bay.

If it shall be thought advisable after obtaining some certain knowledge of the enemy's strength on Staten Island to make an attempt upon them there, and a force in addition to that on board the fleet wanting to affect the purpose, Lord Stirlings division or the light Infantry [and] the Pensylvania Militia may be employed on that Service with the Jersey Militia if necessary.

The foregoing operation is on the presumption that the enemy, upon the appearance of the French fleet will continue to occupy their present Posts in the manner they now hold them; but in case they should concenter themselves in, or near the City, and at Brooklyn, the plan will vary.

It may be necessary in that case for Count D'Estaing to Possess Staten Island with his Troops, while his Ships lay in New York bay. Lord Stirling's division or light Infantry and Pensa. Militia may also join them. these to be held in readiness to make a descent at long Island. at such a time and at such place as may be agreed on, in order with other Troops which may be thrown across the East River to form an Army for long Island. The residue of the Troops to advance to Harlem and proceed on to York Island by way of Kings bridge if the Garrisons are with drawn, or Harlem River if a few Troops are left in them merely to hold the Works. and take possession of the heights where the enemy had their first lines. and then Murrys Hill. The French shipping guarding the right Flank. good and strong pickets to secure our left and Front. a breast work of Waggons, Abbates and Pits, or something else to guard against the affect of a sudden attack, or Night Surprize.

The rest being the work of regular approaches it must speak as circumstances direct.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL HOLT RICHARDSON[54]

Spotswood, New Jersey, July 1, 1778.

Sir: Having received information, that the State of Virginia has determined to fill up her Regiments by Recruits, I desire that you will immediately proceed thither, with such Officers of the 3d. 7th. 11th. and 15th. Virginia Regiments as can be spared, to superintend the recruiting Service. Upon your arrival at Williamsburg, you are to apply to his Excellency the Governor for your instructions, by which you will be informed whether and upon what terms you are to inlist the Men. You are to abide strictly by these instructions, both as to the time of inlistment and the Bounty to be given. You are to consider the Officers of the above Regiments under your direction, and you are to appoint them to such Counties as they may be best acquainted with, and have the most influence in. You are to furnish me from time to time with an account of your success and you will forward the Recruits to Camp under the Care of Officers as fast as they are raised.[55]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

English Town, July 1, 1778.

Sir: I embrace the first moment of leisure, to give Congress a more full and particular account of the movements of the Army under my command, since its passing the Delaware, than the situation of our Affairs would heretofore permit.

---

[54] Of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The same letter was also sent to Maj. Ralph Faulkner, of the Second Virginia Regiment. Heitman states that Faulkner is recorded as having resigned Apr. 30, 1778, and also as having retired in September, 1778, with the rank of lieutenant colonel.

I had the honor to advise them, that on the appearance of the enemy's intention to march thro' Jersey becoming serious, I had detached General Maxwells Brigade, in conjunction with the Militia of that State, to interrupt and impede their progress, by every obstruction in their power; so as to give time to the Army under my command to come up with them, and take advantage of any favorable circumstances that might present themselves. The Army having proceeded to Coryell's ferry and crossed the Delaware at that place, I immediately sent off Colo. Morgan with a select Corps of 600 Men to reinforce General Maxwell, and marched with the main Body towards Princetown.

The slow advance of the Enemy had greatly the air of design, and led me, with others, to suspect that General Clinton desirous of a general Action was endeavouring to draw us down, into the lower Country, in order by a rapid movement to gain our Right, and take possession of the strong Grounds above us.[56] This consideration, and to give the troops time to repose and refresh themselves from the fatigues they had experienced from rainy and excessive hot Weather, determined me to halt at Hopewell Township, about five Miles from Princetown, where we remained till the Morning of the 25th. On the proceeding day I made a second detachment of 1500 chosen troops under Brigadier Genl. Scott, to reinforce those already in the vicinity of the Enemy, the more effectually to annoy and delay their march. The next day the Army moved to Kingston, and having received intelligence that the Enemy were prosecuting their Rout towards Monmouth Court House, I dispatched [a third detachment of] a thousand select Men, under Brigadier General Wayne, and sent the Marquis de la Fayette to take the command of the whole advanced Corps, including Maxwells Brigade and Morgans light Infantry; with orders to take the first

[56] Clinton's slow progress was due to the necessity of protecting his huge baggage train.

fair opportunity of attacking the Enemy's Rear. In the evening of the same day, the whole Army marched from Kingston where our Baggage was left, with intention to preserve a proper distance for supporting the advanced Corps, and arrived at Cranberry early the next morning. The intense heat of the Weather, and a heavy storm unluckily coming on made it impossible to resume our march that day without great inconvenience and injury to the troops. Our advanced Corps, being differently circumstanced, moved from the position it had held the night before, and took post in the evening on the Monmouth Road, about five Miles from the Enemy's Rear; in expectation of attacking them the next morning on their march. The main Body having remained at Cranberry, the advanced Corps was found to be too remote, and too far upon the Right to be supported either in case of an attack upon, or from the Enemy, which induced me to send orders to the Marquis to file off by his left towards English Town, which he accordingly executed early in the Morning of the 27th.

The Enemy, in Marching from Allen Town had changed their disposition and placed their best troops in the Rear, consisting of all the Grenadiers, Light Infantry, and Chasseurs of the line. This alteration made it necessary to increase the number of our advanced Corps; in consequence of which I detached Major General Lee with two Brigades to join the Marquis at English Town, on whom of course the command of the whole devolved, amounting to about five thousand Men. The main Body marched the same day and encamped within three Miles of that place. Morgans Corps was left hovering on the Enemy's right flank and the Jersey Militia, amounting at this time to about 7 or 800 Men under General Dickinson on their left.

The Enemy were now encamped in a strong position, with their right extending about a Mile and a half beyond the Court House, in the parting of the Roads leading to Shrewsbury and

Middletown, and their left along the Road from Allen Town to Monmouth, about three miles on this side the Court House. Their Right flank lay on the skirt of a small-wood, while their left was secured by a very thick one, and a Morass running towards their rear, and their whole front covered by a wood, and for a considerable extent towards the left with a Morass. In this situation they halted till the morning of the 28th.

Matters being thus situated, and having had the best information, that if the Enemy were once arrived at the Heights of Middletown, ten or twelve Miles from where they were, it would be impossible to attempt any thing against them with a prospect of success I determined to attack their Rear the moment they should get in motion from their present Ground. I communicated my intention to General Lee, and ordered him to make his disposition for the attack, and to keep his Troops constantly lying upon their Arms, to be in readiness at the shortest notice. This was done with respect to the Troops under my immediate command.

About five in the Morning General Dickinson sent an Express, informing that the Front of the Enemy had began their march, I instantly put the Army in motion, and sent orders by one of my Aids to General Lee to move on and attack them, unless there should be very powerful Reason's to the contrary; acquainting him at the same time, that I was marching to support him and for doing it with the greater expedition and convenience, should make the men disincumber themselves of their packs and Blankets.

After marching about five Miles, to my great surprise and mortification, I met the whole advanced Corps retreating, and, as I was told, by General Lee's orders, without having made any opposition, except one fire given by a party under the command

of Colo. Butler,[57] on their being charged by the Enemy's Cavalry, who were repulsed. I proceeded immediately to the Rear of the Corps, which I found closely pressed by the Enemy, and gave directions for forming part of the retreating troops, who by the brave and spirited conduct of the Officers, and aided by some pieces of well served Artillery, checked the Enemy's advance, and gave time to make a disposition of the left wing and second line of the Army upon an eminence, and in a wood a little in the Rear covered by a morass in front. On this were placed some Batteries of Cannon by Lord Stirling who commanded the left Wing, which played upon the Enemy with great effect, and seconded by parties of Infantry detached to oppose them, effectually put a stop to their advance.

General Lee being detached with the advanced Corps, the command of the Right Wing, for the occasion, was given to General Greene. For the expedition of the march, and to counteract any attempt to turn our Right, I had ordered him to file off by the new Church two miles from English Town, and fall into the Monmouth Road, a small distance in the Rear of the Court House, while the rest of the Column moved directly on towards the Court House. On intelligence of the Retreat, he marched up and took a very advantageous position on the Right.

The Enemy by this time, finding themselves warmly opposed in front made an attempt to turn our left Flank; but they were bravely repulsed and driven back by detached parties of Infantry. They also made a movement to our Right, with as little success, General Greene having advanced a Body of Troops with Artillery to a commanding piece of Ground, which not

[57] Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. He transferred to the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781, and to the Third Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; major general United States levies in 1791; killed in action with Indians in November, 1791, near Fort Recovery, Ohio.

only disappointed their design of turning our Right, but severely infiladed those in front of the left Wing. In addition to this, General Wayne advanced with a Body of Troops and kept up so severe and well directed a fire that the Enemy were soon compelled to retire behind the defile where the first stand in the beginning of the Action had been made.

In this situation, the Enemy had both their Flanks secured by thick Woods and Morasses, while their front could only be approached thro a narrow pass. I resolved nevertheless to attack them, and for that purpose ordered General Poor with his own and the Carolina Brigade, to move round upon their Right, and General Woodford upon their left, and the Artillery to gall them in front: [The Troops advanced with great spirit to execute their orders] But the impediments in their way prevented their getting within reach before it was dark. They remained upon the Ground, they had been directed to occupy, during the Night, with intention to begin the attack early the next morning, and the Army continued lying upon their Arms in the Field of Action, to be in readiness to support them. In the meantime the Enemy were employed in removing their wounded, and about 12 OClock at Night marched away in such silence, that tho' General Poor lay extremely near them, they effected their Retreat without his Knowledge. They carried off all their wounded except four Officers and about Fifty privates whose wounds were too dangerous to permit their removal.[58]

[58] Lodge's *Works of Hamilton* prints Hamilton's letter of July 5, 1778, to Elias Boudinot (vol. 9, 140): "I never saw the General to so much advantage. His coolness and firmness were admirable. He instantly took measures for checking the enemy's advance, and giving time to the army, which was very near, to form and make a proper disposition. He then rode back and had the troops formed on a very advantageous piece of ground. . . . America owes a great deal to General Washington for this day's work. A general rout, dismay and disgrace would have attended the whole army in any other hands but his. By his own good sense and fortitude, he turned the fate of the day. Other officers have great merit in performing their parts well; but he directed the whole with the skill of a master workman. He did not hug himself at a distance, and leave an Arnold to win laurels for him; but by his own presence he brought order out of confusion, animated his troops, and led them to success."

The extreme heat of the Weather, the fatigue of the Men from their march thro' a deep, sandy Country almost entirely destitute of Water, and the distance the Enemy had gained by marching in the Night, made a pursuit impracticable and fruitless. It would have answered no valuable purpose, and would have been fatal to numbers of our Men, several of whom died the preceeding day with Heat.

Were I to conclude my account of this day's transactions without expressing my obligations to the Officers of the Army in general, I should do injustice to their merit, and violence to my own feelings. They seemed to vie with each other in manifesting their Zeal and Bravery. The Catalogue of those who distinguished themselves is too long to admit of particularising individuals; I cannot however forbear mentioning Brigadier General Wayne whose good conduct and bravery thro' the whole action deserves particular commendation.

The Behaviour of the troops in general, after they recovered from the first surprise occasioned by the Retreat of the advanced Corps, was such as could not be surpassed.

All the Artillery both Officers and Men that were engaged, distinguished themselves in a remarkable manner.

Inclosed Congress will be pleased to receive a Return of the killed, wounded and missing.[59] Among the first were Lieut. Colo. Bunner[60] of Penna. and Major Dickinson[61] of Virginia, both Officers of distinguished merit and much to be regretted. The Enemys slain left on the Field and buried by us, according to the Return of the persons assigned to that duty were four Officers and Two hundred and forty five privates. In the former number was the Honble. Colo Monckton.[62] Exclusive of these they buried some themselves, as there were several new Graves

[59] This return, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is filed with Washington's letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*.

[60] Lieut. Col. Rudolph Bunner, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

[61] Maj. Edmund B. Dickinson, of the First Virginia Regiment.

[62] Hon. Robert Monckton, colonel of the Seventeenth Foot, British Army.

[on and] near the field of Battle. How many Men they may have had wounded cannot be determined; but from the usual proportion to the slain, the number must have been considerable. There were a few prisoners taken. [Nor can the amount of the Prisoners taken be ascertained, as they were sent off in small parties, as they were captured, and the returns not yet made.]

The peculiar Situation of General Lee at this time requires that I should say nothing of his Conduct. He is now in arrest. The Charges against him, with such Sentence as the Court Martial may decree in his Case, shall be transmitted for the approbation or disapprobation of Congress as soon as it shall have passed.

Being fully convinced by the Gentlemen of this Country that the Enemy cannot be hurt or injured in their embarkation at Sandy Hook the place to which they are going, and being unwilling to get too far removed from the North River, I put the Troops in motion early this morning and shall proceed that way, leaving the Jersey Brigade, Morgan's Corps and other light parties (the Militia being all dismissed) to hover about them, countenance desertion and to prevent their depredations, as far as possible. After they embark the former will take post in the Neighbourhood of Elizabeth Town. The latter rejoin the Corps from which they were detached. I have the Honor etc.[63]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Spotswood, Wednesday, July 1, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The General will beat at twelve o'Clock, troop at half past twelve and the march begins at one; The Troops are in the

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The portions within brackets are in the draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, but not in the letter sent.

mean time to take as much Sleep and Refreshment as possible that they may be the better prepared.

A General Court Martial whereof Lord Stirling is appointed President will sit in Brunswick tomorrow (the hour and place to be appointed by the President) for the Trial of Major General Lee. Brigadier Generals Smallwood, Poor, Woodford and Huntington and Colonels Grayson,[64] Johnson,[65] Wigglesworth,[66] Febiger,[67] Swift,[68] Angell,[69] Clark[70] and Williams[71] are to attend as Members. All Evidences and Persons Concerned are to attend.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Brunswick, Thursday, July 2, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Army is to remain on its ground tomorrow. The commanding Officers of Regiments under the direction of their Brigadiers are to avail themselves of this Opportunity for collecting all their Straglers. The baggage is to be got up and the Waggons arranged in their proper order.

The men are to wash and cleanse themselves; they are to be conducted to bathe in squads by non commissioned Officers who are to prevent their bathing in the heat of the day, or remaining too long a time in the water.

Officers are to exert themselves in restraining their men from stragling, injuring Fences, Fruit Trees &c. They are to have the orders of the 30th. ultimo relative to marauding read to the men and use every means to guard against this infamous Practice.

[64] Col. William Grayson, of one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments.
[65] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[66] Col. Edward Wigglesworth, of the Thirteenth Massachusetts Regiment.
[67] Col. Christian Febiger, of the Third Virginia Regiment.
[68] Col. Heman Swift, of the Seventh Connecticut Regiment.
[69] Col. Israel Angell, of the Second Rhode Island Regiment.
[70] Col. Thomas Clark, of the First North Carolina Regiment.
[71] Col. Otho Holland Williams, of the Sixth Maryland Regiment.

Baron Steuben will have a pro tempore command of Woodford's, Scotts and the North Carolina Brigades.

The General Court Martial ordered to sit this day for the trial of Major General Lee will sit tomorrow eight o'Clock at the house of Mrs. Voorkees[72] in the Town of New Brunswick. Members the same as yesterday except Colo. Shepard,[73] *vice* Colo. Johnson.

The Brigadiers and Officers Commanding Brigades will order General Courts Martial to sit in their several Brigades for the trial of their own Prisoners.

Such Officers as are under Arrests may be tried by said Courts Martial if they choose.

Two orderly Serjeants from each Brigade to attend the Grand Parade at Guard mounting which will be on the road near the Orderly Office leading to Head Quarters.

The troop to beat at six o'Clock and the guards to be on the Parade precisely at seven.

Two Light Dragoons are to attend Lord Stirling whilst President of the General Court Martial.

The Deputy Commissary of Cloathing has a few shirts by him. Commanding Officers of Regiments will apply for such of their men as are intirely destitute; he has also shoes in store, a few Over-halls, Breeches Vests and Blankets which may be drawn this afternoon or tomorrow.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Brunswick, — O'Clock, July 3, 1778.

Sir: My last to you was upon the 29th. June. I have the pleasure to inform you, that the loss of the Enemy, in the action of the

[72] Mrs. Minnie Voorshies.
[73] Col. William Shepard, of the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment.

28th., was more considerable than we at first apprehended. By the Returns of the officers who had charge of the burying parties, it appears, that they left 245 non commd. and privates on the Field, and 4 Officers, one of whom was the Honble. Colo. Monckton of the Grenadiers. Our loss was 7 officers and 52 Rank and File killed and 17 officers and 120 R. and f. wounded. Among the former were Lt. Colonel Bunner of Pennsylvania and Major Dickinson of Virginia, who were the only Officers of Rank. There were several fresh Graves and burying holes found near the field, in which, the Enemy put their dead before they quitted it. These were exclusive of the 245 before mentioned. We have made upwards of one hundred prisoners, including forty privates and four Officers left wounded at Monmouth Court House. [the number of their wounded we can only guess at, as they were employed in carrying them of during the action, and till Midnight when they stole of as silent as the grave.][74] Finding that the Enemy had, during the Action, pushed their Baggage to Middle town, and that they, by marching off in the Night after the engagement, would gain that place before there was any possibility of overtaking their Rear, I determined to give over the pursuit. From the information of General Forman, and several Gentlemen well acquainted with the Country, I found it would be impossible to annoy them in their embarkation, as the neck of land, upon which they now are, is defended by a narrow passage, which, being possessed by a few men, would effectually oppose our whole force. Besides this consideration, I thought it highly expedient to turn towards the North River. I marched from the English town the 30th. last month, and arrived here yesterday with the whole Army, except Maxwells Brigade and Morgans Corps, who are left upon the Rear of the

[74] This sentence in brackets was added to the draft by Washington and his spelling is here followed.

Enemy to prevent their making depredations, and to encourage desertion, which still prevails to a considerable degree.[75]

The march from English Town was inconceivably distressing to the Troops and Horses, the distance is about twenty Miles thro' a deep sand, without a drop of Water, except at south River, which is half way. This, added to the intense heat, killed a few and knocked up many of our Men, and killed a number of our Horses. To recruit the former upon the airy open Grounds near this place, and to give the Qr. Mr. General an opportunity of providing the latter, will occasion a short halt, but you may depend that we will be with you as soon as possible. My present intention is to cross the North River at Kings ferry, but should you be of opinion, that it will be in the power of the Enemy to hinder our passage, be pleased to inform me, as it would be loosing much time to be obliged to turn up from thence and march thro' the Clove. The Rout by Kings ferry is so much the shortest and best, that if the passage could be kept open by throwing up Works and mounting some Cannon upon them, I think it would be worth while having it done. But this I leave to your determination. I am, &ca.[76] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, near Brunswick, July 3,[77] 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 22d Ultimo by the hands of Captain Horton.[78]

It is a melancholly consideration that in the execution of our duty an officer of the convention should suffer so unfortunate

[75] Sparks notes that by an official return from General Arnold (July 4) the number of deserters who had then arrived in Philadelphia during the march of the enemy through Jersey was 576. Of these 136 were British and 440 German troops. On July 8 the number was increased to above 600.

[76] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[77] The original is dated June 3, through inadvertence.

[78] Capt. Jotham Horton, of the Third Continental Artillery. He resigned in September, 1778.

a fate.[79] However your conduct in the affair will meet general approbation.

I have attended to Ensign Ponds'[80] memorial and accept of his resignation.

In my last of the 24 Ulto. I gave you the course of the enemy we came up with them near Mammouth Court house, when an action ensued. The several contentions during the day were sharp and severe. We remained in full possession of the ground—of 245 dead, and several wounded which they had not time to carry off. Our loss in rank and file is 60 killed and near 130[81] wounded. About midnight they decamped, retreating in great silence and rapidity, and gained a position which made any further pursuit impracticable.

In one of your late letters you mention the arrival of a vessel with military stores, among which are horse accoutrements. I desire that the latter may be sent forward to the North River with all possible dispatch. I am, etc.[82] [MS. H. S.]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I have received your letter on the subject of the corps raising by Col Armand.

You are sensible that it rests solely with Congress to determine the existence of a new corps and decide in an affair of this nature; If they should think proper to give their sanction to Col. Armand in the business he is engaged in, and in which by your representation he has made so considerable a progress, I assure you, it will be intirely agreeable to me, not only because

[79] Lieut. Richard Browne, of the Twenty-first Foot, British Army, disregarded a sentry's challenge and was shot.

[80] Ensign Enoch(?) Pond, of Jackson's Additional Continental regiment.

[81] The draft, which is in McHenry's writing, makes the losses 52 killed and 120 wounded.

[82] In the writing of James McHenry.

I should be glad to see Col. Armand himself provided for; but because the corps he is raising may furnish means of employment to a number of the foreign Officers who are hitherto unemployed. I am, etc.[83]

To COLONEL JAMES INNES

Head Quarters, near Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Sir: I received your favour of the 12th. Ulto. which is the only letter of yours that has come to my hand.

You ought to be a judge of the weight of the arguments that should induce an officer of your rank to quit the service. I do not wish to detain you in a situation you may think disagreeable, or disappoint you in your expectation of being useful to your country in another capacity where your interest will not suffer, I therefore accept of your resignation from the date of your first letter, of which you will be pleased to inform me. I am, etc.[84]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Brunswick, July 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with your two letters of the 5th. Ulto. As it was not possible for Capt. Medici[85] to procure Horses at the prices to which he had been at first limited, I think you did right in advising him to purchase upon the best terms he could without limitation, but I do not think that you should advance him any Money. He will with more propriety draw it from the State to which he belongs. There are some Horse Accoutrements arrived from France, at Portsmouth New England,

[83] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[84] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[85] Capt. Cosmo de Medici, of the North Carolina Independent Company of Light Horse. His company was discharged in January, 1779.

but how many or what kind I do not know. I would therefore have you still procure all you can in Virginia. I have ordered the above accoutrements to meet me at the North River, and therefore I desire that you may send forward the Men and Horses as fast as they are fit for service, and I will accoutre them there. Lieutt. Lewis[86] is certainly intitled to a Captaincy from the date of Major Lee's promotion, but what reason Capt. Jones[87] has to complain, I cannot conceive, unless it be, that Congress, on account of the extraordinary merit of Capt. Lee and the Officers who served under him last Campaign, have promoted them in a seperate Corps. Had Captn. Lee been promoted in the Regiment, Captn. Jones would then have had reason to think himself injured. It was the pleasure of Congress that Capt. Lee's former troop should make part of his present Corps, and therefore I can say nothing about it, further than that in the inlistment of Men for your Regiment, you must make provision for that deficiency.

I should have been exceedingly happy had the settlement of the Rank of the Officers of Horse been agreeable to all parties. You must be sensible that it is not in my power to do more than I have done, or to alter the determination of the Board of Officers to whom it was left.

You are mistaken as to the Colonels of the other Regiments of Cavalry having filled up the Vacancies in their Regiments, they have only taken an account of such Gentlemen as are willing and qualified to serve, and I shall be glad that you would do the same.

I have just recd. yours of the 14th. Ulto. with the Returns inclosed, and am Dear Sir Yours &ca.[88]

[86] Capt. Addison Lewis, of the First Continental Dragoons.
[87] Capt. Llewellyn Jones, of the First Continental Dragoons.
[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Brunswick Landing, July 3, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Colo. Craige[89] and Majors Nichols[90] and Vaughan[91] are appointed to superintend the Hospitals in Pennsylvania. They will call at the Orderly Office tomorrow morning for Instructions.

Vaults for Necessaries are to be immediately sunk, the Offal at the slaughtering pens to be buried and the dead horses removed or buried.

AFTER ORDERS

Tomorrow, the Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence will be celebrated by the firing thirteen Pieces of Cannon and a *feu de joie* of the whole line; the Army will be formed on the Brunswick side of the Rariton at five o'Clock in the afternoon on the ground pointed out by the Quarter Master General. The Soldiers are to adorn their Hats with *Green-Boughs* and to make the best appearance possible. The disposition will be given in the orders of tomorrow. Double allowance of rum will be served out.

The General Court Martial whereof Major General Lord Stirling is President will assemble tomorrow morning at the time and place mentioned in yesterdays Orders. Members the same as heretofore, except Colonel Irvin[92] vice Colo. Grayson.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Brunswick, Saturday, July 4, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At three o'Clock this afternoon a Cannon will fire at the Park as a signal for the troops to be put under Arms and formed

[89] Col. Thomas Craig, of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment.

[90] Maj. Francis Nichols, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[91] Maj. Joseph Vaughan, of the Delaware Regiment.

[92] Col. William Irvine, of the Seventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was promoted to brigadier general in May, 1779; served to close of the war.

ready to march. At four another signal Cannon for the Right to march by the Right over the Bridge to the Ground which shall be shewn them to form on. At half past four a third signal Cannon for the Left Wing to march by the Right and follow the Right Wing. At five a fourth Signal for the second Line to form on the ground which shall be shewn them. After the Army is formed, upon a signal by order of the Commander in Chief, thirteen Pieces of Cannon will be discharged, after which a single Cannon which will be a signal for a runing fire to begin on the right of the Army and be continued to the left with Musquetry and Cannon. At the Conclusion of which, on a signal, three Cheers will be given, "Perpetual and undisturbed Independence to the United States of America."

Previous to forming the Army the commanding Officers of Corps will see that their men draw their charges and that such as cannot be drawn be discharged under the Eye and direction of proper Officers.

As blank Cartridges are not to be procured the officers will be careful that their men charge their pieces with their worst Cartridges after having taken the balls out of them, and that the Balls thus taken out be delivered to the Regimental Quartr. Masters, who are to deliver them to the Quarter Masters of Brigade and they to the Commissary of Military stores. A March beat on the left will be a signal for the troops to retire by the left to their respective Encampments.

The Commander in Chief presents his Compliments to the General Officers and Officers commanding Brigades, The Commissary, Muster Master and Judge Advocate Generals with the Surgeon General of the Hospital and desires the pleasure of their Company to dine with him at three o'Clock this afternoon.

The Left Wing of the Army is to march precisely at half after three o'Clock tomorrow morning by the Left. The Quarter Master General will give the Route, Encampments and halting days.

The baggage and stores belonging to this Wing are to follow in their proper order.

No Member of the General Court Martial now sitting, at the request of Major General Lee is to march with the above division, and if there are any Evidences in the said Division for or against him they are to remain and attend the Court. Their Names to be given in to the Judge Advocate.

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Brunswick in New Jersey, July 4, 1778.

Dear Brother: Your Letter of the 20th. Ulto. came to my hands last Night; before this will have reached you, the Acct. of the Battle of Monmouth probably will get to Virginia; which, from an unfortunate, and bad beginning, turned out a glorious and happy day.

The Enemy evacuated Philadelphia on the 18th. Instt.; at ten oclock that day I got intelligence of it, and by two oclock, or soon after, had Six Brigades on their March for the Jerseys, and followed with the whole Army next Morning. On the 21st. we compleated our passage over the Delaware at Coryells ferry (abt. 33 Miles above Philadelphia) distant from Valley forge near 40 Miles. From this Ferry we moved down towards the Enemy, and on the 27th. got within Six Miles of them.

General Lee having the command of the Van of the Army, consisting of fully 5000 chosen Men, was ordered to begin the Attack next Morning so soon as the enemy began their March, to be supported by me. But, strange to tell! when he came up with the enemy, a retreat commenced; whether by his order, or from other causes, is now the subject of inquiry, and consequently improper to be descanted on, as he is in arrest, and a Court Martial sitting for tryal of him. A Retreat however was the fact, be the causes as they may; and the disorder arising

from it would have proved fatal to the Army had not that bountiful Providence which has never failed us in the hour of distress, enabled me to form a Regiment or two (of those that were retreating) in the face of the Enemy, and under their fire, by which means a stand was made long enough (the place through which the enemy were pursuing being narrow) to form the Troops that were advancing, upon an advantageous piece of Ground in the rear; hence our affairs took a favourable turn, and from being pursued, we drove the Enemy back, over the ground they had followed us, recovered the field of Battle, and possessed ourselves of their dead. but, as they retreated behind a Morass very difficult to pass, and had both Flanks secured with thick Woods, it was found impracticable with our Men fainting with fatigue, heat, and want of Water, to do any thing more that Night. In the Morning we expected to renew the Action, when behold the enemy had stole of as Silent as the Grave in the Night after having sent away their wounded. Getting a Nights March of us, and having but ten Miles to a strong post, it was judged inexpedient to follow them any further, but move towards the North River least they should have any design upon our posts there.

We buried 245 of their dead on the field of Action; they buried several themselves, and many have been since found in the Woods, where, during the action they had drawn them to, and hid them. We have taken five Officers and upwards of One hundred Prisoners, but the amount of their wounded we have not learnt with any certainty; according to the common proportion of four or five to one, there should be at least a thousand or 1200. Without exagerating, their trip through the Jerseys in killed, Wounded, Prisoners, and deserters, has cost them at least 2000 Men and of their best Troops. We had 60 Men killed, 132 Wounded, and abt. 130 Missing, some of whom I suppose may

yet come in. Among our Slain Officers is Majr. Dickenson, and Captn. Fauntleroy, two very valuable ones.

I observe what you say concerning voluntary enlistments, or rather your Scheme for raising 2000 Volunteers; and candidly own to you I have no opinion of it; these measures only tend to burthen the public with a number of Officers without adding one jot to your strength, but greatly to confusion, and disorder. If the several States would but fall upon some vigorous measures to fill up their respective Regiments nothing more need be asked of them, but while these are neglected, or in other words ineffectually and feebly attended to, and these succedaniums tried, you never can have an Army to be depended upon.

The Enemy's whole force Marched through the Jerseys (that were able) except the Regiment of Anspach, which, it is said, they were affraid to trust, and therefore sent them round to New York by Water, along with the Commissioners; I do not learn that they have received much of a reinforcement as yet; nor do I think they have much prospect of any, worth Speaking of, as I believe they Stand very critically with respect to France.

As the Post waits I shall only add my love to my Sister and the family, and Strong assurances of being with the Sincerest regard and Love, Yr. most Affectt. Brother.

Mr. Ballendines Letter shall be sent to New York by the first Flag. I am now moving on towards the No. River.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, near Brunswick, July 4, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I had the honor to inform you on the ground of action of the advantage over the enemy on the 28th Ultimo. I could not then be particular in their killed, as the burying parties were not come in. They have returned 245 killed.

Besides the enemy left behind them at Monmouth Court house, 4 wounded officers, and 40 privates exclusive of those we took on the field of battle. The prisoners taken since the enemy entered the Jersey amount to about 100.

Our loss considering the severity and sharpness of the different contentions is very inconsiderable. We have 60 rank and file killed and 133 wounded. Not knowing where to find you the letter alluded to above[93] could not be sent. I have now the honour to inclose it and am, etc.[94]

To GOVERNOR PATRICK HENRY

Head Quarters, Brunswick, July 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I take the earliest opportunity of congratulating you on the success of our Arms over the British on the 28th June near Monmouth Court House. I have in a letter to Congress, given a very particular account of the Manœuvres of both Armies preceding the action, and of the Action itself; and this will be published I must take the liberty of referring you to it for the matter at large. The Enemy left 245 dead upon the Field and 4 Officers among whom was Colo. Monkton of the Grenadiers, the above were buried by us, but we found, besides, several Graves and burying holes in which they had deposited their dead before they were obliged to quit the Ground. Our loss amounted to 60 Rank and file killed and 130 Wounded. We lost but two Officers of Rank Lt. Colo. Bonner of Pennsylvania and Major Dickenson of the 1st Virginia Regt. The former of those Gentlemen is unknown to you, but the latter ought much to be regretted by his friends and Countrymen as he possessed every qualification to render him eminent in the Military line. Capt. Fauntleroy of the 5th was unfortunately killed by

[93] This letter from Washington to Livingston (June 28) is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

a random Cannon Ball. We made upwards of one hundred prisoners while the enemy remained within our reach, but desertions since they left Philadelphia have been prodigious, I think I may, without exaggeration assert, that they will lose near one thousand Men in this way before they quit Jersey, and that their Army will be diminished two thousand by killed wounded, desertions and fatigue. I have the Honor &c.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Brunswick Landing, July 5, 1778.

Parole Paris. Countersigns Peace, Plenty.

The Right Wing of the Army is to march at three o'Clock tomorrow morning under the Command of Majr. General Baron de Steuben. The Route, halting places and Encampments will be given by the Qr. Mastr. Genl.

Any Officers of the Right Wing who may have Evidence to give to the Court Martial sitting for the trial of Major General Lee are to remain in Camp that they may attend.

The Park of Artillery is to move with the Right Wing. The sick of the Right Wing are to be sent to the Barracks in the City of Brunswick this Evening. All Invalids who are able to march with the Army and carry their Arms not to be sent. Three Commissioned Officers from the Wing are to be left to superintend the sick which shall be left.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Brunswick, Monday, July 6, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The Second Line is to march at three o'Clock tomorrow morning under the Command of Major General De la Fayette.

The Director General of the Flying Hospital is desired to make as exact a return as he can of the sick and wounded from

[95] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the time of the Army's crossing the Delaware and deliver it in at Head-Quarters as speedily as possible.

The General Court Martial of which Lord Stirling is President is to adjourn to one o'Clock tomorrow afternoon and meet at Morristown where the Evidences will attend.

The sick of the Second Line are to be dispos'd of as mentioned in yesterday's orders relative to the Right Wing. A sufficient number of Officers to superintend them, also Orderlies and Camp Kettles are to be left with them.[96]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Brunswick, July 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 30 ultimo and thank you much for your kind and affectionate congratulations. As you will have seen before this, the account of the Action transmitted to Congress, I shall only add, since that was given, more of the Enemy have been found dead in the Woods near the field of action and on their route according to report; and that desertions yet prevail in a pretty considerable degree.

I have also been favoured with Majr. Franks's[97] Letter of the 4th. and was sorry to find you had been afflicted with a violent oppression in your Stomach. I hope you are released from it and shall also be happy to hear that your leg is in a very fair way of recovering.

Sr. Henry Clinton has really suffered in his march thro Jersey. From desertion &c. I am firmly persuaded his Army has experienced a diminution of Two Thousand men at least, since it left Philadelphia. I am, &ca.

P. S. Our left wing moved yesterday morning and our right this on the rout to the North river.[98] [N.Y.H.S.]

[96] A note follows these orders: "The Army marching by Divisions." The next orders were issued at the camp at Paramus July 11.

[97] Maj. David Solebury Franks, aide to Arnold. He served until January, 1783.

[98] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To LORD STIRLING AND THE MEMBERS OF THE COURT-MARTIAL

[July 7, 1778.]

Gentlemen: On further consideration of the adjournment of the Court Martial to Morris Town, It appears to me that the matter is liable to many great and almost insuperable objections. Should the Court remain there, it would be necessary for more Officers to be drawn distantly from the Army than could be prudently spared; and the frequent occasions there will be of calling on the same Witnesses on the several and often on the same points in question would cause such a detention of them as might be very injurious. From these considerations I am induced to change the place of the Court's setting and to request that they will adjourn from Morris Town to Pyramus Church which will be immediately in the route of the Army. The Court will be pleased to notify General Lee of the removal and the Witnesses in such way as they shall deem most proper. I am &ca.[99]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Brunswick, July 7, 1778.

Sir: It is His Excellency's pleasure, that you collect the *whole of the cavalry,* without delay, as well the unarmed as the Armed, and after a little refreshment, and getting the horses shod &ca. proceed moderately towards the North River to join the army. He has received advice from General Heath of the arrival of accoutrements for the cavalry to the Eastward, which he has ordered immediately on. These will meet us shortly, it is to be hoped on the North River and will serve to supply the deficiencies. I am etc.[1]

[99] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[1] This letter is signed by Alexander Hamilton, one of Washington's aides.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, July 7, 1778.

Sir: I have the Honor to inform you, that on Sunday morning the left wing of the Army moved towards the North River. The right followed yesterday; and the second line which forms the rear division, is also now in motion. I shall advance, as fast as I can, consistently with the circumstances of the weather and the health of the Troops.

The Enemy, from the advices of our parties of observation, were nearly if not all embarked yesterday. They have continued to desert upon all occasions.

I should be extremely happy, if the Committee appointed to arrange the Army, would repair to it, as soon as possible[2] Congress can form no adequate idea of the discontents prevailing, on account of the unsettled state of rank, and the uncertainty in which Officers are, as to their future situation. The variety of hands, in which the power of granting Commissions and filling up vacancies is lodged, and other circumstances have occasioned frequent instances of younger Officers commanding their seniors, from the former having received their Commissions and the latter not; and these not only in the line of the Army, but in their own Brigades and even in their own Regiments. This it will be readily conceived is necessarily productive of much confusion, altercation and complaint and requires the speediest remedy. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. By accounts from Monmouth more of the Enemy's dead have been found. It is said the number buried by us and the Inhabitants exceeds three Hundred.[3]

[2] This committee consisted of Joseph Reed and Francis Dana and had been appointed June 4, 1778, to assist Washington to arrange the army. In consequence of this letter Congress ordered (July 9): "That the committee appointed to arrange the army, repair without delay, to General Washington's head quarters and proceed on the business committed to them."

[3] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Newark, July 9, 1778.

Sir: I yesterday met yours of the 6th. on the march to this place, at which the front division of the Army arrived in the morning. They halt this day, and will march again at one OClock to morrow Morning. The other divisions follow at a days distance. I am glad to hear that every thing will be ready at Kings ferry to transport the Army and hope that measures will be taken to keep the passage open should the Enemy attempt to interrupt it. Since my last, we have discovered a number more of their dead, near Monmouth; the buried now amount to upwards of three hundred. The number of deserters, to every quarter, will be near if not quite one thousand. I am, etc.[4] [N.Y.H.S.]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

On the March,[5] July 10,[6] 1778.

Sir: Having received information that there is a quantity of fat Cattle and Sheep in the district called Barbadoes neck, which by their situation are exceedingly exposed to the enemy, and are besides the property of persons disaffected to the United States; I hereby authorise you to take all such Cattle and Sheep as may not be absolutely necessary for the use of the families settled in that neighborhood, paying the value of them, and secure them for the use of the Army.

---

[4] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[5] These instructions are dated at the foot as given at headquarters.

[6] Washington breakfasted in Piscataway, the northern end of Middlesex County, N. J., on July 10. John Dunham's receipt to Hamilton shows that he furnished nine breakfasts, hay for horses, and a gill of bitters for £2:4:9. This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

To JOHN CLEVES SYMMES[7]

Paramus, July 10, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 8th. instant near this place, and am extremely sorry to hear of the melancholly stroke that has fallen upon the Wyoming settlement. I have lately made a very considerable detachment from this Army to go to Fort Pitt, to quell the Indian disturbances in that quarter, and from the loss of Men in the late Action near Monmouth and the numbers that have fallen down thro' fatigue in the excessive heat, I could not, but in a case of the greatest emergency, spare any more. What I shall therefore advise at present, is for you and the Gentlemen in your Neighbourhood to gain the most exact intelligence of the Enemy's Number, Situation and intention. I am of opinion that now they have struck the meditated Blow they will retire and not attempt to penetrate the Country, but should they seem seriously to persist, I will, upon hearing from you again, afford what force I can to give them a check. In the mean time all possible opposition should be given by the Militia remaining above. I shall discharge those on service below. I am, &c.[8]

*To HENRY LAURENS

Paramous, July 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I, this morning, had the pleasure of receiving your polite and friendly letter of the 7th.

My warmest acknowledgements are due for the indulgent terms in which you express your sense of my conduct, in our late rencounter, with the British Army. Not to be pleased with

[7] One of the justices of the supreme court of New Jersey and at Minisink, N. Y., on this date.

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the approbation and esteem of any of the virtuous and discerning part of my countrymen would indicate a want of sensibility; but I assure you, My dear Sir, there is no man on whose good opinion and friendship, I set a higher value than on your's; and every fresh instance, I receive of them, cannot fail of affording me the most sincere and genuine satisfaction. At the same time, it is both a pleasing and humiliating consideration to me, that the partiality of my friends greatly overates the importance of my Services. With every Sentiment of respect and affection, I am, etc.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Pyramus Church, July 11, 1778.

Sir: I am now as far advanced as this place from whence the left wing of the Army marched to day about Four miles. According to my present Ideas it will move to morrow morning, under the Baron de Kalb, towards the North River, with a view of passing it, at Kings Ferry. The right wing and second line, which form the remainder, being greatly fatigued by their march and the intensely hot weather, will halt here when they arrive for a few days in order to refresh themselves; as from the latest accounts and such as seem to have come thro' a pretty direct channel, the Enemy are reposing themselves at New York and on long and Staten Islands, without there being any preparations like a new expedition. These are my present intentions, but I confess, that I am under some difficulty, as to what should be our movements, or what precise disposition to make of the Army, and therefore shall be exceedingly obliged by your advice as soon as possible, on the subject. It is said by the

[9] From the original in the possession of Judge E. A. Armstrong, Princeton, N. J., to whom the editor is indebted for many courtesies.

Quarter Master and Commissary General, that it will be much easier to subsist it, i e, the Troops with me, on this side the river, both with provisions and forage, than on the other, which is a point of material importance; and besides, that we shall drain the disaffected of this Country of those supplies which the Enemy would otherwise get.[10]

After considering the state of the fortifications, water defences and other matters necessary to be attended to, I request to be favored with your opinion, whether the whole or a principal part of the Army with me, can remain on this side the river and be in a condition to act properly and in time, in case the Enemy should direct their operations up the river and against those places; and if it can, what place will be most suitable for it to occupy as a Camp.

There is one circumstance, I would recommend to your particular attention, which is the care of the Boats. After Baron Kalb has passed with the wing under his Command, if not before, I think it will be most adviseable to send them up to some of the fortifications, as a place of greater security. When they are wanted, they can be easily had; but if they should be destroyed by the Enemy on any sudden enterprize, the consequences might be extremely injurious, and we should be subjected to a thousand difficulties.

We have had it reported from New York, that there is a French Fleet on the Coast. Just as I was about closing my Letter, I received one from Genl. Arnold containing an account, which

[10]At this point the draft, which is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, has the following crossed out: "However essential as this is, I would not wish you to make it a governing principle in your opinion, independent of all others, but you will take the matter up, upon a large and extensive scale; weighing and balancing every convenience and inconvenience, and particularising, whether the whole or only a part and what proportion of this Army should cross the river or remain on this side, and the several positions, which it should take. The state of the fortifications and the water defences on the river will be a material consideration and the number of men sufficient for their security."

countenances the report. You have an extract from it upon the subject. I don't know whether this intelligence should be made Public for reasons which will be obvious to you. I am, etc.[11]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 8th. instt. affords me peculiar satisfaction by informing me that your wound begins to wear a favourable aspect and that you are recovered from the disorder in your stomach.[12] The left wing of the army is advanced four miles from this place, and 19 miles from Kings ferry; the other two divisions are moving after it with proper intervals. The enemy since quitting the Jerseys, have encamped in three divisions on Staten Island, New York Island and Long Island. It does not appear to be their design or even practicable for them immediately to commence any offensive operations; this consideration added to the intense heat of the Weather determines me to move very leisurely and spare the troops as much as possible. My hurry was so great when I last wrote that I omitted returning you my thanks for your obliging care in forwarding a Letter to Mrs. Washington, you will be so good as to accept them now, and excuse the delinquency.

The intelligence of the French fleet sailing from Toulon, gives some weight to the accounts which have been received by a Flag boat from New York of the arrival of a French Fleet off Chesapeak bay, and induces me to congratulate you on it as a matter worthy of credit.[13] A vigorous press is said to have

[11] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[12] Arnold's letter (July 8) is in the *Washington Papers*.

[13] The extract concerning the French Fleet is in the same as that given in the P. S. of Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, this date, *q. v.*

EMMERICK's CHASSEURS,

To all Gentlemen Volunteers,

BY Virtue of a Warrant from his Excellency SIR HENRY CLINTON, K. B. and Commander in Chief of all his Majeſty's Forces in North-America, bearing Date the 30th of April, 1778.

Lieut. Col. Commandant EMMERICK,

Is now raiſing Six Companies of Foot, to conſiſt of 360 Rank and File, and Two Troops of Light Dragoons, to conſiſt of 100 Men, who will receive immediately their Bounty before atteſted; their Pay, Proviſion, and Cloathing regular, and agreeable to the King's Allowance, without clipping or deduction. To any that bring Horſes fit for the Service, the Price will be paid immediately. ------- For which Purpoſe proper Officers will be ſtationed in New-York, on Long-Iſland, Staten-Iſland, Philadelphia, and elſewhere. The Refugees who are ſingle Young Men, and out of Employ, ſhould particularly manifeſt their Zeal on this Occaſion, and ſhew that they are in Reality Friends to his Majeſty.

Whoever knows EMMERICK, knows that his Soldiers live like Gentlemen, and that all ſuch as behave well, he treats like a Brother.

God Save the King.

A BRITISH RECRUITING POSTER FOR RAISING LOYALIST CAVALRY, JUNE, 1778

taken place in the harbor of New York, for the purpose of maning their large Ships which are ordered to be ready for Sea. I am, etc.[14]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: The first division of the Army moved from hence this morning, about four Miles, to give room to the second. They will reach Kakiate[15] to morrow evening, and the North River the next day. I shall halt the remainder hereabouts a few days, to refresh the Men. I am yet undetermined as to the expediency of throwing the Army immediately over the North River. I will state my reasons for hesitating, and shall beg to hear your sentiments upon the matter.

Upon conversing with the Qr. Mr. and Commissary General and Commissary of Forage, upon the prospect of supplies, they all agree, that the Army can be much more easily subsisted upon the West, than upon the East side of the River. The Country on this side is more plentiful in regard to Forage: And Flour, which is the Article for which we shall be most likely to be distressed, coming from the Southward, will have a shorter transportation, and consequently the supply more easily kept up. We are besides in a Country devoted to the Enemy, and gleaning it, takes so much from them. Was this the only point to be determined, there would not remain a moments doubt; but the principal matter to be considered, is, (upon a supposition that the Enemy mean to operate up the North River) whether the Army, being all, or part upon this side the River, can afford a sufficient and timely support to the posts, should they put such a design in execution.

[14] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.
[15] New Hempstead, Queens County, N. Y.

Upon this point then, Sir, I request your full and candid opinion. You are well acquainted with the condition of the posts, and know what opposition they are at present capable of making, when sufficiently manned, which ought in my opinion to be immediately done. After that, you will please to take into consideration, whether any, and what advantages may be derived from the Army's being upon the East side of the River, and if there, what position would be most eligible. The neighbourhood of the white plains, after leaving sufficient Garrisons in our Rear, strikes me at present. We know the strength of the Ground, and we cover a considerable extent of Country, and draw the forage which would otherwise fall into the hands of the Enemy.

In forming your opinion, be pleased to advert to the necessity of keeping our force pretty much collected, for which side soever you may determine: For should the Enemy find us disjointed, they may throw the whole of theirs upon part of ours, and, by their shipping, keep us from making a junction.

In determining the above, you are to take it for granted that we can, should it be deemed most expedient, support the Army upon the East, tho' it will be with infinitely more difficulty than upon the West side of the River.

By the latest accounts from New York, it does not seem probable that the Enemy will operate any where suddenly. They have been much harrassed and deranged by their march thro' Jersey, and are at present encamped upon Long, Staten and New York Islands. We have this day a rumor that a French Fleet has been seen off the Coast, and that the English is preparing to sail from New York in pursuit of them. But it is but a Rumor. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. I have just recd. a letter from General Arnold at Philada. in which is the following.

An Express is arrived to Congress from France by the way of Boston with intelligence, that on the 15th. of April a French Fleet sailed from Toulon consisting of 12 sail of the line, 7 frigates and 4 xbecks,[16] which we may hourly expect to arrive in this Chesapeak Bay. Admiral Keppel[17] sailed the 24th. April from St. Helens with 11 sail of the line.

The above fully corroborates the account from New York. But I do not know that it ought to be made public yet, I mean as to numbers.[18] [M.L.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Peramus, Saturday, July 11, 1778.

Parole Jones. Countersigns Ranger, Drake.

The Commander in Chief is happy to communicate to the Army the fresh testimony of the Approbation of their Country contained in the following Resolve of Congress of 7th. instant:

Resolved, That General Washington be directed to signify the thanks of Congress to the gallant officers and men under his command, who distinguish'd themselves by their conduct and valor at the battle of Monmouth.

The Left Wing will march tomorrow morning at one o'Clock. Those Gentlemen belonging to it who are concerned as Witnesses in the Case of General Lee are to remain behind and attend the Court Martial.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Peramus, Sabbath, July 12, 1778.

Parole Bridgewater. Countersigns Bergen, Bristol.

At a General Court Martial in the Right Wing of the Army at Water-sisson, July 9th, 1778, Lieutt. Colo. Meade,[19] President,

[16] Xebec.

[17] Augustus, Viscount Keppel, admiral and commander in chief, British Navy in North America.

[18] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[19] Lieut. Col. Richard Kidder Meade.

Captain Lipscomb,[20] Acting Quarter Master General to the Division commanded by Majr. General Baron de Steuben, tried for treating the General in a disrespectful manner.

After considering the Charge and Evidence the Court are unanimously of opinion that Captain Lipscomb is not guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do acquit him with honor.

The General approves the sentence; He is willing to believe that Captain Lipscomb did not intend that disrespect to Baron de Steuben, which the Baron apprehended, at the same time he must observe that there was an Impropriety in Captain Lipscomb's taking quarters in a house destined for the General commanding the Division.

At the same Court Lieutt. West[21] of Colo. Angell's Regiment was tried for plundering the property of Mrs. Golf in the Month of December, A. D. 1776, found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be discharged from the service. The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence, and orders it to take place immediately.

The Commander in Chief directs that no sick be left on this ground, but that they be all carried to King's Ferry. Spare Waggons are to be provided for such as cannot be conveyed on the Baggage Waggons.

The Post Office will in future on a march move and remain with the Park.

To WILLIAM HENRY DRAYTON[22]

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: Permit me to assure you, that the cordial terms of your obliging favour of the 5th. afford me the most sensible

[20] Capt. Reuben Lipscomb, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He transferred to the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; died in October of that year.

[21] Lieut. Ebenezer West, of the Second Rhode Island Regiment.

[22] South Carolina Delegate to Congress.

pleasure. It, naturally, is my ardent wish, that my well-meant endeavours, for the prosperity of my country, may meet the approbation of my countrymen; and I cannot but be peculiarly flattered by every instance of esteem, from the discerning part of them.

The want of a longer personal acquaintance, rather increases, than lessens my obligation, for your politeness on the present occasion, which certainly could need no apology on that, or on any other, account. I need not say, I shall be happy, in every occasion, of cultivating a continuance of your friendship and convincing you that I am etc.[23]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp at Pyramus, July 12, 1778.

Sir: On friday evening I had the honour to receive your Letter of the 7th Inst. with its inclosures.

The vote of approbation and thanks, which Congress have been pleased to honour me with, gives me the highest satisfaction, and, at the same time demands a return of my sincerest acknowledgements.[24] The other resolution, I communicated with great pleasure, to the Army at large in yesterdays orders.

The left wing of the Army, which advanced yesterday four miles beyond this, moved this morning on the route towards King's ferry. The right and the second line, which makes the last division are now here, where they will halt for a day or two or perhaps longer, if no circumstances of a pressing nature cast

[23] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[24] On July 7, 1778, Congress "Resolved, unanimously, That the thanks of Congress be given to General Washington for the activity with which he marched from the camp at Valley Forge, in pursuit of the enemy; for his distinguished exertions in forming the order of battle; and for his great good conduct in leading on the attack and gaining the important victory of Monmouth over the British grand army, under the command of Lieutenant General Sir Henry Clinton, in their march from Philadelphia to New York."

up, in order to refresh themselves from the great fatigues they have suffered from the intense heat of the weather.

We have had it reported for two or three days, thro' several channels from New York, that there is a french fleet on the Coast; and it is added, that the Enemy have been manning with the utmost dispatch several of their Ships of war which were there, and have pushed them out to sea. How far these facts are true, I cannot determine, but I should think it of infinite importance to ascertain the first if possible, by sending out swift sailing Cruisers.[25] The most interesting advantages might follow the information. I will try by every practicable means, that I can devise, to obtain an accurate account of the Enemy's fleet at New York. I have the Honor etc.[26]

To BARON DE KALB

Camp at Pyramus, 9 O'Clock P. M., July 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am to request that you will cross the North or Hudson's river, as soon as possible, with the Troops now under your command and take post on the other side on some good convenient grounds, where you will wait for further orders. Some advices I have received this minute require this movement to be made with every degree of dispatch. I am, etc.[27]

[25] Conrad Alexandre Gérard de Rayneval, French Minister to the United States, arrived in Philadelphia on July 12 on a vessel from D'Estaing's fleet at the Delaware Capes. He was officially received by Congress on August 6. On July 11 Congress resolved "That General Washington be informed by Mr. President, that it is the desire of Congress that he co-operate with his excellency Count D'Estaing, commander of a French squadron now on the coast of North America, and proceeding to New York, in the execution of such offensive operations against the enemy as they shall mutually approve." In the letter (July 11), transmitting this resolve, Laurens wrote: "Congress have directed me to propose for your Excellency's consideration an attack by Vice Admiral Count d'Estaing upon the British ships of War and Transports in the Harbour of Rhode Island, by which possession of a safe port may be gained, and the retreat of the British forces in that Island be cut off, as an alternative to a hazardous or ineligible attempt upon the British squadron within Sandy Hook." (See *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 13, v. 2, fol. 28.)

[26] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[27] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL DAVID FORMAN

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: Having received intelligence from Congress that the French fleet under the command of Admiral Count d'Estaing[28] arrived near Chincoteague[29] on the evening of the 5th. Instt. I have written to the Admiral[30] in order to concert such a plan of cooperation with him as the nature of the case will admit, and establish proper signals for reciprocal intelligence. Mr. Laurens is bearer of my letter to him. As it is of the utmost consequence that Count d'Estaing shd. be immediately acquainted with the strength and posture of the Enemy's fleet, and other matters contained in my letter, I entreat you by every means in your power to facilitate and expedite Mr. Laurens's getting on board the Admirals Ship. I am, etc.[31]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Peramus, Monday, July 13, 1778.

Parole Courage. Countersigns Conduct, Conquest.

The first Division (or Right Wing) of the Army is to march precisely at two o'Clock tomorrow morning; the second Division is to be in readiness to move at three but not to march 'till further Orders. Both Divisions are to observe their late order of march and the Officers commanding them to receive their Route and have their Encampments pointed out by the Quarter Master General. The Court Martial whereof Majr.

[28] Charles Henri Théodat, Comte d'Estaing, admiral and lieutenant general, French Navy.

[29] On the Atlantic side of Accomac County, Va., just below the Maryland line. By July 13 D'Estaing had arrived off Sandy Hook.

[30] This was Washington's letter of July 14. D'Estaing wrote to Washington July 8 and July 13, neither of which letters reached him until July 17. They were answered on that day.

[31] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

General Lord Stirling is President will not adjourn from the present place of their sitting 'till further orders.

A Party of 250 men is to be ready at five o'Clock this afternoon with three days provisions exclusive of the present. The Officer Commanding the detachment will receive his orders from the Adjutant General.

Captain Charles Porterfield of the 11th. Virginia Regiment is appointed Brigade Major in General Woodford's Brigade and is to be obeyed and respected accordingly.[32]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: The report of a French Fleet's being on the Coast, as mentioned in my letter of the 11th. is confirmed. I received last night advices from Congress, that a Ship of 90, 2 of 80, 8 of 74, 1 of 64 and 4 of 36 Guns were off Chincoteague on Wednesday last, where they fell in with, and sunk the Lydia of 26 Guns on a cruize from New York. The Fleet is under the command of Admiral Count D'Estaing, and was originally designed to come into the Delaware; but finding Philadelphia evacuated, and the British Ships all gone to New York, they intended to sail for Sandy Hook. After mentioning this, and congratulating you on the happy event, I must request that you will take the earliest and every possible means you can devise, to obtain an accurate account of the Ships of War at New York, or that have gone out lately, and their respective force, which you will transmit me without a moments delay, in order that it may be put into a proper channel of conveyance to the Admiral. The importance of this will strike you at once, and therefore I will not add further upon the subject, without it is to tell you, that

[32] A note follows these orders: "The Army marching by Divisions."

Admiral Keppel was to sail from Portsmouth with a Fleet in pursuit of this.

Interest and policy strongly press us to cooperate with, and to give every countenance to our Friends upon this occasion; and this is the wish of Congress. I therefore think it will be material for you to circulate a report in a *proper manner,* that we are upon the point of concentering our whole force and bringing it to act against New York. This will excite the Enemy's fears, and aided by such movements and other measures as you may judge it advisable to take, may greatly facilitate the Admiral's designs, and produce the most beneficial consequences. We should attempt to rouse their jealousy in every quarter, and in every shape. The Baron de Kalb I expect will, in the course of a day or two, cross Hudsons River with the left Wing of this Army. I am, etc.[33] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I am just favord with your Letter of yesterday. The right wing and second line of the army marched this morning from hence and will be at Haverstraw tomorrow, where I also expect to be at the same time. I shall be glad to see you there without delay to confer on the several subjects of your letter, and on some other matters of importance. I wrote to you last night communicating the intelligence I had received from Congress of the arrival of a French fleet on our coast; this morning brought me accounts, though not certain, of its being arrived off the Hook. This is a circumstance of serious import, and may have no small influence on our operations. I am, &ca.[34] [N.Y.H.S.]

[33] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[34] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL FRANCIS BARBER

Head Quarters, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I have received your favour of yesterday, and am obliged to you for the intelligence it contains. I beg you will continue your endeavours to procure every information you can, concerning the enemy's situation and designs, as well with respect to their naval, as to their land force; which at this time is peculiarly important. For this purpose, I send you a number of questions, which you will deliver to the persons you employ in the business, to direct the objects of their inquiry; if you think of any matters not mentioned there, the knowledge of which may be useful, you will add the necessary questions for obtaining it.

I am at a loss what will be a reasonable compensation to Hendricks[35] for his services. His expectations founded on the risk he has run, what he has suffered and what he has lost, seem to be pretty high. Of these, as he was not employed under my immediate direction and I am not acquainted with the circumstances attending the execution of his trust, I cannot be a proper judge. I should be glad you would make particular inquiry into the matter, and let me have your opinion, what may be an adequate reward, I understand he has been chiefly employed by General Winds and Colo. Dayton, who will therefore be able to inform what services he has rendered. With my best wishes for your speedy recovery, and with great regard. I am, etc.[36]

To COUNT D'ESTAING

Camp at Pyramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I take the earliest opportunity to advise you, that I have been informed of your arrival on this coast, with a fleet of Ships under your command, belonging to his most Christian

[35] John Hendricks, an American spy.
[36] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

majesty, our Great Ally. I congratulate you, Sir, most sincerely upon this event, and beg leave to assure you of my warmest wishes for your success. The intelligence of your arrival was communicated to me last night, by a Letter from the Honble Mr. Laurens, president of the Congress, as you will perceive by the inclosed copy.

With respect to the number or force of the British Ships of War, in the Port of New York, I am so unhappy as not to be able to inform you of either, with the precision I could wish as they are constantly shifting their Stations. It is probable, and I hope it is the case, that your advices on this subject, from some captures you may have made, are more certain than those of Congress, or any I can offer. The number of their transports is reported to be extremely great, and I am persuaded that it is. If possible, I will obtain an accurate state of their Ships of war, which I shall do myself the honor of transmitting to you.

Before I conclude, I think it proper to acquaint you, that I am now arrived with the main body of the Army, immediately under my command, within twenty miles of the North or Hudson's river, which I mean to pass as soon as possible, about fifty miles above New York. I shall then move down before the Enemy's lines, with a view of giving them every jealousy in my power. And I further think it proper to assure you, that I shall upon every occasion feel the strongest inclination to facilitate such enterprizes as you may form and are pleased to communicate to me.

I would submit it to your consideration whether it will not be expedient to establish some conventional signals, for the purpose of promoting an easier correspondence between us and mutual intelligence. If you deem it expedient, you will be so obliging as to fix upon them with Lieut. Colo. Laurens, one of my Aids, who will have the honor of delivering you this, and of giving you satisfaction in many particulars respecting our

affairs, and to whom you may safely confide any measures or information you may wish me to be acquainted with.

I have just received advice that the Enemy are in daily expectation of a provision fleet from Cork, and that they are under great apprehensions, lest it should fall into your hands. You will also permit me to notice, that there is a navigation to New York from the sea, besides the one between Sandy Hook and Long Island. This lies between the latter and the state of Connecticut, is commonly known by the name of the sound, and is capable of receiving forty Gun Ships, tho' the passage within seven miles of the City at a particular place is extremely narrow and difficult. I have the Honor, etc.[37]

To JOHN CLEVES SYMMES

Camp Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 10th Inst. dated at the Minisinck.

The Militia who were on service down upon the sound, have been discharged and are since ordered by the Governor to your support and assistance.

But I flatter myself, from the face of intelligence that the Indians are now returning to their homes, which will render assistance from this quarter unnecessary, could it be spared at present. I am etc.[38]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp, Paramus, July 14, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor yesterday evening of receiving your very important favour of the 10th. Instant.

Colonel Laurens, one of my aids, will set out this morning with a letter to the French Admiral the Count d'Estaing

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[38] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

inclosing a copy of yours, and such other information as I have been able to collect. Its further purpose is for the establishing a convention of signals in case of co-operation; or to convey him such a knowledge of the enemy's naval force and position, as may from time to time come under our cognizance.

It appears by intelligence of to-day that the Count d'Estaing is off or near Sandy Hook, having already seized several fishing boats on the banks, in order to procure information and pilots.

The Army is in motion and will cross the North River with all convenient dispatch, where I shall pursue such measures as may appear best calculated for improving the present conjuncture. I have the honor etc.[39]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

[Paramus, July 14, 1778.]

Sir: I last night received a letter from Congress, informing me of the arrival of a French fleet, on our coast; extracts of which I have the honor to inclose. In addition to that information, I have received intelligence of tolerable authenticity to day of its arrival off the Hook. Every thing we can do to aid and cooperate with this fleet, is of the greatest importance. Accounts from New York speak of a Cork fleet which is momently expected there, for the safety of which the Enemy are extremely alarmed. It is probable that this fleet, to avoid the French fleet, will be directed to take its course through the sound; if this should be the case, it might answer the most valuable consequences, were the Eastern states to collect beforehand all the frigates and armed vessels they can get together for the purpose, at some convenient place, for interrupting their passage that way. If the whole, or any considerable part of the Cork fleet could be taken or destroyed, it would be a fatal blow to the British army, which it is supposed at this time has but a very small stock of

[39] In the writing of James McHenry.

Provisions on hand. Should the project I have now suggested, appear to you eligible, I beg the favour of you to transmit copies of it, and the inclosed extracts to the neighbouring States, and endeavour to engage their concurrence. I have the honor etc.

P. S. From the nature of the River even small armed Boats may be useful as the frigates cannot protect the transports.[40]

To JEREMIAH WADSWORTH

Haverstraw,[41] July 15, 1778.

Sir: I desire you immediately to select Fifty of your best Bullocks, and give orders to have two hundred Sheep, if to be procured and a quantity of poultry purchased in the most convenient part of the Country. They are intended as a present to the Count D'Estaing Admiral of the French Fleet now laying off Sandy Hook. You are to send them to the Coast as expeditiously as possible, and by giving notice to the Admiral, he will contrive means of taking them off. A letter from me will be delivered to you for the Count, which you are to forward with the provision. You are to write to him in your public Character and offer him any assistance that he may want in victualling the Fleet under his command. I am, etc.[42]

To CAPTAIN WILLIAM DOBBS[43]

[July 15, 1778.]

Sir: A considerable fleet of french men of War, chiefly Ships of the line, has just arrived at Sandy Hook, under the command of Admiral Count D'estaing. As the Admiral is a Stranger to

[40] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[41] On July 15 Washington breakfasted at Jacob Harden's (Hardin or Arden), and fixed his headquarters at Mrs. Provost's house at Haverstraw this day, where he stayed through July 18.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[43] A coast pilot, who was then at Fishkill, N. Y.

our Coast, and is come for the purpose of cooperating with us against the Enemy, it is absolutely necessary that he should be immediately provided with a number of skilful pilots, well acquainted with the Coast and Harbours and of firm attachment to our cause. I am assured by Governor Clinton and General McDougal, that you answer this description in every part, I must therefore request the favor of you to see me as early as possible, when I would flatter myself you will not have the smallest objection to going on board the fleet on so essential and interesting occasion. I will not at this time say any thing of your pay, but I doubt not we shall readily agree on a sum that will not only be just but generous and if we should not, that your services will be liberally considered and rewarded by the States. I am, etc.[44]

P. S. I wish you to come prepared to go as the situation of affairs will not admit of delay[45]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

July 15, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty, in behalf of the United States, to present you with a small quantity of live stock, which I flatter myself, after a long sea voyage, will not be unacceptable. I have directed the Commissary who will deliver them, to execute any Orders you will be pleased to give him, for procuring such further supplies as the country may afford for the accommodation of the fleet under your command. I have the honor, etc.[46]

[44] Dobbs replied (July 16) that he wrote from a sick bed, where he had been confined for four days past by a severe fit of fever and ague. He recommended in his stead Martin Johnson and James Howlet as pilots in whom Washington could repose confidence. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[45] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, who, by Washington's direction, wrote (July 16) practically the same letter to Capt. Patrick Dennis, a sea pilot at Baskinridge, N. J.

[46] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 17, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have the pleasure to inform you, of what you have probably heard before this time, that the Admiral Count D'Estaing has arrived upon the Coast, and now lays off Sandy Hook, with a fleet of twelve Ships of the Line and four Frigates belonging to his most Christian Majesty. The design of this fleet is to co-operate with the American Armies, in the execution of any plans, which shall be deemed most advancive of our mutual interests, against the common enemy. No particular plan is yet adopted, but two seem to present themselves; either an attack upon New York, or Rhode Island. Should the first be found practicable, our forces are very well disposed for the purpose; but should the latter be deemed most eligible, some previous preparations must be made. That we may therefore be ready at all points, and for all events, I desire that you may immediately apply in the most urgent manner, in my name, to the States of Rhode Island, Massachusetts and Connecticut to make up a Body of 5000 Men inclusive of what you already have; establish suitable Magazines of provisions, and make a collection of Boats proper for a descent. I am empowered to call for the Militia for the purpose above mentioned, by a Resolve of Congress of the 11th. instant. You will not fail to make yourself fully master of the numbers and position of the Enemy by land, and of their Strength by Sea. Should nothing come of this Matter, it will answer this valuable purpose, that the enemy will be distracted and deceived, and will probably be off their guard, in respect to the defence of New York, should that ultimately be our real design.

You should engage a number of Pilots well acquainted with the navigation of the Harbour of New port and of the adjacent

Coast, and have them ready to go on Board upon signals which will be thrown out by the French Admiral, and of which you will be advised. That you may have the earliest intelligence of his arrival, you should establish a Chain of Expresses from some commanding View upon the Coast to your Quarters. I need not recommend perfect secrecy to you, so far as respects any assistance from the French Fleet. Let your preparations carry all the appearance of dependance upon your own strength only. Lest you may think the Number of 5000 Men too few for the enterprise, I will just hint to you, that there are french Troops on board the Fleet, and some will be detached from this Army, should there be occasion.

I have it not in my power to be more explicit with you at present. But should the expedition against Rhode Island be finally determined upon, you may depend upon having every previous and necessary information for your Government. I am, &ca.

P. S. As I have heard from you but once or twice since your arrival at Rhode Island, I am much at a loss for the situation of matters in that quarter. Be pleased therefore to inform me in your answer to this.[47] [N.H.H.S.]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Camp at Haverstraw Bay, July 17, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor of receiving, the night of the 14th. Inst. your very obliging and interesting letter of the 13th. dated off Sandy Hook, with a duplicate of another, dated the 8th. at Sea.

The arrival of a Fleet, belonging to his most Christian majesty on our coast, is an event that makes me truly happy; and permit me to observe, that the pleasure I feel on the occasion, is greatly increased by the command being placed in a Gentleman

[47] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The P. S. is not in the draft.

of such distinguished talents, experience and reputation as the Count D'Estaing. I am fully persuaded that every possible exertion will be made by you to accomplish the important purposes of your destination, and you may have the firmest reliance, that my most strenuous efforts shall accompany you in any measure which may be found eligible.

I esteem myself highly honored by the desire you express, with a frankness which must always be pleasing, of possessing a place in my friendship; At the same time allow me to assure you, that I shall consider myself peculiarly happy, if I can but improve the prepossessions you are pleased to entertain in my favour, into a cordial and lasting amity.

On the first notice of your arrival, and previous to the receipt of your Letter, I wrote to you by Lt Colo Laurens one of my Aides De Camp, whom I charged to explain to you such further particulars, as were not contained in my letter, which might be necessary for your information; and to whom it was my wish you should confide your situation and views, so far as might be proper for my direction, in any measures of concert or cooperation, which may be thought advancive of the common cause. Major De Chouin,[48] who arrived this day at my Quarters, has given me a very full and satisfactory explanation, on this head, and in return I have freely communicated to him my ideas of every matter interesting to our mutual operations. These, I doubt not, he will convey to you, with that perspicuity, and intelligence, which he possesses in a manner, that amply justifies the confidence you have reposed in him. You would have heard from me sooner in answer to your letter; but I have been waiting for Mr. Chouin's arrival to acquaint me with your circumstances and intentions, and, at the same time, have been

[48] André Michel Victor, Marquis de Choin (spelled Chouin by Sparks) was a major of French infantry and a near relation of the French Minister of Marine, Antoine Raymond Jean Gualbert Gabriel de Sartine.

employed in collecting information with respect to several particulars, the knowledge of which was essential to the formation of our plans.

The difficulty of doing justice by letter to matters of such variety and importance as those, which now engage our deliberation, has induced me to send Lt Colo. Hamilton, another of my Aids to you, in whom I place entire confidence. He will be able to make you perfectly acquainted with my sentiments, and to satisfy any inquiries you may think proper to propose; and I would wish you to consider the information he delivers as coming from myself.

Colo Hamilton is accompanied by Lt Colo Fleury, a Gentleman of your nation, who has distinguished himself by his zeal and gallantry in the present war with England. He has also with him four Captains of Vessels, whom, I hope, you will find very useful, from their knowledge of the Coast and harbours, and two persons, who have acted a considerable time in the capacity of pilots and in whose skill, expertness and fidelity from the recommendations I have had, I believe you may place great dependence. I am still endeavouring to provide others of this description, who shall be dispatched to you, as fast as they can be found.

With the most ardent desire for your success and with the greatest respect and esteem, I have the Honor etc.[49]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was duly favoured with yours of the 29 and 30th. Ultimo with that of the 7th. Inst.

I shall take the first opportunity of transmitting your packet to General Clinton.

[49] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

The French fleet are now laying off Sandy Hook. I congratulate you on this very important and fortunate event.

As the Cork fleet is hourly expected with provisions for the British army; and it is probable they are directed to take their course thro' the Sound in order to avoid the Count d'Estaing; I have written to the Eastern States proposing to them, to collect and rendezvous their frigates and other vessels of force to intercept their passage that way. If you can give any assistance in promoting so valuable a purpose it will be rendering the cause a very great service. I am, etc.[50] [MS.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Sir: You are hereby directed to March the Brigade under your command to Fort Clinton on West Point, where you are to use every Exertion for carrying on and compleating the Works. Upon your arrival, you are to instruct the troops now there, immediately to proceed to the Army and join their respective Corps therein.[51]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Haverstraw, 8 OClock P. M., July 18, 1778.

Sir: Captain William Dobbs will have the honour of delivering you this. He has the character of an able, experienced seaman, and for a considerable time, has been esteemed among the first pilots, on account of his general knowledge of the Coast and Harbours and particularly with those of New York. Added to these considerations, he is firmly attached to the cause of America, and you may repose in him the strictest confidence. I should have prevailed on him before to wait upon you, but his indisposition prevented. I have the honor, etc.[52]

[50] In the writing of James McHenry.
[51] The draft is in the writing of John Walker.
[52] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM GREENE[53]

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Sir: I have the pleasure to congratulate you on the arrival of a French Fleet at Sandy Hook under the Command of Admiral Count d'Estaign for the purpose of co-operation with the American forces.

Accounts from New York speak of a Cork fleet which is hourly expected, and for whose safety the Enemy are extremely alarmed. It is probable that this fleet, as well as other Vessels to avoid the Count d'Estaign's will be directed to take its course thro' the Sound. If this should be the case, it might answer the most valuable intentions, were the Eastern States to collect immediately all their frigates and privateers to rendezvous at some convenient place for intercepting their passage that way. Could the whole or any considerable part of this fleet be taken or destroyed, it would be a fatal blow to the british army, which it is supposed, at this time has but a small stock of provisions on hand. I would therefore beg leave to recommend and urge the matter to your particular consideration, as a thing of the utmost importance to our cause at this critical conjuncture from the proper execution of which we might derive the most solid advantages. I am, etc.[54]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Sir: I did myself the honor to transmit you, a few days ago, the accounts which I had then recd. of the Arrival of a french Fleet upon the Coast. I soon after had the pleasure of receiving a letter from the Admiral Count D'Estaing, dated off Sandy Hook, where he now lies with twelve sail of the line and four

[53] Of Rhode Island.

[54] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The same letter was sent to Jeremiah Powell, president of the Massachusetts Council.

Frigates. The British Fleet are within the Hook. I am so fully convinced of the advantages that will result from having all our Frigates, privateers and armed Vessels of every kind cruising off the East End of Long Island, that I have taken the liberty of mentioning it again, to you, and have wrote to the same effect to the States of Rhode Island and Massachusetts. The British Fleet awed by the French will be obliged to keep together, which will afford the noblest opportunity to our cruisers to pick up whatever is inward bound. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. You will oblige me by forwarding the letters for Genl. Sullivan, Govr. Greene and the president of Massachusetts by a fresh Express.[55]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Dear Sir: I this day received your Letter of the 14th. Instant,[56] and am sorry to find you so circumstanced as to render a Reinforcement necessary which I can badly spare in the present critical and interesting State of things; I have however, ordered Colo. Butler with the 4th. Pensylvania Regiment and a part of Morgan's Riffle Corps to March to the Village Wawarsink in Ulster County, from whence they may be call'd either to Albany or farther to the Westward as the Exigency of affairs will point out.[57] These, with the Troops which Genl. Gates informs me, are to March to your assistance, will I expect prove sufficient to repell every attack which may be made upon you, and I hope in a little time to be in a Situation that I can give you every necessary support. I am, etc.[58] [N.H.H.S]

[55] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[56] In the *Washington Papers.*

[57] The orders to Lieut. Col. William Butler, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, and Capt. Thomas Posey, commanding a detachment of Morgan's Riflemen, were issued by Tilghman, by Washington's directions. They are in the *Washington Papers* under date of July 18, 1778.

[58] In the writing of John Walker.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Haverstraw, July 18, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a Brigade General Court Martial in General Woodford's Brigade held at Sloterdam Camp, July 10th, 1778; Lieutt. Colo. Cropper[59] President, Ensign Cooper[60] of the 15th. Virginia Regiment tried for being drunk on the 6th. instant and laying in the road in a shameful manner when he ought to have been with his Regiment; found guilty and sentenced to be cashiered.

At the same Court, Lieutt. Burnly[61] of the 7th. Virginia Regiment tried for absenting himself from his command without leave; found guilty and sentenced to be discharged from the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentences and orders them to take place.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Delavan's House,[62] July 19, 1778.

The whole of the Left Wing under the Command of Major General De Kalb except Malcom's and Spencer's Regiments are to march tomorrow morning at two o'Clock for the White Plains: Baron Steuben with the Right Wing, Angell's Regiment and the Regt. commanded by Lieutt. Colo. Park[63] excepted are to follow in an hour after; These Divisions may arrive within the distance of from one to five miles of the

[59] Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment.

[60] Ensign Samuel Cooper.

[61] Lieut. Garland Burnley, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He served, later, as a captain of the guards raised by Virginia to guard the Convention troops.

[62] Washington reached Samuel Delavan's house at Crompond, N. Y., in time for breakfast, July 18, as Delavan's receipt dated that day is for payment for 10 breakfasts and other items, among which is one for "Damage done in barn £1: 12: 6." This receipt is in the *Washington Papers*.

[63] Lieut. Col. John Parke, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment.

present Camp at the plains as Water and Ground will admit but not enter 'till a new Camp can be formed, a disposition for the whole made, and some Alteration in the present Brigades take place.

Malcom's and the Regiment commanded by Lieutenant Colo. Parke are to march early tomorrow for the Fort at West-Point on Hudson's River; Spencer's will take Post at Kings-Ferry and Angell's with Glover's Brigade (when it comes up) are to wait at Croton Bridge for further orders.

After the second Line of the Army under the Marquis De la Fayette have crossed the River the Quarter Master General will remove the Boats except such as are necessary for ordinary Purposes from Kings Ferry to and above the Forts in the Highlands.[64]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Drakes Farm, July 19, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you have the arrangement of the Army. Be pleased to draw off Sherburne's, S. Webb's and J. Livingstons Regiments[65] to Kings Road[66] or somewhere upon your left flank with orders to hold themselves in readiness to march at a moments warning; and whenever Baron Kalb with the front division of the Army arrives near your Camp be pleased to order Enos's and McClenachan's Regiments[67] to march for the Fort at West Point. If there is any conveniency for their embarkation at Tarry Town and they can do it safely it will

[64] "July 19 To sundry Expences to Ferryman and for punch at Kings ferry 9 Dollrs."—Robert Hanson Harrison's account (July 28) in the *Washington Papers*.

[65] Col. Henry Sherburne's regiment was one of the 16 Additional Continental regiments, as was also Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb's; Col. James Livingston's was the First Canadian Regiment.

[66] The draft by Tilghman has Kings Bridge.

[67] Col. Roger Enos, who had resigned at the end of the year 1775, then commanded a Connecticut regiment; Col. Alexander McClanachan had resigned from the command of the Seventh Virginia Regiment in May, 1778.

be best. The Company of Colo. Graham's Regiment that was drawn from Tarry Town is to return thither, as the Country is not only exposed, but the people complain, as they say that Company was expressly raised for a River Guard.

I would have you send out a strong party of Foot with all the Horse under a good Officer to drive off the Cattle and Sheep between you and the Bridge. If the Enemy are distressed this will add to it. I am, &ca.[68] [N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

July 20, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your two Letters of today, (one inclosing a return) for which I thank you. I am now about Six miles from where the Court House at the plains was,[69] and shall set out immediately for Reuben Rights,[70] which will be my Quarters for the present. I am, etc.[71] [N.Y.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Monday, July 20, 1778.

Parole Carlisle. Countersigns Campton, Chester.

The Right and Left Wings are to remain on their present ground 'till further orders. The Officers will see that their men

[68] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On July 19, by Washington's direction, Tilghman ordered Brigadier General Maxwell to move toward Hackensack, leaving a detachment of about 200 men near Monmouth to cover the country. Also Colonel Van Schaick, with the First New York Regiment, was ordered to Orangetown and to send out mixed patrols of horse and foot, using Capt. David Hopkins's company, of the Fourth Continental Dragoons, which was at Closter, N. Y., to prevent the inhabitants from sending in supplies to the city. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[69] "July 20. To Bread and Cheese &c on the road for the Genl. and suite, 16/."—"Headquarters Account Book" in the *Washington Papers*.

[70] Reuben Wright. Washington reached Wright's Mills July 20, and in the *Washington Papers* is a receipted bill for £28: 18: 10 for supplies furnished by Wright from July 20 to July 27.

[71] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

wash their Cloathes, cleanse and put their Arms in good Order as soon as possible and carefully examine their Ammunition.

The Commander in Chief directs that no drums beat after Retreat beating 'till Reveillee, unless by a general Order. Commanding Officers of Regiments and Corps are desired to see this order punctually complied with.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Wright's Mill, Tuesday, July 21, 1778.

Parole Denmark. Countersigns Dedham, Dover.

Durkee's and late Chandler's Regiments[72] now in Varnum's are to join Parsons's Brigade immediately.

A return of the Officers Names left in the Jersey's to superintend the sick and now there to be made immediately.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: I have been favd. with yours of yesterday, and soon after, Genl. Gates transmitted me letters from Colonel Ethan Allen to Genl. Stark and himself upon the same subject.[73] I plainly perceive that this matter is likely to be productive of a serious dispute between the State of New York and the Inhabitants of Vermont, and therefore I do not choose to give any determination. I shall transmit the whole proceedings to Congress, and desire their decision. In the mean time I have ordered the prisoners to be returned to Fort Arnold where they are to remain,

[72] Col. John Durkee's Fourth Connecticut Regiment and Col. John Chandler's Eighth Connecticut Regiment. Chandler had resigned in March, 1778.

[73] Gates's letter, dated July 13, 1778, and Stark's, dated July 10, 1778, are in the *Washington Papers*. Allen's letter is not found therein. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, July 22, 1778, *post*.)

in an easy confinement, under the care of Colo. Malcom the commanding Officer. I am &c.[74]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, July 21, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with yours of this date with the Inclosures, respecting the prisoners sent from Bennington. previous to its coming to hand, I received a Letter from Governor Clinton, with a Copy of an Address from the prisoners to him and of a Letter from the Committee of Albany; all remonstrating against the proceedings had against these Men. Under these circumstances, as I am determined not to involve myself in any dispute, not coming properly within my cognizance, I shall order the men to West point, there to remain under the care of the Commanding Officer at that post, till the pleasure of Congress is known upon the subject, to whom I shall transmit all the papers, which I have received relating to it, by the first opportunity. I am, etc.[75] [N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are to take the command of Colo. James Livingston's Regt Colo. Sherburne's and Colo. Saml. Webb's, and proceed agreeable to the rout as given you below. It will be necessary as you approach these places to send your Qr. Mr. forward, that you may meet with no delay in furnishing your men with provision.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was printed in the *Magazine of American History*, vol. vii, p. 135, as of the year 1777, and was stated to be in the New York State Library, by Doctor Toner.

[75] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

	Miles
To Stamford	16
Norwalk	10
Fairfield	12
Stratford	8
Milford	4
New Haven	10
Brandford	8
Guildford	9
Killingworth	10
Saybrook ferry	11
Lyme over the ferry	1
New London	15
Groton over the ferry	1
Preston	15
Volentown	10
Coventry	5
Providence	18
	163

When you arrive at Providence, you are to put yourself under the command of Major General Sullivan or any other superior Officer Commanding at that Post, or follow such further orders as you may hereafter receive from me. I am etc.[76]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters near White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to repair to Fort Arnold at West Point and take upon you the command of that post. You are to use your utmost diligence in carrying on and compleating the necessary Works, and when the Regiments, destined for the Garrison of the Fort, arrive, you are to send down all the new Levies that they may join their respective Regiments.[77]

[76] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING AT WEST POINT

Head Quarters, July 21, 1778.

Sir: Captain Clark[78] will deliver you this, with Eight persons (two with families) who have been sent from Bennington under sentence of banishment into the Enemy's lines. There names are at the Bottom. As I have received a Letter from Governor Clinton, with a Copy of a petition from the prisoners and of a Letter from the Committee of Albany, all remonstrating against the proceedings had against these Men; and as I am determined not to involve myself in any dispute about matters, with which I have nothing to do, I have resolved to lay the affair before Congress by the first Opportunity, that they may determine upon it, as they shall think proper. In the mean time, you will take charge of the prisoners and supply them with provisions; allowing them such indulgencies as may be reasonable. I do not wish or mean that their confinement should be close or rigorous. Yet they must not be suffered to escape. I am, etc.[79]

Prisoners names

John Phillips, with a family.
Samuel Phillips
Oliver Colvin
William Jones, with a family
Stephen Fairfield
Burges Hall
Timothy Bull.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JEREMIAH OLNEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: You are immediately to march with Colo. Angells Regt. to Providence by the Rout above mentioned below. The Regt. is

[78] Capt. John Clark(?), of the Eighth Pennsylvania Regiment.
[79] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

still to be annexed to a Brigade which will be formed under the command of Genl. Varnum, under whose command you are to put yourself, if you meet with him upon the march. You are to use every possible endeavour to prevent your men from stragling or committing any kind of hurt or waste to the persons or properties of the Inhabitants. I am &ca.[80]

Colo. Angells Regiment		
From Croton to Salem	14	It will be necessary to draw Provision to last to Danbury.
Danbury	10	
Newton	10	from Danbury draw to last to Hartford.
Woodberry	12	from Hartford to Windham.
Waterberry	10	from Windham to Providence.
Southington	10	It will be best to have the Qr. Mr. go forward to the different Places when you are to draw Provision, before the Regiment as the March is unknown at those places they may not be so well prepared.
Farmington	10	
Hartford	10	
Bolton	14	
Windham	17	
Canterbury	10	
Plainfield	4	
Voluntown	4	
Coventry	7	
Providence	18	
	160	

To CHARLES YOUNG[81]

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 21, 1778.

Sir: Being informed that you have applied for Teams to transport cloathing to Philadelphia, I would be glad to know for what purpose it is to be sent away when it is so much wanted

[80] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The order of march is in an unknown hand and precedes the letter on the folio.

[81] Assistant Clothier General.

here, or the propriety of doubling the course of carriage, and burthening the Continent with an unnecessary expence.

Mr. Kemper has a large quantity of Shoes at Morris Town, you will be pleased to direct him to have them brought forward to the Army immediately. He has also some shirts and over alls which he will send with the Shoes. I am &ca.[82]

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

[White Plains, July 21, 1778.]

Dear Sir: I cannot at this time (having many People round me, and Letters by the Southern Post to read) go fully into the contents of yours of this date,[83] but with the same truth I have ever done, I still assure you, that you retain the same hold of my affections that I have professed to allow you. With equal truth I can, and do assure you, that I have ever been happy in your friendship, and have no scruples in declaring, that I think myself indebted to your Abilities, honour and candour, to your attachment to me, and your faithful Services to the Public, in every capacity you have served it since we have been together in the Army. But my dear Sir, these must not debar me the priviledges of a friend (for it was the voice of friendship that spoke to you) when I complained of Neglect; I was four or five days without seeing a single person in your department, and at a time when I wished for you in two capacities, having business

[82] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[83] Greene had written (July 21) explaining his difficulties and why he could not come to headquarters. "Your Excellency has made me very unhappy. I can submit very patiently to deserved censure; but it wounds my feelings exceedingly to meet with a rebuke, for doing what I conceived to be a proper part of my duty; under the order of things. . . . It is almost impossible to get good men for the conducting all parts of so complex a business. It may therefore naturally be expected that many things will wear an unfavorable complexion; but let who will undertake the business [of the Quartermaster department] they will find it very difficult not to say impossible to regulate it in such manner as not to leave a door open for censure and furnish a handle for reproach." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

of the utmost importance to settle with the Count de Estaign (which made it necessary for me to see you as Qr. Mr. Genl. and) wch. kept me closely engaged at Havestraw till the moment I crossed the No. R. But let me beseech you my dear Sir not to harbor any distrusts of my friendship, or conceive that I mean to wound the feelings of a Person whom I greatly esteem and regard. I speak to you freely. I speak the language of sincerety, and should be sorry if any jealousy should be entertained, as I shall ever say more (in matters of this kind) to you, than to others of you, being very truely, Yr. Obedt. and Affecte.[84]

To MAJOR GENERAL PHILIP SCHUYLER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favour of the 16th. instant, and thank you for your congratulations on the success of our Arms on the 28th Ulto. and for your kind wishes on my personal account.

I am in a great measure a stranger to the expedition against Detroit, and intirely so, to that against the Senecas. Agreeable to the Direction of Congress, I sent General McIntosh and two Regiments to Fort Pitt, but whether an expedition is immediately intended against Detroit, or whether those Troops are to remain as a defence for the Western frontier, I do not know. The parties of Indians and others, under Butler and Brandt,[85] have already done considerable mischief on the North East corner of Pennsylvania; having cut off the inhabitants, and destroyed the Settlement of Wyoming. Upon a representation from Govr. Clinton, I have sent up Lieutt. Colo. Butler with the 4th. Penna. Regt. and Capt. Posey with a detachment of Morgans Rifle Corps to assist the Militia of New Jersey and

[84] From a photostat furnished by Judge E. A. Armstrong, Princeton, N. J., from the original in his possession.

[85] Maj. John Butler, of Butler's Rangers, and Joseph Brant, the Mohawk chief.

New York in repelling their farther incursions. If the expedition agt. the Seneca Country is to be prosecuted, I imagine you and the Gentlemen joined with you in the commission for Indian Affairs will hear more of it from Congress and those who at first had the management of it.

As it does not appear clear to me, from your letter, whether you have ever been furnished with a copy of the charge against you, I now inclose it. But it is impossible to determine at what exact time your trial can be brought on. General Lee's Court Martial will yet take up a considerable time, and when that is finished General St. Clairs is to come on. The Committee of Congress appointed to State the Charges, having first taken up Genl. St. Clair's matter, it seemed proper to bring on his trial first in conformity thereto: But as you may perhaps be in some measure involved, I shall give you notice, that you may attend if you please. Your trial may immediately follow. I am &ca.[86]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: When I had the pleasure of writing to you on the instt. I mentioned the probability of an enterprise being meditated against Rhode Island, as the next capital object, in case the shallow entrance at Sandy Hook should frustrate Admiral d'Estaing's first design of an attack upon the Enemys fleet in New York harbour. The most experienced Pilots have been employed in sounding, and after the deepest consideration of what might be effected by lightening the Ships and the like, the attempt has been determined unadvisable. Nothing detained the Admiral from sailing immediately to Newport, but the absence of a Frigate which he was daily expecting from

[86] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the Delaware. But as she has probably joined him by this time, I think it proper to apprise you that the instructions which were given in my last relative to collecting a proper force &ca. are to be regarded as having an immediate object. I have this morning detached two Brigades to reinforce your strength, and am this moment instructed of the sailing of the fleet for Rhode Island. You will I am well assured pursue every measure in your power that can render the enterprize happy and fortunate, and as its success will depend in a great degree on the promptness and energy of its execution, I trust the conduct will answer the spirit and hopes of the expedition.

The inclosure will shew you the demonstrations of the Admiral's arrival on the coast, and point out to you what is to be done on your part.

This Letter is intrusted to one of my Aids Lieut. Col. Laurens; he has had an interview with the Count D'Estaign, and is fully possessed of all such information as concerns the present enterprize. I am, etc.

P. S. In my letter of the 17th. I mentioned the drawing together as many men as would make up 5,000 including your present force. I do not mean to restrict you to that Number, but wish you to get as many as will insure you success. I should suppose there will be many volunteers on this occasion. I opened the letter after it was sealed to subjoin this postscript.[87]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: You are to have the immediate command of that detachment from this Army which consists of Glovers and Varnums

[87] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens and James McHenry.

Brigades and the detachment under the command of Colo. Henry Jackson.

You are to march them with all convenient expedition and by the best Routs to Providence in the State of Rhode Island. When there, you are to subject yourself to the orders of Major Genl. Sullivan who will have the command of the expedition against Newport and the British and other troops in their pay on that and the Islands adjacent.

If on your march you should receive certain intelligence of the evacuation of Rhode Island by the enemy, you are immediately to countermarch for this place, giving me the earliest advice thereof.

Having the most perfect reliance on your activity and Zeal and wishing you all the success, honor and glory that your heart can wish. I am etc.[88]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

My Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of your favor of the 30th. Ultimo by the last post.

I am sorry to find such a backwardness in Virginia in the Service of the army. Perhaps it is fortunate for the cause, that our circumstances stand in less need of the great exertions of patriotism than heretofore, from the changes in foreign councils, and the open interposition of the French in our favor. But I am convinced you have left nothing undone, of encouragement, for the increase of your corps, or that could be of advantage to the service; and shall be happy to see you with such a number as you have collected as soon as their condition will

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

admit of their joining the army. I would not advise you however to waste any time in waiting for the accoutrements you mention as there is a pretty large supply of pistols and carbines coming on from the Eastward with which they may be furnished. In much esteem, I am etc.[89]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES MITCHELL VARNUM

White plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: The Marquis de la Fayette will command, under the Orders of Majr. Genl. Sullivan, the detachment from this Army consisting of Glovers and Varnums Brigades, and the detachment under the care of Colo. Henry Jackson. You are, consequently, to obey his orders.[90] I am etc.

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have yours of the 27th. ulto. I am exceedingly mortified at hearing, that after Colo. Temple[91] has been so many months in Virginia, employed solely in procuring cloathing for the Regiment, that the greatest part of what he had engaged should have been applied to other purposes, by Mr. Finnie.[92] The Men of your Regiment now here are in a manner destitute of cloathing, and having still depended upon receiving a supply from Virginia every day, have made no provision. The Officers

[89] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[90] This same letter was sent to the officer commanding Glover's brigade and to Col. Henry Jackson.

[91] Lieutenant colonel of the First Continental Dragoons. He transferred to the Fourth Continental Dragoons in December, 1779; served to close of the war.

[92] William Finnie, deputy quartermaster general, Southern Department.

who had the charge of procuring necessaries for Moylan's and Sheldon's Regiments[93] have long since compleated the business and the Men are well equipped. Matters being thus circumstanced with you, I see nothing better to be done than for Lt. Colo. Temple to come immediately forward with what Cloathing he has, and to call upon the Cloathier Genl. in Philada. and leave an order for what is deficient.

I cannot give any direction about the disposal of the Money sent to Colo. Baylor and yourself, that is a matter which you must settle between yourselves. He undoubtedly, if it comes first to his hands, should give you your share, and not suffer you to be embarrassed on acct. of your public engagements.

If you think that the eight or ten Men, mentioned by you, cannot come forward without danger of taking the small Pox upon the Road, you had better innoculate them; but I had rather they should have it done after they join the Regt. I am &ca.[94]

To COLONEL ROSWELL HOPKINS[95]

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday informing me of your having been stationed at King's Ferry before Colonel Spencers arrival there. Be pleased to send for the Cloathes and Tents of the Men under your command, to Fort Arnold, and after they have recd. them, let them march to Camp under the care of proper Officers that they may join the Regiments of the State to which they belong. When they arrive, the commanding Officer must report them to me. I am, etc.[94]

[93] Moylan's was the Fourth Continental Dragoons; Sheldon's the Second Continental Dragoons.

[94] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[95] Of a New York Militia regiment.

*MEMORANDUM TO LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

July 22, 1778.

Colo. Laurens will suggest to his Excellency Count de Estaign the advantages which would more than probably result from a French Ship of sufficient force getting into the Sound, as far up as the lyons tongue, or somewhere thereabouts. A Measure of this kind would clear that Channel of the British armd vessls. which now infest it, and cover the Passage, and landing of a party of Men which might be sent to long Island for the purposes of removing the Cattle out of the way of the enemy, destroying their horses &ca.; and would afford supplies of Fresh Provisions to the Fleet, vegetables and other comforts.

The Vessels belonging to the Harbours of Connecticut, would presently take off the fat Cattle and other stock, if the British Cruizers were driven from the Communication between the Island and the Main.

How far the enterprize upon Rhode Island is compatible with a watch of the Fleet in the Harbour of New York is left to the Admiral's superior judgment. But, as an imbarkation of the Army at that place cannot happen without notice being had of it, nor an evacuation of the harbour after it is begun in less than 48 hours, it is submitted whether a capitol stroke might not be aimed at that Fleet upon its departure from the hook.

The enterprize upon Rhode Island might be followed by an attempt upon Hallifax; which, if fortunate, would be a deadly stroke to G. Britain; as it is the only Dock on the Continent in which Ships of large Force can Careen,[96] and moreover abounds in Naval and Military Stores of all kinds.

[96] Heaving down a ship on her side so as to clean her hull.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: I was yesterday honoured with yours of the 18th and thank you for the Steps you have taken to carry my requests into execution. I must make an apology for not informing you, in particular, of our success at Monmouth on the 28th last Month. The multiplicity of Affairs then upon my hands prevented me from writing but to Congress and Genl. Gates, and I expected that the intelligence would have reached you through the latter Channel. You must before this time have seen my public letter which contains a full account of the action.

The intention of the Count D'Estaign was to have entered the Harbour of New York, but unluckily there is not Sufficient draught of Water to admit Vessels of the Rate of his line of Battle ships. He has therefore determined to operate against Rhode Island to which place he has sailed 'ere this. I have made as large a detachment from the Army, as circumstances would admit of, to co-operate with him. The Admiral will probably be able to land some force, but our principal dependence must be on our own troops and on the rapidity with which they are collected and operate. I had, upon a presumption that this expedition would take place, desired General Sullivan to draw together five thousand Men from the states of Connecticut, Rhode Island, and Massachusetts, in consequence of a Resolve of Congress on the 11th inst. I am convinced that you will be so well satisfied of the importance of the object in view, as to exert yourself to turn out the force of your state upon the occasion. I would go more largely into the matter, had I not an opportunity of referring you to Lt. Colo. Laurens one of my Aids who I am sending Express to Genl. Sullivan.

I am exceedingly sorry to hear of the illness of your son Colo Joseph Trumbull,[97] whose recovery I hope is not so much to be despaired of as you seem to apprehend. I have the honor, etc.[98]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, July 22, 1778.

Sir: I this moment received the Letter which you did me the honor of writing by Lt. Colonel Hamilton. I cannot forbear regretting that the brilliant enterprise, which you at first meditated, was frustrated by physical impossibilities; but hope that something equally Worthy of the greatness of your Sentiments is still in reserve for you.

Upon the report made me by Lt. Col. Laurens, of the depth of Water at Sandy hook, and the Draught of your Ships of the Line,[99] I thought that no time was to be lost in Marching a reinforcement to Genl. Sullivan, that he might be in a situation for a vigorous co-operation. I am happy to find that we coincided so exactly in the importance of this expedition.

Mr. Laurens, who will have the honor of delivering you this, will inform you of my opinion relative to the stationing a Ship of the line in the Sound; as well as of other particulars which I have communicated to him. I shall not therefore employ your attention farther than to assure you that you have inspired me with the same sentiments for you which you are so good as

[97] He died July 23, 1778.

[98] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and James McHenry.

[99] In his letter to Congress (August 26) Comte d'Estaing stated that he had been deceived by the Delaware River pilot as to the depth of the water in the Sandy Hook Channel. D'Estaing himself examined the Shrewsbury River as a possibility, and a French officer, several sailors, and rowboats were lost in the effort. The pilots procured by Colonels Laurens and Hamilton destroyed all hope of getting into New York Bay. D'Estaing offered in vain a reward of 50,000 crowns to any one who could carry his ships in, and the soundings taken by the French officers themselves confirmed the American pilots' refusal to take the risk.—*Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 164, folios 555–572.

to entertain for me; and that it will be my greatest happiness to contribute to the service of our great Ally in pursuing our common enemy, and to the glory of an officer who has, on every account, so just a claim to it, as the Count d'Estaing.

The amiable manners of Major Chouin, would of themselves entitle him to my esteem, if he had not the best of titles in your recommendation; and I beg you to be assured, that nothing on my part shall be wanting to render his stay in Camp agreeable.

At the same time permit me to add that your great civilities, and politeness to my aid's cannot but increase my regard, while they serve to give me additional ideas of your worth.

I have now only to offer my sincere wishes for your success in this and every Enterprise, and the assurances of the perfect Respect and Esteem, with which I have the Honor etc.[1]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Camp near White Plains, July 22, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 14th, I have been favoured with your Letters of the 11th[2] and 17th with their respective inclosures.

The next morning after the receipt of the former, which came to hand on the 17th, I dispatched Lt. Colo. Hamilton another of my Aides [(with the best Pilots, and the most skilful Masters of Ships I could procure)][3] to Admiral Count D'Estaing, to converse with him more fully on the subject of his operations than I was able to direct Lt. Colo Laurens to do, for want of the

[1] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[2] This letter contains this interesting P. S.: "Sometime ago I informed Your Excellency that Congress had adopted the Stile of 'North America' to these States. This day that Resolution was reconsidered and reduced to the former mode of 'America'." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[3] This phrase within the brackets was inserted by Washington in the draft. His capitalization is here followed.

information which afterwards I obtained from Major Chonin, and a knowledge in several other points besides. On Sunday night Mr. Laurens returned, and I found by him, that it was the Count's first wish to enter at Sandy hook in order to possess himself of, or to destroy, if possible, the whole of the British fleet, lying in the Bay of New York; and that for this purpose he had been much engaged in his inquiries about the depth of water, and in sounding the channel to ascertain it. The result of which was, that the water from the experiments made was too shallow at the entrance to admit his large Ships, or if they could be got in, it appeared that it would not be without a great deal of difficulty and risk. After this disappointment, the next important object, which seemed to present itself was an attempt against Rhode Island, which the Count inclined to make, unless I should advise the contrary, as soon as the Chimere frigate which had carried His Excellency Monsieur Girard, into the Delaware, should rejoin him. Lt. Colo. Hamilton, who was well informed of our situation, and of my sentiments on every point, was instructed to give the Admiral a full and accurate state of facts, and to acquaint him, what aid and how far we could co-operate with him in case of an attempt, either against New York or Rhode Island; and also to obtain his ideas of the plan and system, which, he might think, ought to be pursued and to agree with him on certain Signals.

Previous to my dispatching Mr. Hamilton, from the information I received on my inquiries respecting the navigation at the Hook, I was led to suspect, however interesting and desireable the destruction or capture of the British fleet might be, that it was not sufficient to introduce the Count's Ships. Under this apprehension I wrote General Sullivan on the 17th by Express, that an Expedition might take place in a short time against Rhode Island, and urged him at the same time to apply to the

States of Massachusetts, Rhode Island and Connecticut, for as many men as would augment his force to Five thousand, and also to make every possible preparation of boats, provision, pilots &c, as if the event was fixed and certain.

From this time till about Twelve OClock on Sunday the Troops continued passing the River, when I crossed with the last division. On Monday afternoon I arrived at this place, in the neighbourhood of which the right and left wing encamped that night, with the second line a few miles in their rear. And here I am happy to add, that their passage across the river was effected without any accident, or without any more delay than necessarily attended the work.

Being persuaded now from the conversation which I had, with several pilots and Masters of Vessels of character, as well as from the accounts of other Gentlemen and Colo. Laurens's report on his return, that the passing of the Counts Ships by the Hook would be extremely precarious, if not impracticable, I determined yesterday, which was as soon as it could be done, without waiting for further intelligence upon the subject, to put Two Brigades under marching orders. They accordingly marched this morning, at Two OClock for Rhode Island, under the particular command of Generals Varnum and Glover respectively, and both under the general direction, for the present, of the Marquis de la Fayette. A Water conveyance was thought of, and wished for the case of the Troops; but on consideration of all circumstances, such as the difficulty of providing vessels, the change and precariousness of the winds, The risk from the Enemy's Ships &c, their rout by land was deemed by far the more eligible. The force with General Sullivan from the best and latest advice I have been able to obtain, is about Three thousand. A detachment under Colo. Jackson will follow Varnum's and Glovers brigades.

The inclosed papers No. 1, respecting Eight persons sent from Bennington and ordered into the Enemy's lines came to hand yesterday.[4] About the same time, I received a Letter from Governor Clinton, containing a petition by the prisoners and a Letter from the Committee of Albany; all remonstrating against the proceeding. As this is a matter, in which I have no authority to act, nor in which I would wish to intermeddle, I take the liberty of referring it to Congress, that they may decide upon it.[5] The prisoners are at West point and ordered to be detained there for the present.

I would also take the liberty of transmitting to Congress a Letter from Capt. Gibbs,[6] and of recommending him to their consideration. His Letter was to have been sent by the Baron Steuben, before we marched from Valley forge, but his declining to go to York town, at that time, and our move thro' the Jersey's delayed its being done. The Captain has been in the Army from the commencement of the war, and in the capacities, he mentions. When Congress were pleased to honor me with the appointment of Officers for the Sixteen additional Batallions, I offered to make some provision for him, but this he declined; preferring to remain in my family. The Guard he originally commanded, consisted of Fifty men, but since the arrival of Baron Steuben, it has been augmented to a hundred and fifty.

[4] These inclosures are not found. (See Washington's letters to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates and to Gov. George Clinton, July 21, 1778, *ante*.)

[5] These eight prisoners were inhabitants of New York, who were accused as loyalist suspects and duly sentenced to be sent within the British lines by the Vermont commissioners, whose duty it was to examine suspicious characters. Sent by these commissioners to General Stark at Albany. The Albany committee demanded the release of the prisoners, which injected the question of New York State's sovereignty over the New Hampshire Grants (Vermont) into the matter. Stark, a New Hampshire man, refused to release the men, who thereupon petitioned Governor Clinton themselves. Stark forestalled Clinton's action by sending the prisoners to General Gates. This in turn brought Washington into the dispute and he properly referred the matter to the Continental Congress. Washington's letter was read in Congress on July 27, which "Ordered, That the papers relating to the eight persons sent from Bennington, lie on the table for future consideration."

[6] Capt. Caleb Gibbs. His letter is not found either in the *Washington Papers* or the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. This letter was read in Congress on July 27, and so much of it as respects Captain Gibbs was referred to the Board of War.

The Baron advised that there should be a select corps of this number, to receive the manœvres in the first instance and to act as a model to the Army; and proposed that it should be formed of the old guard company and drafts from the line. I presume if it should be Congress's pleasure, a majority would be highly agreable to the Captain, and that it is as much as he expects.

1 O'Clock P. M.

I this minute received a Letter from Colo. Hamilton, who is on his return to the Army, dated the 20th at Black point. He informs that the Count D'Estaing would sail the next Evening for Rhode Island, being convinced from actual soundings that he could not enter his Ships. He was anxiously waiting the arrival of the Chimere, but at all events meant to sail at the time he mentions. The Admiral has agreed on Signals with Mr. Hamilton. Immediately after this Letter came to hand, my Aid Mr. Laurens set out for Providence, having many things to communicate to General Sullivan upon the subject of his co-operation, which neither time nor propriety would suffer me to commit to paper. Genl. Sullivan is directed not to confine the number of his Troops to Five thousand, but to augment it, if he shall judge it necessary to ensure his success.

I was informed by Mr. Laurens that the Count D'Estaing's magazine of bread is not so large as we could wish, and that in the course of a few weeks he will be in want. This circumstance I thought it right to mention, and I should suppose, that any quantity of Biscuit may be provided in a little time at Philadelphia.

The inclosures No. 2, are Copies of three Letters from myself to the Admiral.[7] I flatter myself the present of stock, which I directed for him, on his first arrival, in behalf of the States, will be approved by Congress.

[7] Washington's letters to Comte d'Estaing of July 14, 15, and 17, 1778, *q. v.*

The accounts from the Western frontiers of Tryon County are distressing. The spirit of the Savages seems to be roused, and they appear determined on mischief and havoc, in every Quarter. By a letter from Governor Clinton of the 21st, they have destroyed Springfield and Andreas Town, and are marching towards the settlements on the West branch of the Delaware. Their incursions are extremely embarrassing to our other affairs, and, I think, will justify a conclusion that Sir Henry Clinton's intention was to operate up the North River. Whether it may have changed with circumstances, cannot be determined. I have detached the 4th Pensylvania Regiment and the remains of Morgans corps under Lt. Colo Butler, and also Colo. Graham[8] with a York State regiment, to co-operate with the Militia and to check the Indians if possible, Colo Butler is an enterprising good Officer, and well acquainted with the savage mode of warfare; and I am persuaded whatever comes within the compass of his force and abilities will be done. I have the Honor etc.[9]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, July 22, 1778.

Sir: Baron d'Arendt Colonel of the German Batallion who will have the honour of delivering you this, waits on Congress to make application for leave to retire from the service. the reasons he urges to me, are irreconcileable disputes between him and his officers, which make it impossible for him to join his regiment, and the great uncertainty of his being elsewhere employed in a military line. As he requests that this letter may be a certificate to Congress of his past conduct, and assures me

[8] Col. Morris Graham, of a New York Militia regiment.

[9] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison; the draft is in that of Harrison and James McHenry.

that he does not mean to use it as a foundation for solliciting a higher command. I very readily assure them that as far as his conduct has come under my cognizance and his infirm health has permitted him to act, it has ever been that of an intelligent experienced officer. I have the honor etc.[10]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Wrights Mills, July 22, 1778.

Parole Exeter. Countersigns, Egypt, Elk.

The Troops will be brigaded as follows and the necessary Changes are to be made accordingly.

No. Carol....	[Col. Thomas] Clark
	[John] Patten
Glover.....	[Col. William] Shepard
	[Edward] Wigglesworth
	[Timothy] Bigelow
	[Joseph] Vose
Woodford....	[Col. William] Heth
	[Lt. Col. John] Cropper
	[David] Mason
	[Christian] Febiger
Paterson.....	[Col. Samuel] Brewer
	[Thomas] Marshall
	[Gamaliel] Bradford
	[Benjamin] Tupper
Muhlenberg..	[Col. Richard] Parker
	[William] Davies
	G[eorge] Gibson
	[Lt. Col. Samuel] Smith
L[ate] Larned	[Col. John] Bailey
	[Henry] Jackson
	[James] Wesson
	[Matthew] Mead [Connecticut] Militia

[10] The draft, in the writing of John Laurens, is signed by Washington.

Scott { [Col. James] Wood; [John] Green, [John] Gibson } join'd; [David] Hall, Delaware; [William] Grayson

Poor { [Col. Joseph] Cilley; [Nathan] Hale; [Alexander] Scammell; [Moses] Hazen

Smallwood { [Col. John Hawkins] Stone; [Mordecai] Gist; [William] Richardson; [John] Gunby

Wayne { [Col. James] Chambers; [Walter] Stewart; [William] Irvin; [Richard] Humpton

2nd. Maryland { [Col. Thomas] Price; [Josias Carvil] Hall; [Otho Holland] Williams; German Battn. [Pennsylvania]

2nd. Pennsa { [Col. Thomas] Craig; [Francis] Johnston; [Robert] Magaw; R[ichard] Butler

Varnum { [Col. Israel] Angell; [Henry] Sherburne; S[amuel] B[latchley] Webb; J[ames] Livingston

Clinton { [Col. Goose] Van Scaick; [Philip Van] Cortlandt; [Henry Beekman] Livingston; [Lewis] Dubois

Nixon { [Col. John] Greaton; [Thomas] Nixon; [Rufus] Putnam; [Ezra] Wood [Massachusetts] Milita.

Parsons	[Col. Return Jonathan] Meigs
	[Samuel] Wyllys
	[John] Durkee
	[John] Chandler
Huntington	[Lt. Col. Samuel] Prentice[11]
	C[harles] Webb
	[Philip Burr] Bradley
	[Heman] Swift

Woodford's, Muhlenberg's, Scott's, Smallwood's and the 2nd. Maryland Brigades are to compose the Right Wing of the first Line. North Carolina, Nixon's, Paterson's, Late Larned's and Poor's Brigades are to compose the Left Wing of the same Line; and Wayne's, 2nd. Pennsylvania, Clinton's, Parsons's and Huntington's are to form the second Line.

Poor's[12] Regiment of Militia and Mosely's[13] are to march at four o'Clock tomorrow morning for West Point and put themselves under the Command of Colo. Malcom or the Officer Commanding at that Post.

The detachment under the Command of Colo. Henry Jackson is to be in readiness to march at a moments warning with their Baggage.

The Quarter Master General so soon as he has marked the ground for a Camp is to direct the march of the Troops to it; They are to be encamped in the order just mentioned begining upon the right of each Line.

[11] Lieut. Col. Samuel Prentiss, of the First Connecticut Regiment. Heitman states that he had resigned on May 27, 1778, and that Col. Josiah Starr commanded in July, 1778.

[12] Col. Thomas Poor, of the Massachusetts Militia.

[13] Col. Increase Moseley, of the Massachusetts Militia. On July 24 Robert Hanson Harrison wrote to Col. William Malcom, by Washington's direction, that Moseley's regiment was too small in numbers to justify retaining all the officers. He therefore suggested that "Many or at least some of them [the officers] might be permitted to return home without injury to the service." Malcom was to inquire into and arrange the matter "if an arrangement can be made." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

The three Senior Major Generals present will command the Right and Left Wing and Second Line of the Army according to their Rank.

When the Troops arrive at their new Camp Baron Steuben will please to resume his Office of Inspector General and make his Arrangements accordingly. He will please also to accept the thanks of the Commander in Chief for his Extra Services in conducting the Right Wing of the Army from Brunswick to it's present Ground, and for his Care and Attention to the Troops during their March.

The Brigade Majors will in future attend at the Orderly Office daily precisely at twelve o'clock.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM THOMPSON

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 23, 1778.

Sir: Your favor of the 19th. Instt. was duly received. I have not as yet had the least intimation of your parole; but should it come into my hands I shall take a pleasure in its early transmission, and be happy to see you again with the army.

It is entirely out of my power to do any thing either in the case of Mr. Coats[14] or Mr. Noarth,[15] as all aids agreeable to a late resolve of Congress are to be taken from the line. The matter therefore only lays with Congress. I am etc.[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN GLOVER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 23, 1778.

Sir: Upon Colo. Malcom's arrival at West point, you are to join your Brigade, now upon its march to Providence. As the

[14] Capt. John Coates, of the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment. He was also a doctor; had been wounded at Piscataway, N. J., and resigned in October, 1777.

[15] Lieut. Col. George Noarth (North), Deputy Commissary General of Musters.

[16] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

Colo. Commandant has his orders, you need not come down here, but go directly across the country. There is the greatest necessity for the speedy arrival of these troops, at Providence and therefore, if you find your Baggage any incumbrance, leave it to come on under a small Guard of Men who may perhaps be fatigued by the march. I am etc.[17]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Wrights Mills, Thursday, July 23, 1778.

Parole Farmington. Countersigns Freehold, France.

John Ternant[18] and Robert Forsythe, Esquires, are appointed Deputy Quarter Masters General and are to be respected and obeyed accordingly.

At a Division General Court Martial held at Kakeat Camp July 16th. 1778, Colo. Gibson,[19] President, Lieutenant Deavors[20] and Ensign Gassaway[21] of the 3rd. Maryland Regiment tried for disobedience of Orders and neglect of duty in absenting themselves from their Regiment without leave, found guilty of a breach of the 2nd. Article of 13th. section of the Articles of War and the Court considering the evil tendency of such Conduct which has been too generally practiced by the Officers throughout the line and what Lieutt. Deavor and Ensign Gassaway have offered in mitigation of their Offence, are unanimously of Opinion they be severely reprimanded in General Orders and beg leave to observe that nothing but a tacit Consent of the Commanding Officer of the Regiment prevents the Court from being much more severe in their sentence.

[17] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

[18] Jean Baptiste Ternant.

[19] Col. John Gibson, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment.

[20] Lieut. John Deaver, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He resigned in April, 1779; served subsequently as a captain of Maryland Militia from 1780 to 1782.

[21] Ensign Nicholas Gassaway, of the Third Maryland Regiment. He transferred to the Second Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; served to November, 1783.

It gives the Commander in Chief most sensible Pain to find any Officers Conduct so very blameable as that of Lieutenant Deavor and Ensn. Gassaway. The striking Propriety and Necessity of Officers staying in Camp with their Corps is well known to every Private. The General is therefore sorry that he is obliged to reprimand Lieutt. Deavor and Ensn. Gassaway or that an Example of so pernicious and fatal a tendency should be seen in the records of the Army.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was last night favd. with yours communicating the distressing Accounts of the Ravages of the Indians upon the frontier of this State. I wish it were in my power to afford an adequate relief, but as you are well acquainted with our force, and what we have to oppose, I am certain you will think that I have done all in my power. Colo. Butler having shifted his ground before my orders got to his hands, has been the occasion of some delay, he is however to go this day up to New Windsor by water, where he will meet Capt. Posey. They will take their Orders from you and march from thence wherever you may direct. Immediately upon the Rect. of yours I gave orders to Colo. Graham's State Regt., to march to New Windsor, there to take Orders from you. But they were unluckily with other troops covering a large forage in the lower part of the County. However that no time may be lost I have directed the Qur. Mr Genl. to send for Craft to be ready at Tarry town to take them in, against they return from the foraging party.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Genl Schuyler and oblige etc.[22]

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Wrights Mills, Friday, July 24, 1778.

Parole Hackensack. Countersigns Holland, Hull.

The Commanding Officers of Corps will take particular Care that their Men are made acquainted with all such Orders which are necessary for their Government, as the plea of Ignorance will not be admitted in Excuse.

The Rolls are to be called regularly twice a day (at troop and retreat beating) and every possible means used to keep the soldiers within the limits of the Camp. Those who disobey are to be severely punished.

Pay Abstracts to the 1st. of June are immediately to be made and examined by the Pay-Master General and Auditors for all the Continental Troops, that Warrants may issue for Payment to that date.

Accurate Lists of all the Field Officers belonging to the Brigades now on the Ground according to the present disposition are to be made out and brought to the Orderly Office tomorrow morning nine o'Clock, at which time the Brigade Majors will bring in a morning Report of the several Brigades.

To JOHN BEATTY[23]

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 24, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 18th. by Capt. Forman, who delivered most of the exchanged men committed to his care. Those, who stragled have, I believe, generally come in and joined their Regiments.

Inclosed you will find a Copy of a resolution of Congress directing you to take charge of the prisoners that may be taken

[23] Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army.

by Admiral Count D'Estaing. You will be pleased to transmit it to your Deputies and give them orders to pay a proper attention to it. I am, etc.[24]

To HENRY LAURENS

Camp near White Plains, July 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: I had yesterday the pleasure to receive your favor of the 18th Inst. with the inclosure and packets, which you mentioned.

I should have been sorry, if you or Monsieur Gerard had found the smallest difficulty in recommending the packets for the Count D'Estaing to my care; and I am happy to inform you, that they will meet with a speedy and safe conveyance to him by an Officer, who has set off for Rhode Island.

It is very pleasing as well as interesting to hear, that prizes are already finding the way into the Delaware. The event seems the more agreeable, as that Navigation but yesterday as it were, could scarcely contain the Enemy's fleet and their numerous captures, which were constantly crowding in. Happy change! and I should hope, that the Two prizes which have entered, will be succeeded by many more. The want of information on the one hand of Philadelphia's being evacuated, and the countenance which our armed Vessels will derive from the French Squadron on our Coast, must throw several into our possession.

The second Epistle from the Commissioners of which you have so obligingly favoured me with a Copy, strikes me in the same point of view that it did you. It is certainly puerile and does not border a little on indecorum, notwithstanding their professions of the regard they wish to pay to decency. It is difficult to determine on an extensive scale, tho part of their design is tolerably obvious, what the Gentlemen would be at. Had I

[24] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the honor of being a Member of Congress, I do not know how I might feel upon the occasion; but it appears to me, the performance must be received with a sort of indignant pleasantry, on account of its manner, on the one hand, and, on the other as being truly typical of that confusion, in which their Prince and Nation are.[25]

By the time this reaches you, I expect the Messrs. Nevilles[26] will be in Philadelphia. From the Certificates these Gentlemen have provided, if I may hazard a conjecture, they are in quest of promotion, particularly the Elder. How far their views may extend, I cannot determine; but I dare predict, they will be sufficiently high. My present intention is to tell you, and with freedom I do it, that Congress cannot be well too cautious on this head. I do not mean or wish, to derogate from the merit of Messrs. Nevilles. The opportunities I have had, will not permit me to speak decisively for, or against it. However, I may observe from a certificate, which I have seen, written by themselves, or at least by one of them and signed by Genl. Parsons probably through surprise or irresolution, that they are not bad at giving themselves a good character; and I will further add, if they meet with any great promotion, I am fully convinced it

[25] President Laurens had written to Washington (July 18) regarding the Commissioners' second letter to Congress: "If I dared to venture an opinion from a very cursory reading of the performance, it would be, that this is more puerile than any thing I have seen from the other side, since the commencement of our present dispute, with a little dash of insolence, as unnecessary as it will be unavailing." The puerile part of this second letter, which was dated July 11, was that the Commissioners evaded the positive requirement of Congress, that as a preliminary of negotiation there must be an acknowledgment of independence, or a withdrawal of the King's fleets and armies. The indecorous and offensive part was that the Commissioners demand to know by what authority Congress assumed the prerogative of making treaties with foreign nations, and claimed the right to be informed of the particulars contained in the treaty with France, intimating that an appeal might be made to the people, that they might judge whether such an alliance ought to be a reason for continuing the war. Congress voted (July 18) that no answer should be returned to the letter, but ordered it to be published.

[26] Chevalier de La Neuville, and his brother, Noirmont de La Neuville. The chevalier was a major in the French army and became Inspector General in the Northern Army and a brigadier by brevet. Noirmont de La Neuville became a captain and aide to Conway and, later, a major by brevet.

will be illy borne by our own Officers; and that it will be the cause of infinite discontent. The ambition of these men (I do not mean of the Messrs. Nevilles in particular, but of the Natives of their Country and Foreigners in general) is unlimited and unbounded; and the singular instances of rank, which have been conferred upon them, in but too many cases, have occasioned general dissatisfaction and general complaint. The feelings of our own Officers have been much hurt by it, and their ardour and love for the service greatly damped. Should a like proceeding still be practised, it is not easy to say what extensive murmurings and consequences may ensue. I will further add, that we have already a full proportion of Foreign Officers in our General Councils and should their number be increased, it may happen upon many occasions, that their voices may equal if not exceed, the rest. I trust you think me so much a Citizen of the World, as to believe that I am not easily warped or led away, by attachments merely local or American; Yet, I confess, I am not entirely without them, nor does it appear to me that they are unwarrantable, if confined within proper limits. Fewer promotions in the foreign line, would have been productive of more harmony, and made our warfare more agreeable to all parties. The frequency of them, is the source of jealousy and of disunion. We have many, very many, deserving Officers, who are not opposed to merit wheresoever it is found, nor insensible of the advantages derived from a long service in an experienced Army, nor to the principles of policy. Where any of these principles mark the way to rank, I am persuaded, they yield a becoming and willing acquiescence; but where they are not the basis, they feel severely. I will dismiss the subject, knowing with you, I need not labour, either a case of Justice, or of policy. I am etc.

P. S. The Baron Steuben will also be in Philadelphia in a day or two. The ostensible cause for his going, is to fix more

certainly with Congress his duties, as Inspector General, which is necessary. However, I am disposed to believe the real one is to obtain an actual command in the line as a Major General; and he may urge a competition set up by Monsr. Neville for the Inspector's place, on this side the Hudson, and a denial by him of his the Baron's authority, as an Argument to effect it, and the granting him the Post, as a mean of satisfying both. I regard and I esteem the Baron, as an Assiduous, Intelligent and an experienced Officer; but, you may rely on it, if such is his view and he should accomplish it, we shall have the whole line of Brigadiers in confusion. They have said but little about his rank as Major General, as he has not had an actual command over them; But when we marched from Brunswic, as there were but few Major Generals and almost the whole of the Brigadrs. engaged at the Court Martial, either as Members or Witnesses, I appointed him pro tempore and so expressed it in orders, to conduct a Wing to the North River. This measure, tho' founded in evident necessity, and not designed to produce to the Brigadiers the least possible injury, excited great uneasiness and has been the source of complaint.[27] The truth is, we have been very unhappy in a variety of appointments, and our own Officers much injured. Their feelings from this cause, have become extremely sensible, and the most delicate touch gives them pain. I write as a Friend, and therefore with freedom. The Baron's services in the line he is in, can be singular, and the Testimonials he has already received are honorable. It will also be material to have the point of the Inspector Generalship, now in question between him and Monsr. Neville adjusted. The appointment of the latter it is said, calls him Inspector General in the Army commanded by Genl. Gates, and under this, as

[27] See Alexander Hamilton's letter to Elias Boudinot, July 26, 1778, in Lodge's *Works of Hamilton*, vol. 9, p. 147.

I am informed, he denies any Subordination to the Baron and will not know him in his *Official capacity*. There can be but one head. Yours.[28]

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

White Plains, July 24, 1778.

Dear Sir: Whether you are indebted to me, or I to you, for a letter, I know not, nor is it a matter of much moment. The design of this is to touch, cursorily, upon a subject of very great importance to the well-being of these States; much more so than will appear at first view. I mean the appointment of so many foreigners to offices of high rank and trust in our service.

The lavish manner, in which rank has hitherto been bestowed on these gentlemen, will certainly be productive of one or the other of these two evils, either to make it despicable in the eyes of Europe, or become a means of pouring them in upon us like a torrent, and adding to our present burden. But it is neither the expense nor the trouble of them that I most dread. There is an evil more extensive in its nature, and fatal in its consequences, to be apprehended, and that is, the driving of all our own officers out of the service, and throwing not only our army, but our military councils, entirely into the hands of foreigners.

The officers, my dear Sir, on whom you must depend for the defence of this cause, distinguished by length of service, their connexions, property, and, in behalf of many I may add, military merit, will not submit much if any longer to the unnatural promotion of men over them, who have nothing more than a little plausibility, unbounded pride and ambition, and a perseverance in application not to be resisted but by uncommon firmness, to support their pretensions; men, who, in the first

[28] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and is indorsed: "Private."

instance, tell you they wish for nothing more than the honor of serving so glorious a cause as volunteers, the next day solicit rank without pay, the day following want money advanced to them, and in the course of a week want further promotion, and are not satisfied with any thing you can do for them.

When I speak of officers not submitting to these appointments, let me be understood to mean, that they have no more doubt of their right to resign, when they think themselves aggrieved, than they have of a power in Congress to appoint. Both being granted, then, the expediency and the policy of the measure remain to be considered, and whether it is consistent with justice or prudence to promote these military fortune-hunters, at the hazard of your army. They may be divided into three classes, namely, mere adventurers without recommendation, or recommended by persons, who do not know how else to dispose of or provide for them; men of great ambition, who would sacrifice every thing to promote their own personal glory; or mere spies, who are sent here to obtain a thorough knowledge of our situation and circumstances, in the execution of which, I am persuaded, some of them are faithful emissaries, as I do not believe a single matter escapes unnoticed, or unadvised at a foreign court.

I could say a great deal on this subject, but will add no more at present. I am led to give you this trouble at this time, by a *very handsome* certificate showed to me yesterday in favor of M. Neuville, written (I believe) by himself, and subscribed by General Parsons, designed, as I am informed, for a foundation of the superstructure of a brigadiership.

Baron Steuben, I now find, is also wanting to quit his inspectorship for a command in the line. This will be productive for much discontent to the brigadiers. In a word, although I think the Baron an excellent officer, I do most devoutly wish, that we

had not a single foreigner among us, except the Marquis de Lafayette, who acts upon very different principles from those which govern the rest. Adieu. I am, most sincerely yours, &c.

P. S. This letter as you will perceive is written with the freedom of a friend. Do not therefore make me enemies by publishing what is intended for your own information and that of particular friends.[29]

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of the 23d. by Major Washington. I think the best position for the Cavalry, to answer the purposes of foraging and covering the Country, will be about Hackensack New Bridge. You then have an opportunity of drawing supplies from the Country between the North River and Hackensack, and Hackensack and Pasaic as your Station will be central. You also hinder the inhabitants from carrying provision to New York, either by the way of Bergen, or Barbadoes Neck.

As soon as the Forage Master has got matters in his department fixed, I shall order all, but about 50 Horse, over to this side. You will therefore be ready to move at a moments warning. I am &ca.[30]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Wrights Mills, July 25, 1778.

My Lord: I desire that you and the General Officers upon the Court Martial would meet here at five o'Clock this Afternoon, when the other General Officers will be assembled, to consider of some measures that respect the Army at large.

I would submit it to the Court, whether it would not be more convenient to adjourn to the plains, where the Witnesses may

[29] The text is from Ford. Sparks prints this letter without the P. S.
[30] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be attending their respective duties, and be at hand when called for. I am, etc.[31]

COUNCIL OF WAR[32]

The Commander in Chief stated to the Board, that the Two Armies, which had heretofore acted in different Quarters, had formed a junction. That the whole was composed of Troops from the several States from New Hampshire to North Carolina inclusive. That the Army was about to take a Camp, which might possibly be of some perminancy. That for it's regularity and more effectual operation; as well as to prevent every possible ground of jealousy, and to preserve harmony through all it's parts, it was necessary to adopt some mode of arrangement and a certain disposition.

Having stated these several matters to the Board, the Commander in chief requested them to take them into consideration, and propounded the following Questions for their advice.

1st. Will it be best for the Troops of each State to encamp together?

2d. What will be the best mode of arranging and disposing of the Troops throughout the line upon the present or a future occasion?[33]

The Board having given their advice upon the foregoing points, the Commander in Chief proceeded to state,

That the proposed Camp at White plains was about 15 miles from York Island. That the Enemy from the information he had received, were in possession of Fort Independance &c. on the Heights this side King's bridge, and also of Fort Washington

[31] The text is from a photostat of the original in the writing of Tench Tilghman, kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of Philadelphia, Pa.

[32] "At a Board of General Officers, assembled at Head Quarters at Reuben Wright's in the neighbourhood of White Plains on Saturday the 25 day of July, 1778."

[33] The board answered these questions: (1) That it would be best for the troops of each State to camp together; and (2) That the troops should be arranged geographically, relative to their present frontage to the ocean, but that there should be no post of honor between them.

and the strong grounds at the North entrance of York Island. Than from the advices he had been able to obtain, they had Two Camps on Long and Staten Islands; but as to the precise number of men in each or either he was uninformed. That he could not ascertain the Enemy's present force on York Island and the Heights this side King's bridge, nor what their whole strength would be, if the Troops were drawn from Long and Staten Islands; However, that he should suppose it would amount to about 14,000, rank and file, fit for duty; and that from his latest and best accounts, they had several ships of War between New York and Sandy Hook.

That by the last return we had 16782 rank and file fit for duty. That out of this number, a detachment of about 2000 had marched to the Eastward. That another detachment of about 400 had moved towards the Western frontiers of this State. That Maxwells Brigade consisting of 1100 were at Elizabeth Town in Jersey. That Vanschaicks Regiment of about 400 was in the Neighbourhood of Hackensack. That about 900 fit for duty were at the Posts in the Highlands and at Kings ferry, besides the New levies which are ordered down. That the remainder of the Army amounting to between 11 and 12,000 were at the White plains and in their vicinity. That the French Squadron, under Admiral, Count D'Estaing had left Sandy Hook and put to Sea.

The several matters above, being before the Board, the Commander in Chief requested, that after their consideration of the same, they would deliver their Opinions, upon the following questions.[34]

1st. Whether we can make an attack upon the Enemy's Posts, either on the Heights on this side King's bridge, or on those on York Island, with a probability of success?

[34] The decision on the first question was that an attack could not be made with any probability of success; and to the second question, that the army should not advance.

2d. If an Attack cannot be made, in the opinion of the Board, with a probability of success, should the Army advance and take Post nearer the Enemy, or continue on the Grounds it now occupies, at or about the White plains? [35]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Saturday, July 25, 1778.

Parole Kilkenny. Countersigns Keen, Kensington.

All Officers who have received public Monies, which are yet unaccounted for will prepare and settle their Accompts immediately with the Auditors.

The troop will beat at six o'Clock in the morning; the guards to be on the Parade at seven precisely; The Brigade Majors are reminded to bring on the Super-numeraries, one to every twelve men.

The Grand Parade is assigned on the Main-Road near the Park in Rear of the Old Lines.

A large Cut and thrust sword silver mounted left at General Poor's quarters. Inquire of Majr. McClintock.[36]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Sunday, July 26, 1778.

Parole Moravia. Countersigns Minden, Manchester.

Colonel Wood's Regiment of Militia is to be employ'd in collecting forage 'till further orders. Colo. Wood will receive

[35] The proceedings are in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison and are signed by Maj. Gens. Israel Putnam, Horatio Gates, Nathanael Greene, Lord Stirling, Baron de Kalb, Alexander McDougall, and Baron von Steuben, and by Brig. Gens. John Nixon, Samuel Holden Parsons, James Clinton, William Smallwood, Henry Knox, Enoch Poor, John Paterson, Anthony Wayne, William Woodford, Peter Muhlenberg, Charles Scott, Jedidiah Huntington, and Chevalier Du Portail. Brig. Gen. John Glover and Lewis Morris, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence and at this date a brigadier general of New York Militia, were also present at the council but did not sign the proceedings.

[36] Brigade major, Nathaniel McClintock.

directions where and how to employ his men from the Forage Master General. Additional Pay will be allowed them whilst on that duty.

One man from each Brigade who is acquainted with burning Coal to be paraded on the Grand Parade tomorrow morning at Guard mounting.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Putnam is President is dissolved and another General Court Martial of the Lines to assemble tomorrow morning, nine o'Clock at the New dining Room on the Left of the Park nigh General Morris's Quarters to try all such Persons as shall be brought before them. Colo. Stewart will preside. Lieutt. Colo. Ball, Major Furnald and a Captain from each of the following Brigades, No. Carolina, Woodford's, Scott's, 1st. and 2nd. Maryland, 2nd. Pennsylvania, Clinton's, Parsons's, Huntington's, Nixon's, Paterson's, Late Larned's and Poor's.

As it is necessary for the sake of regularity that there should be some fixed general Rule for arranging and disposing in the Line of the Army the Troops of the different States during the present Campaign; They are to take post so far as Circumstances will permit according to the relative Geographical Position of the States to each other, supposing their front to [be] the Ocean; This Arrangement is not to establish any Post of honor or Precedency between the Troops.

All Guards and detachments are to parade agreeable to this rule.

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 26, 1778.

Sir: Major General Greene, who is now Quarter Master General of our Army, will have the honor of delivering you this. Besides the military abilities of this Gentleman, he is a Native of the State of Rhode Island, and having always resided there

'till the commencement of the war, he is intimately acquainted with every part of it, and with its navigation. From these circumstances, added to his weight and influence in that Country, I have thought that his services might be of material importance in the intended Enterprise against our Common Enemy. I recommend him to your notice and attention, as a brave, Intelligent, worthy Officer, and in whom you may place the utmost confidence. I have the honor, etc.[37]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 26, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor of writing you the inclosed Letter from Haverstraw Bay, which was intended to introduce Colonel Sears[38] to your Notice. This Gentleman set out with Captain Dobbs, a pilot, of the first established reputation, to offer their services to the Squadron under your command. Before they had an opportunity of reaching the Fleet, they sailed from the Road off Sandy Hook.

Colonel Sears is still desirous of manifesting his zeal in this our common cause, and will be happy, if he can contribute in the smallest degree to the success of the Enterprise which you have formed against Rhode Island. I have the honor, etc.[37]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 26, 1778.

Sir: The Baron de Steuben will have the honor of delivering you this. I am extremely sorry, that this Gentleman's situation and views seem to have determined him to quit the service, in which he has been heretofore and is capable of still being

[37] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.
[38] Col. Isaac Sears, a pilot.

extremely useful. Some discontents which arose among the Officers on account of the powers with which the office was at first vested, induced me to arrange the duties of it upon a plan, different from that in which it began. The moving state of the Army has for some time past, in a great degree, suspended the exercise of the Inspectorate. When the Troops marched from Brunswic, the scarcity of General Officers, most of them being engaged with the Court Martial, either as Members or Witnesses, occasioned my giving the Baron a temporary command of a Division, during the March. On our arrival near our present incampment, I intended he should relinquish this charge and resume his former Office, for which purpose a General Order was accordingly issued. But I find that he is intirely disinclined to the measure, and resolves not to continue in the Service unless he can hold an actual command in the line. Justice, concurring with inclination, constrains me to testify, that the Baron has in every instance discharged the several trusts reposed in him with great Zeal and Ability, so as to give him the fullest title to my esteem, as a brave indefatigable, judicious and experienced Officer. I regret there should be a necessity his Services should be lost to the Army: At the same time I think it my duty explicitly to observe to Congress, that his desire of having an actual and permanent command in the line cannot be complied with, without wounding the feelings of a number of Officers, whose rank and merits give them every claim to attention, and that the doing it would be productive of much dissatisfaction and extensive ill consequences. This does not proceed from any personal objections on the part of those Officers against the Baron: on the contrary, most of them whom I have heard speak of him, express a high sense of his military worth. It proceeds from motives of another nature, which are too obvious to need particular explanation, or may be summed up in this, that they conceive

such a step would be injurious to their essential rights, and just expectations. That this would be their way of thinking upon the subject I am fully convinced, from the effect which the temporary command given him, even under circumstances so peculiar as those I have mentioned, produced. The strongest symptoms of discontent appeared upon the occasion. I have the honour etc.[39]

To DOCTOR THOMAS TILLOTSON[40]

Head Quarters, July 26, 1778.

Sir: You are to proceed immediately, with two assistants to Doctor Isaac Foster, D. Director in the Eastern Department, and take his instructions for the procuring of hospital furniture, medicines, instruments, and such things as may be thought necessary in the formation of a military and flying hospital for the use and benefit of the troops under the command of Major General Sullivan, at Providence, Rhode Island; in case or provided a proper hospital arrangement has not already taken place in that quarter either by the orders of Major General Sullivan or Doctor Foster. But should there be as yet no establishment of this kind, you will repair to and continue with Major General Sullivan in the faithful exercise of the several functions of your profession till dismissed by General Sullivan, the commander in that quarter, or the Commander in chief of the army of the United States.[41]

[39] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. This letter was read in Congress on August 1 and referred to Joseph Reed, Elias Boudinot, and Samuel Chase. They brought in a report (August 20) which established an Inspector General's Department, which was ordered referred to Washington for his opinion. (See Washington's letter to the President of Congress, Sept. 12, 1778, *post.*) On August 28 Congress requested Steuben to repair to Rhode Island to assist Sullivan.

[40] Physician and surgeon general, Northern Department. He had been a lieutenant of Maryland Militia in 1776.

[41] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered to you by Majr. Cabell[42] who goes to Philadelphia in order to Collect and bring forward all the soldiers belonging to this Army who may have gone back to, or remaind in the City, or its Neighbourhood. You will please give him every Necessary assistance in the Execution of this duty. I expect you will find Colo. Hartley's Regiment with Colo. Proctors sufficient for Garrison duty, and you know how injurious it is to Soldiers, both in their Military and Moral Line, to be seperated from their Regiments, without proper Officers to inspect their Contract add to this that our Situation renders it highly proper that our Regiments should be as complete as we can possibly make them. As Major Cabell belongs to Virginia he goes more particularly to bring on the soldiers of that State, but any Others that can be collected he will take charge of it will be highly necessary to order all Officers to Camp who are not on immediate duty with you or have not regular leave of Absence. I am &ca.[43]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains,[44] July 27, 1778.

Dear Marquis: This will be delivered you by Major General Greene, whose thorough knowledge of Rhode Island, of which he is a native, and the influence he will have with the people, put it in his power to be particularly useful in the expedition against that place; as well in providing necessaries for carrying

[42] Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

[43] The draft is in the writing of John Fitzgerald.

[44] Hamilton dated this letter "Head Quarters," then "Valley" and crossed it out, next "Wrights Mill" and crossed that out, and, finally, "White Plains."

it on, as in assisting to form and execute a plan of operations proper for the occasion.

The honor and interest of the common cause are so deeply concerned in the success of this enterprise, that it appears to me of the greatest importance to omit no step which may conduce to it, and General Greene on several accounts will be able to render very essential services in the affair.

These considerations have determined me to send him on the expedition, in which as he could not with propriety act, nor be equally useful merely in his official capacity of Quarter Master General, I have concluded to give him a command in the troops to be employed in the descent. I have therefore directed General Sullivan, to throw all the American troops, both Continental, State and Militia into two divisions, making an equal distribution of each, to be under the immediate command of General Greene and yourself. The Continental troops being divided in this manner to the Militia, will serve to give them confidence, and probably make them act better than they would alone. Though this arrangement will diminish the number of Continental troops under you, yet this diminution will be more than compensated by the addition of militia; and I persuade myself your command will not be less agreeable or less honorable, from this change in the disposition. I am, etc.[45]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I have thought it expedient to permit General Greene to go to Rhode Island, to take a part in the Enterprize, intended against the Enemy in that Quarter. You know his merit and his services, as well as I do, and therefore I need not

[45] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

add on that head. When the Marquis Fayette set out, I put Varnums and Glover's Brigades under his command, and, according to his instructions, they were to act in this manner. Upon a more mature consideration of the matter, I am convinced the success of the Enterprize will be more advanced, by disposing of the Continental Troops among the Militia. You will therefore make your arrangement in this way, and forming the whole of *our* force into Two Divisions, General Greene will take the direction of one, the Marquis of the other. You yourself the general command of course. I have written to the Marquis upon the subject. Besides the service, which General Greene will be of, both in Council and in the Field, upon this very interesting and important occasion, his presence will contribute greatly to expedite your Operations by an earlier provision, it is probable, of many matters in the line of his Department.

There is one thing more, which I would mention. Most likely there will be a debarkation of Troops from the Count D'Estaing's fleet, to assist in reducing the Island and the Enemy's force. These Troops, the Admiral *may* place under your general direction. His wish should be complied with, as to the particular command of them. I should suppose the Marquis would be his choice. Success and Laurels attend you. I am, etc.

P. S. What I have said, respecting the command of the Count D'Estaing's Troops is intirely a matter of incertainty. I do not know that he will, in case of a debarkation, choose that they should be with ours, or under any other than their Own Officers. Harmony and the best understanding between us should be a Capital and first object. The Count himself is a Land Officer and of the high rank of Lt. General in the French Army.

Your Letters of the 20th. and 22d. were received on Saturday Evening.[46] [N.Y.P.L.]

[46] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters [White Plains],[47] July 27, 1778.

Sir: I this morning recd. yours of the 26th. by Capt. Bicker.[48] I shall be glad to receive a perfect Return of the State of the Works, and what will be necessary for their completion, as soon as possible. In the mean time I shall lay the Commissary's return of provision before the Commy. General and desire him to lay in what further supply may be necessary. The Qr. Mr. Genl. has given orders to Colo. Hay respecting the supernumerary Waggons.

If the commanding Officers of the two Continental Regiments will make out Returns of the Cloathing wanting and will apply to the Cloathier at Fishkill, he will supply them, if he has the Articles. If he has not, he must immediately order them from Boston or from Philada.

Colo. Kosiusko was left at the Fort as acting Engineer and I have always understood is fully competent to the Business, I do not therefore see why another is necessary.

By the 12th. Article of the 14th. section of the Articles of War you are empowered to hold Garrison Courts Martial. If any case occurs which affects life or the trial of a Commd. Officer, I will, upon application, order a general Court Martial.

I have no objection to the person[49] you mention doing the duty of Major of Brigade. But I think the same person may very well perform both duties of Brigade Major and Adjt. General, as the whole Garrison may be thrown into one Brigade.

There certainly is reason in your demand of some thing extra for your Expences as Commandant of the Posts. I am therefore

[47] Tench Tilghman dated this draft from Valley Forge. (See note to Washington's letter to Lafayette, this same date, *ante*.)

[48] Capt. Walter Bicker, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[49] Name not mentioned by Malcom, but was William Peck, who had acted, formerly, as brigade major of Spencer's brigade.

willing to allow you double your stated subsistence, but as this, if known, may be drawn into precedent where there is no right or real occasion, I would wish you to say nothing about the matter.

I some time ago directed the German or Armand's Regiment to be sent to Fort Arnold as the most proper place of security, they being chiefly deserters. But as the order has been neglected, I now inclose a letter to Colo. Armand or the commanding Officer directing him to repair thither. I cannot at present spare Graham's Regiment. A few days ago I sent up eight persons to Fort Arnold who were sent from Vermont. If they could be confined in any other place, I think it would be more proper, as, if they are really inimical, they may make themselves masters of the state of the Garrison, Works &ca. If you can see Govr. Clinton, you may consult him upon a proper place. I am &ca.[50]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Sir: I would recommend the laying a copy of the inclosed letter to you from Mr. Pintard,[51] dated the 21st. Instt. before congress for their consideration.

You will take their judgement on the exchange of our mariners, and those of the French now in their hands for a like number of British seamen as proposed by Admiral Gambier.[52]

The supplying our prisoners in New York with provisions, is another matter that demands particular attention. I do not wish them to suffer for want of what may be thought necessary for their support; but at the same time we should carefully guard

[50] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[51] Lewis Pintard. He became later the agent or commissary for American prisoners in New York City.

[52] Rear Admiral James Gambier, commander in chief of the British Navy in North America.

against throwing flour into the hands of the Enemy. If we are to credit the different accounts from New York the army there is much straitened in this material article. This should lead us, therefore, to devise if possible, a plan for liquidating our debts in such a manner as would not administer to their wants, and teach us the expediency and propriety of only sending in to our people a supply adequate to their subsistence, without paying any attention to the requests of individual officers. This is a subject at present of too much importance to be overlooked. I am, etc.[53]

To CAPTAIN BARTHOLOMEW VON HEER

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 27, 1778.

Sir: Upon receiving this letter you are immediately to repair to camp to the exercise of the duties of your office. There is no useful purpose answered that I know of by your absence, while the advantages of the institution are in a great measure lost to the army.[54]

If you have procured cloathing for your corps, it may be directed to be sent on after you. I am, etc.[53]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Monday, July 27, 1778.

Parole Lexington. Countersigns London, Lebanon.

The Gentlemen who have offered themselves as Candidates for Commissions in the Companies of Sappers and Miners are requested to wait upon General Du Portail, Chief Engineer who will examine their respective Pretensions and Qualifications and make a report to Head Quarters accordingly.

[53] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[54] The Marechaussée, or mounted provost guard.

A Hogshead of Rice will be delivered to each Brigade for the use of the sick.

At a General Court Martial, July 17th. 1778, Colo. Putnam, President, Mr. James Davidson, Quarter Master of Colo. James Livingston's Regiment tried for defrauding the soldiers of their Provisions, embezzling Continental Property and disposing of several Articles belonging to the United States, found guilty and sentenced to be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place immediately.

At the same Court, Henry Scott, a soldier in Colonel Sherburne's Regiment was tried for desertion, found guilty and sentenced to receive fifty lashes on his bare back and be confined in some Gaol 'till he can be put on board the Continental Navy there to remain during the War. The Commander in Chief orders him to receive his lashes on the Grand Parade tomorrow morning at Guard mounting and then to return to his Regiment.

Likewise Alexander Graham *alias* Smith a soldier in Colo. Meigs's Regiment tried for desertion unanimously found guilty and sentenced to be shot to death.

John Craige of 4th. Maryland Regiment, at a Brigade General Court Martial, July 10th. 1778, was tried for deserting to the Enemy; found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer death;

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the two last mentioned sentenced.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Tuesday, July 28, 1778.

Parole Gerrard. Countersigns Great, Good.

The Commander in Chief desires that the Officers who did not compose part of the Grand Army last Winter and Spring and who may be unacquainted with the General Order relative

to the duties of the Officers of the day as there pointed out, will have recourse to one issued on the ninth day of June last at Valley Forge and govern themselves thereby.

The Commander in Chief also begs leave to inform such Officers as may be unacquainted therewith that it is His Wish and Desire that the Field Officers of the day when they are relieved from their tour of duty would dine with him at Head Quarters, and where there is no particular Reason to prevent it he would take it as a favor from them to be punctual, as it enables him to invite Company accordingly;

The Inspector and Brigade Major of the day are meant to be included in this Invitation, and the General further requests that the Chaplains would also dine with him in turn each coming with his Brigadier when of the day.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 28, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I was this morning favoured with your Two Letters of the 24 and 26th. Inst. with the papers to which they referred.

I am exceedingly happy to find that your efforts to prepare for the intended enterprise against the Enemy, had succeeded so well, and that things in general were in so promising a train.

With respect to the Enemy's force in your Quarter, I think your Estimate must be far too large. In your Letter of the 24th. you say it amounts to 3717 before General Brown's[55] arrival. Supposing this to have been the case, which is making it as great, as I conceive it could be, the only reinforcement, which I have been able to learn, has gone from New York did not exceed 14 or 1500 at the outside, upon a very liberal allowance for the strength of the Corps. It is a good and a safe way to

[55] Montfort Browne. In addition to being Governor of the Bahama Islands, he was a brigadier general of British provincial troops.

count sufficiently upon the Enemy's force, because, according to this we should always provide and act; however, by fixing it too high, it may injure, by exciting in the Troops if it should come to their knowledge, a spirit of diffidence and distrust; the contrary of which, you know, is essential to success. By a Letter from Govr. Trumbull of the 25th. he mentions, you had stated it at 7000 and that in a day or two, it would be 11,000. This, perhaps, you might imagine would give your requisition for men a more vigorous and successful efficacy.

With regard to the plan of operation, which you have submitted to the Admiral, my want of a more precise knowledge, than what I have, in a variety of facts and circumstances, will not permit me to decide upon it; but it appears to me, there are many useful and interesting hints in it, and such as I hope and am persuaded, are founded in consideration and an investigation of the matter. The cutting off the three Regiments on Connanicut and preventing further Reinforcements are great and important Objects, if they can be effected. General Greene set out this morning in order to join you and will arrive, I expect, by the time this reaches you. The fleet sailed from the Road off Sandy Hook, on Tuesday morning, and I should suppost are now with you. I have only to repeat my warmest wishes for your success and assurances that I am, etc.

P. S. From very good information I have reason to believe that the late Re-inforcement sent to Rhode Island did not exceed 1200 Men.[56] [N.H.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 28, 1778.

Sir: This will be presented to Congress by Genl. Putnam. He arrived from Connecticut the day after I came into the

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P. S. is in the writing of Washington and does not appear in the draft.

Neighbourhood of this Camp. As I have not received any Resolution of Congress, respecting the Court of Inquiry, which they directed and which was transmitted them, on the subject of the posts in the Highlands, taken last year, I am at a loss in what point of view to consider him. He wishes some decision in this instance, and his journey to Philadelphia is for the purpose. I have the honor, etc.[57]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 28, 1778.

Sir: I was this morning honoured with yours of the 25th. I think you need be under no apprehensions for the safety of your Coast, while the Count D'Estaing's Squadron lays off the Harbour of Newport, as the Enemy will have sufficient upon their hands to prevent their carrying on a predatory war. I took the liberty of suggesting to the Count the advantage of sending a ship of force down the sound to prevent the Enemy's reinforcing thro' Hell Gate. But whether he will incline to divide his fleet in that manner I cannot say. I am well aware of the inconveniency of drawing out the Militia at this time, but I am in hopes that the importance of the object, and I think I may say the moral certainty of Success, if the enterprise is supported with spirit, will outweigh every other consideration. Besides, the time of service will probably be but short, as the expedition will either be immediately determined in our favor, or must be laid aside.

It is impossible for me to spare larger detachments from this Army than I have already done, as the Enemy in and about New York are superior in Force to our main Body; should they reinforce Rhode Island I shall do so of Course.

I sincerely condole with you on the death of your worthy son Colo. Joseph Trumbull, whose exertions in the Cause of his

[57] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

Country, while he continued in a public Character, will reflect honor upon his Memory, and for whom, when living, I entertained a most cordial regard. I am etc.[58]

To JOHN BROWN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 28, 1778.

Sir: I had a few days ago the pleasure of receiving yours of the 9th instant. The Butt of Wine has not yet arrived, but I doubt not, when it does, that it will answer your recommendation. Permit me to return you my thanks for the generosity of your present, and to express my wishes, that Fortune may continue to be as indulgent to you as she has hitherto been. I am &c.[59]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

Head Quarters, White plains, July 28, 1778.

My dear Sir: I recd. yours from Lebanon and that from Point Judith. You have my warmest thanks for the great expedition of your Journey and for your exertions since your arrival at Rhode Island. I anxiously wait an account of the Admirals arrival, and of the effect which the appearance of the Fleet had.

I wish you success and safety as I am, etc.[60]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Wednesday, July 29, 1778.

Parole Netherlands. Countersigns Nantz, Natick.

The Regimental Quarter Masters are to be pointedly exact in having Vaults sunk for necessaries and see that they are regularly covered every morning; They are also to pay strict attention to

[58] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. It varies in the minor particulars of capitalization and punctuation from the printed text in the *Massachusetts Historical Society Collections*, 5th Series.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[60] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original kindly furnished by Frederick S. Peck, Barrington, R. I.

the Cleanliness of the Camp, seeing that all Offal, putrid flesh and bones are buried. Altho' this is the particular duty of the Quarter Masters it is expected that the Commanding Officers of Corps will know that the duty is performed, as the sweetness of a Camp and the health of the men depend upon it.

Particular attention agreeable to former orders is to be paid to the slaughtering Pens that no offensive smell may proceed from them.

Colo. Baldwin[61] is appointed by the Quarter Mastr. General to the command and superintendency of the Artificers belonging to the Army.

All Officers commanding Companies of Artificers are therefore to make return to him forthwith of the number of men in their respective Companies, and for the future to make such weekly and other returns to him as he shall direct.

In the monthly returns which are to be brought in to the Orderly Office next Saturday (and hereafter the last Saturday of every month) particular attention must be paid to insert the monthly Alterations regimentally, distinguishing between those discharged by the Muster Master General or Surgeons and those whose terms of service are expired.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Thursday, July 30, 1778.

Parole Palmyra. Countersigns Pitt, Plymouth.

The Guard at Terrytown[62] is to be reinforced with a Captain, 2 Subs, 3 Serjeants, 3 Corporals, a Drummer and Fifer and fifty five Privates and to be commanded by a Field Officer.

The Guard at Burtisses[63] is to be reinforced by a Serjeant, Corporal, Drum and Fife and thirteen Privates and to be

[61] Col. Jeduthan Baldwin, of the Engineers and Artificers. He retired in April, 1782.
[62] Tarrytown, N. Y.
[63] William Burtis, loyalist of Westchester County, N. Y.

commanded by a Captain; and the Guard at Saw Mill River Bridge is to be reinforced by a Captain, 2 Subs, 3 Serjeants, 3 Corporals and 40 Privates and be commanded by a Field Officer; From this Guard, a Sub, Serjeant and twenty Rank and File is to be detached to Pugsley's.[64] A detachment of Artillery to be sent to Terry-town.

The Field Officers in performing their rounds are to examine whether the Guards upon the Communication between Dobbs's Ferry and Maroneck can afford a Chain of Centinels; if not they are to direct the Patroles to pass at such times and in such a manner as to secure the communication perfectly.

One Light Dragoon is to be at each of the following Guards 'till Colo. Moylan arrives, after which two are to be placed to each; namely Terry town, Dobbs's Ferry, Saw Mill River Bridge, Pugsley's, Appleby's,[65] Burtiss's, Tomkins's,[66] 2 Miles, Cornell's, and Maroneck; The horse guard at Pugsley's may be withdrawn and aid in this service:

The Dragoons attending these Piquets are to keep their horses constantly saddled by night and ready to mount at a moments warning; In the day they may graze.

AFTER ORDERS

Captain Smith late Inspector in Genl. Varnum's Brigade is appointed to do that duty in General Parson's Brigade and is to be respected accordingly.

To COLONEL STEPHEN MOYLAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of Yesterday by your Dragoon. I approve of the step you took to drive off the Stock from Bergen,

[64] Gilbert Pugsley, loyalist of Philipseburg, N. Y.
[65] Elnathan and Joseph Appleby, loyalists of Westchester County, N. Y.
[66] John Tompkins, loyalist of White Plains, N. Y.

but if it appears to you that the families will be distressed by keeping their Milch Cattle, you have liberty to restore them to such persons and in such numbers as you think proper.

I desire you will, upon the receipt of this, come over with all the Cavalry except about twenty four, who are to act in concert with the detachment of foot. If that number appears too few, you may increase it to any as far as fifty. Colo. Simcoe[67] told Captn. Sargent[68] (who went down with a flag yesterday) that Admiral Byron[69] was arrived. Be pleased to endeavour to find out the truth of this. I am &ca.

P. S. Leave orders with your Officer to keep a good look out from Fort Lee and if he perceives any extraordinary Movement to make report to me.[70]

To ENSIGN JAMES LOVELL[71]

July 30, 1778.

Sir: The recruits under your command belonging to Colo. Lee's Regiment, who were either Prisoners or Deserters from the Enemy, you will immediately deliver to Colo. Malcom at West Point, who will until further orders put them to such employment as he thinks fit.[72]

[67] Lieut. Col. John Graves Simcoe, commandant, Queen's Rangers, British provincial troops.

[68] Capt. Winthrop Sargent, of the Third Continental Artillery. He was aide to Gen. Robert Howe in June, 1780; served to close of the war.

[69] Vice Admiral John Byron, of the British Navy.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[71] Of Lee's Additional Continental regiment.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On July 30 Alexander Hamilton wrote, by direction of Washington, to a commissary of clothing who was bringing a supply from Virginia to be very particular in his issues. Much unfairness had been practiced, and Washington ordered the commissary "whatever partial applications may be made, to observe one general rule in distributing the Clothing, that every Regiment may have a due proportion according to its numbers and wants . . . justice and the good of the service essentially demand the most exact adherence to it." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 27th. 10 O'Clock, A. M. Upon opening of it, I was much disappointed at not hearing of the Count D'Estaing's arrival, who I hope will have made his appearance off the Harbour of Newport before this time, as a Reinforcement passed Maroneck the day before yesterday Morning.[73] I wish it had been in my power to have spared a larger detachment of Continental Troops, but remember, I am left very near the Enemy, with a Force inferior to theirs upon New York and the adjacent Islands. I am much pleased with the account of the readiness which you were in, to begin your operations, as soon as the Count, and the Marquis should arrive, and I flatter myself, that you will receive no small assistance from Genl. Greene, in the department of Qr. Mr. Genl., as well as in the military line.

As you have mentioned the matter of carrying the Enemy's works by storm, and have submitted it to my consideration and advice, I will only say, that as I would not, on the one hand wish to check the Ardor of our Troops, so I would not, upon the other, put them upon attempting what I thought they could not carry but with a moral certainty of success. You know the discipline of our Men and Officers very well, and I hope you, and the General Officers under your command, will weigh every desperate matter well before it is carried into execution. A severe check may ruin the expedition, while regular and determined approaches may effect the work, tho' perhaps they may take something longer time. Upon the whole, I will not

[73] Reenforced by Byron's arrival, the British were able to send a fleet of 36 sail, 14 of which were double-deckers, against D'Estaing at Newport, whose force is stated to have been 12 ships of the line and 4 large frigates.

undertake, at this distance, to give orders, I submit every thing to your prudence, and to the good advice of those about you. You have my sincere wishes for your success, as I am, etc.

P. S. By a letter from the Officer of the Maroneck Guard, he does not seem certain that the Vessels which went thro' the sound the day before yesterday had troops on Board at least any considerable number.[74]

To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Dear Marquis: I had last Night the pleasure of receiving yours of the 28th. dated at Saybrook. I hope your next will inform me of your arrival at Providence, and of your having seen the Count D'Estaing's Fleet off the Harbour of Newport, an event, of which I am most anxious to hear. The inclosed letters were received from Philadelphia by Express. I am, etc.[74]

*INSTRUCTIONS TO BRIGADIER GENERAL JAMES CLINTON

Head Quarters at the White plains, July 31, 1778.

Sir: With the Detachment under your Command, which is to comprehend the Corps now advanced (by) [with] Colo. Morgan, you are to move towards Kings bridge and the Enemys lines thereabouts.

The principal objects in view are, to cover the Engineers and Surveyors, while they reconnoitre, and as far as time will permit, Survey the Ground and Roads in *your* rear, and in front of *this* Camp, (Give a spring to) [to countenance] and encourage that Spirit of Desertion which seems so prevalent at present.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To discover, if possible, those unfriendly, and ill disposed Inhabitants who make a practice of apprehending, and conveying within the enemy's line, such Deserters from their Army as [happen to] fall into their hands, and (are desirous of leaving their Service; and) with such (evidences) [Witnesses] as are necessary, to illucidate the facts, send them to the head Quarters of this Army, and lastly to try what effect this detachment's approach may have upon the Enemy.

I do not mean, or wish that you should Incamp very near the Enemy of Nights, but wherever you do Incamp, to be [that you do it] in a proper order of Battle, [so] that your Officers and Men may rise at once upon the ground they are to defend. Your Flanks and front should be well secured by Patroles of Horse and foot, sufficiently advanced upon every possible approach; always remembring how disgraceful a thing it is for an Officer to be Surprized, and believing that if the Enemy are in force at the Bridge they will certainly attempt it.

When I speak of your Flanks, I have an eye particularly to the North River, as the Enemy can, with facility, move with both secrecy and dispatch by Water, if they are provided with Boats at, or near the Bridge, or even at the City, so as to be upon your right flank and even rear, without much difficulty or notice.

Have your Evening's position well reconnoitred before hand. Unless there are good reasons to the contrary, I would advise against kindling fires at Night, as the Weather is warm, and your position would be discovered, and advantages taken from the knowledge of it.

You may continue out with this Detachment two or three days and Nights according to the state of your provisions and other circumstances and when you return leave an Officer and sixteen dragoons of Colo. Sheldons Regimt. with Colo. Morgan who

with the Detachment under his immediate Command are to remain till further Orders.

As the Grounds on the West side of the Brunx River are much stronger than those on the East it may possibly be more eligible to go down on that side and return on the other in case any attempts should be made to harrass your rear.

You will give me the earliest, and fullest Intelligence of all occurrences worthy of Notice.[75]

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Sir: By order of His Excellency I am to desire you will furnish the Wife and four Children of Nicholas Jordan employed as an interpreter to the Indians, with one Ration each for two Months from the time this reaches you.[76] It will be afterwards continued if Jordan is detained from his family. The inclosed Bill of thirty dollars is sent by him to his Wife, to whom be pleased to have it delivered. I am etc.[77]

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL AND THE COUNCIL OF MASSACHUSETTS

Head Quarters, White Plains, July 31, 1778.

Sir: About Nine hundred of the Nine Months Men from the State of Massachusetts have joined the Army, and have been

[75] The letter sent is in the Morgan Library and is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. It differs from the A. Df. S. in the *Washington Papers,* as above, according to the corrections made by Alexander Hamilton on Washington's draft. Hamilton's changes are shown above in brackets and his deletion of Washington's phraseology is inclosed in parentheses. To obtain a clear reading of the letter as signed and sent, read the brackets and ignore all words within the parentheses.

[76] Gansevoort was then at Fort Schuyler, N. Y.

[77] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

attached to Nixons, Paterson's, and late Learneds Brigades. As Glovers has yet had no proportion, I desire that three hundred of those yet to come on, may be ordered to stop at Providence and join that Brigade, which will make it equal to the others.

It is my intention to proportion all these Recruits among the Brigades of your State, that they may be upon a level, but they claim a right of choice to join which they please, which right they say is founded upon the law for raising them. As I have not a Copy of this law, I shall be glad to be furnished with one, that I may regulate myself according to the Terms of it. I am &c.[78]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Friday, July 31, 1778.

Parole Ringwood. Countersigns Rye, Raymond.

At a General Court Martial of the 2nd. Line July 22nd. 1778; Colo. George Gibson, President, John Jenkins, Zechariah Ward, Richard Burk, Michael Carmer, William McConklin of the 6th. Maryland Regiment and Nicholas Fitzgerald of the 7th. Maryland Regiment were tried for desertion and attempting to get to the Enemy, all found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer Death.

Also John Daily of the 7th. Maryland Regiment tried for desertion; found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes on his bare back well laid on.

At the same Court July 23rd., Solomon Lyons of the 2nd. Virginia Regiment was tried for desertion; found guilty and unanimously sentenced to suffer Death. Likewise David McClemens of the Delaware Regiment was tried for the same Crime and acquitted.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the aforegoing sentences; The sentence against John Dailey to be put

[78] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

in Execution tomorrow morning 6 o'Clock at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs. David McClemens to be immediately released from confinement.

To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

Camp near White Plains [July], 1778.

Dear Custis: I thank you for your cordial and affectionate congratulations on our late success at Monmouth, and the arrival of the French fleet at the Hook. The first, I think, might have been a glorious day if matters had begun well in the morning; but as the court martial, which has been sitting upwards of a month for the trial of General Lee, is not yet over, I do not choose to say anything on the subject further than that there evidently appeared a capital blunder or something else somewhere. The truth, it is to be hoped, will come out after so long an investigation of it. If it had not been for the long passage of the French fleet, which prevented their arrival till after the evacuation of Philadelphia, or the shallowness of the water at the entrance of the harbor at New York, which prevented their getting in there, one of the greatest strokes might have been aimed that ever was, and if successful, which I think would have been reduced to a moral certainty, the ruin of Great Britain must have followed, as both army and fleet must undoubtedly have fallen. Count D'Estaing, with his squadron, are now at Rhode Island, to which place I have detached troops, and hope soon to hear of some favorable adventure there, as an attempt will be made upon the enemy at that place.

After the battle of Monmouth, I marched for this place, where I have been encamped more than a fortnight. We cut off, by the present position of the army all land supplies to the city of New York. I had the best reasons to believe that the troops there were suffering greatly for want of provisions, but the French fleet

leaving the Hook opens a door to the sea, through which no doubt they will endeavor to avail themselves.

Give my love to Nelly, Colonel Bassett and friends, and be assured that I am, with sincere regard and affection, Yours.[79]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Saturday, August 1, 1778.

Parole Tuscany. Countersigns Truro, Tartary.

At a Division General Court Martial held at Peek's-Kill July 16th. 1778; Lieutenant Colo. Hay,[80] President, Lieutenant James Armstrong of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regiment was tried for behaving in a scandalous manner, beating a number of Persons, breaking Windows, and being guilty of other abusive treatment. After due consideration the Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Armstrong was guilty of beating Quarter Master Bradford,[81] but think the Provocation was in some degree equal to the Offence; that he was guilty of breaking Cellar Windows and of other abusive treatment; but upon the whole cannot pronounce his behaviour scandalous, tho' unjustifiable and notwithstanding his good Character as an Officer and soldier do sentence him to be reprimanded in General Orders.

At the same Court Captns. Thomas Moore and James Christe,[82] of said Regiment were tried for the same Crime.

The Court are of Opinion that they are not guilty of behaving in a scandalous manner, beating a number of Persons or of

[79] The text is from a printed copy in the Toner Transcripts in the Library of Congress, which bears the marks of more dependability than the printed text in Custis's *Recollections of Washington*. Ford places this letter at the end of July, which brings it nearest the logical position, it being undated as to month, though the context and Washington's letter to John Parke Custis, of Aug. 3, 1778, *q. v.*, seems to imply that it was written after this last date.

[80] Lieut. Col. Udny Hay, Deputy Quartermaster General.

[81] Brigade quartermaster, Robert Bradford.

[82] Capt. James Christie.

breaking Windows, but find them guilty of abusive treatment and sentence them to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade.

The Commander in Chief is sorry that he has Occasion to declare that Captains Christe and Moore and Lieutenant Armstrong were, thro' the whole of this affair in Circumstances that did them very little Honor. He laments they should suffer themselves so far to deviate from that line of delicacy and decorum which they owe to their own Characters as to engage in a Riot and Tumult of so singular a Complexion, especially as it rather appears by their own defence that they left their Regiment without leave. Captns. Moore and Christe and Lieutenant Armstrong are released from their Arrests.

The Brigade Major and Adjutants of the day are to be very alert in telling off the guards so soon as they are assembled on Parade, that the men may not be fatigued by long standing. They are also to see that the men stand firm with their heads erect and observe the strictest Silence while this is doing.

A Chain of Centries is to be posted along the Front of the Parade at forty yards distance within which none but the General, Field and other Officers of the day are to be admitted.

As there is something extremely awkward and unmilitary in Officers saluting at different times and in different manners the following general Direction is to be observed; The saluting Officer is to look full in the Face of the Officer saluted, his body upright and his step firm and to begin at such a distance as to finish the salute when opposite the Person for whom it is intended. The Motions of the Sword or Fusil and the Feet ought to be exactly in Concert; in order to which and for the graceful Performance of salutes it is expected Officers will spare no Trouble or Pains to perfect themselves and arrive at Dexterity and

Uniformity as it is a matter which forms no unessential Part of their duty and will be highly ornamental to their military Appearance and Character.

When the guards are ordered to march off the Brigade Major is to see that they all step off at the same instant with their left feet and the Officers of Platoons will be particularly attentive that the step is afterwards preserved: As the Platoons pass in Review before the Major General or Officer Commanding the Parade the men are to hold up their heads and look full in their Face.

No Officer who has Regimentals is to mount guard in any other dress, and when men are warned for guard they are to be directed to come on with clean hands and faces, hairs combed and powdered, and are to appear in all respects as decent and solderlike as circumstances will permit.

Brigade Majors and Adjutants will recollect that it is an indispensible part of their duty to attend to this and see that the mens Arms Ammunition and Accoutrements are continually in the best order.

The Major General of the day thro' the Field Officers will have a careful Inspection made into these several matters and where there appears to be any deficiency will call the Brigade Majors and Adjutants to account on the spot, and either reprimand arrest or acquit as circumstances shall warrant; These are to be considered as standing orders which it is expected all officers and soldiers will be made acquainted with and punctually observe.

The whole Army to be under Arms tomorrow morning at five o'Clock precisely with their Tents struck and rolled up and their Packs slung; further orders will then be given by the Adjutant General.

The Troops of the whole line will exercise and manœuvre on the Principles heretofore established for the Main Army twice a day from five to seven in the morning and from five to seven in the Evening. The Brigade Inspectors will perform the duties of their Office as heretofore directed by the order of the 15th. of June last.

Colo. Davies will superintend the Right Wing and three Brigades on the Right of the second line. Lieutenant Colonel Brooks will superintend the Left Wing and two Brigades on the left of the second Line, conformable to the spirit of the same order.

The Brigadiers and Commanding Officers of those Brigades who have no Brigade Inspectors appointed, will recommend to Head Quarters proper Officers for that Purpose.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Sabbath, August 2, 1778.

Parole Ulster. Countersigns Virginia, Wenham.

A Return as usual of the sick in camp to be made to the Surgeon General tomorrow morning, 9 o'Clock and every succeeding Monday at the Post Office near the Artillery Park, where attendance will be given to receive them. When the Surgeon is absent the Surgeon attending the Regiment will make the Return.

Return of Arms, Ammunition and Accoutrements, good bad and wanting in the several Brigades to be made and delivered

On August 1 Robert Hanson Harrison, by direction of Washington, wrote to Lieut. Col. Aaron Burr, at West Point, directing him to take charge of Chief Justice William Smith and other loyalist gentlemen and convey them to the British lines. Gov. George Clinton's instructions were to govern in the matter.

Tench Tilghman and Alexander Hamilton, respectively, wrote to Brig. Gen. James Clinton this same date (August 1) conveying General Washington's warning to be particularly watchful against being surprised. Clinton, who occupied an advanced position, was directed to fall back on the main army if the British approached him in force. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

in to the Orderly Office by the Brigade Quarter-Masters tomorrow morning at Guard mounting.

A like Return of Cloathing and Necessaries to be delivered in at the same time by the Majors of Brigade.

*To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

August 2, 1778.

Sir: I have just received the inclosed from the Board of War.[83] I beg of you to inform me what steps have been taken in consequence of the resolves of the 11th. of June last.[84] What Troops you had in contemplation for the Expedition into the Country of the Seneca's. What number you conceive adequate to the Service. What were your prospects of supplying them with Provisions, Stores, and other Necessaries. And with what convenience and readiness the means of transportation can be provided. In a word, I wish for every information that can enlighten my own judgment, and enable me to carry the views of Congress into execution, with [all] every possible [and] practicable dispatch: as the time appointed for the co-operation of Genl. McIntosh is near at hand.

When you have read the Inclosed Papers, you will please to return them under Cover, with your Sentiments, upon the above matters. I am etc.[85]

[83] At this point the following is crossed out: "As the subject is new to me, and unexpected."

[84] The comprehensive resolves of June 11, 1778, directed, among other activities, an expedition against Detroit which McIntosh was to command, and that Gates was "to take the most expeditious measures for carrying the war into the Senecas' country," and to appoint a suitable officer to conduct the proposed expedition.

On August 2 Tench Tilghman wrote to the Commissary General of Purchases, Jeremiah Wadsworth, that this Indian expedition was in agitation, and that General Washington wished to know what magazines Wadsworth had formed along the line of the Mohawk River to Fort Schuyler and what steps had been taken to arrange for supplies. The matter was to be kept as secret as possible. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to the Board of War, Aug. 3, 1778, *post*.)

[85] The letter signed and sent, in the writing of James McHenry, is in the New York Historical Society. It varies from the above A. Df. S. in capitalization, spelling, and in the inclusion of the words in brackets which McHenry inserted as improving Washington's composition.

To PRESIDENT JEREMIAH POWELL

Head Quarters, August 2, 1778.

Sir: As General Glover's brigade has been detached to Rhode Island and is intended to operate against the Enemy in that Quarter, I take the liberty to request, that such recruits of your State, as have not marched, may proceed and join him. This will not only be the means of placing them in a way to render service, but will prevent the trouble and fatigue of a long march at this season. The Recruits here will join your Brigades that remain with this Army. I have the honor etc.[86]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Gentlemen: I had the honor of receiving your favour of the 27th Ulto. on the 1st instant, inclosing sundry resolves of Congress and other papers respecting two expeditions meditated into the Indian Country one from the Southward and the other from the Northward. I have [since the receipt of them] it, been endeavouring to collect the necessary information concerning the means already provided, or to be provided towards prosecuting the latter; and I sincerely wish our prospects were more agreeable to the views of Congress than they are; but after examining the matter in every point of light I am sorry to say, an enterprise of this nature at the present time under our present circumstances appears to me liable to obstacles not easily to be surmounted.

On receiving your Letter I wrote to General Gates, copies of mine to him and of his answer to me[87] are inclosed. I do not

[86] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[87] See Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Aug. 2, 1778, *ante*. Gates's answer is not found in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

find that any preparations have been made for the intended expedition; If the project should be continued almost every thing is still to be done. The Board will perceive that General Gates imagined it was laid aside.

Governor Clinton happening to be in Camp, I took occasion to consult him and General Gates jointly on the affair. They both concurred fully in opinion, that a serious attempt to penetrate the Seneca settlements at this advanced season [and under present circumstances] appearances was by no means adviseable; would be attended with many certain difficulties and inconveniences, and must be of precarious success. The reasons for this opinion are in my judgment conclusive.

Supposing the enemy's force is fifteen or Sixteen hundred men according to the estimate made by the Board [and much larger by their accts.], (other accounts make it larger) to carry the war into the interior parts of their country, with that probability of succeeding, which would justify the undertaking, would require not less than three thousand Men. And if the attempt is made it ought to be made with such a force as will in a manner insure the event; for a failure could not but have the most pernicious tendency. From inquiries I have made, not more than about twelve hundred militia from the frontier counties could be seasonably engaged for a sufficient length of time to answer the purpose of the expedition; little or no assistance can be looked for from the people of the Grants,[88] who are said to be under great alarm for their own security, which they think is every moment in danger of being disturbed by way of Coos. The deficiency must be made up in Continental troops; and as there are only four or five hundred already in that quarter, who might be made use of on the occasion, the residue must go immediately from this army. The making so

[88] The New Hampshire Grants, otherwise Vermont.

considerable a detachment at this time, is I conceive a measure that could not be hazarded, without doing essential injury to our affairs here.

Of this the Board will be fully sensible, when they are informed, that the enemy's strength at New York and its dependencies is at a moderate computation 14,000 men, our strength on the present ground less than [under] 13,000. Besides this number, only a bare sufficiency has been left in the Highlands to garrison the forts there. We have been lately reduced by a large detachment to Rhode Island, and it is possible a further detachment may become necessary. Should we weaken ourselves still more by an enterprise against the Indians, we leave ourselves in some degree at the mercy of the enemy, and should either choice or necessity induce them to move against us, the consequences may be disagreeable. Though there is great reason to suppose the enemy may wish to withdraw their force from these states, if they can do it with safety; yet if they find their departure obstructed by a superior maritime force, it may become a matter of necessity to take the field, and endeavour at all hazards, to open a communication with the country in order to draw supplies from it and protract their ruin. This they will of course effect, if we have not an equal or superior army in the field to oppose them with. We should endeavour to keep ourselves so respectable as to be proof against contingencies.

The event of the Rhode Island expedition is still depending; if it should fail we shall probably lose a number of Men in the attempt. To renew it, if practicable, we should be obliged to send reinforcements from this army, which could very ill be spared with its present strength; but would be impossible, if it were diminished by a detachment for the Indian expedition. And then should the enemy unite their force, they would possess so decisive a superiority as might involve us in very embarrassing

circumstances. If on the contrary we succeed at Rhode Island a variety of probable cases may be supposed with reference to European affairs, which may make it extremely interesting to the common cause, that we should have it in our power to operate with vigor against the enemy in this quarter; to do which, if it can be done at all, will at least require our whole force.

These considerations sufficiently evince, that we cannot detach from this army the force requisite for the expedition proposed, without material detriment to our affairs here. And comparing the importance of the objects here with the importance of the objects of that expedition, it can hardly be thought eligible to pursue the latter at the expence of the former. The depradations of the savages on our frontiers and the cruelties exercised on the defenceless inhabitants are certainly evils much to be deplored, and ought to be guarded against, as far as may be done consistent with proper attention to matters of higher moment; but they are evils of a partial nature which do not directly effect the general security, and consequently can only claim a secondary attention. It would be impolitic to weaken our operations here, or hazard the success of them to prevent temporary inconveniences elsewhere.

But there are other objections to the measure of almost equal weight. The season is too far advanced for the enterprise, to raise and collect the troops to lay up competent magazines, and to make needful preparations and then to march to the Seneca settlements and back again would exhaust at least five months from this time; and the rivers would be impracticable before it could be effected. This time will not be thought too long, if it is considered, that the preparations of every kind are yet to be begun; and that when completed an extent of more than three hundred miles, is to be traversed through a country wild and unexplored, the greater part hostile and full of natural

impediments. The rivers too at this time of the year are more shallow than at others, which would be an additional source of difficulty and delay. I shall say little on the subject of provision, though it is a serious question whether our resources are so far equal to our demands, that we can well spare so extensive supplies, as this expedition will consume. Besides feeding our own troops, we shall probably soon have to victual the French fleet which is said to have twelve thousand Men on board.

Notwithstanding the opinion I entertain of this matter, founded upon a knowledge of many circumstances which Congress could not be apprised of, in obedience to their orders, I shall without delay take measures for forming magazines at Albany [and upon the Mohawk River] and for preparing every thing else for the expedition, except calling out the Militia and shall be glad of the further directions of Congress, as speedily as possible. If it is their pleasure that it should still go on, I shall apply for an aid of Militia and can soon march the detachment of troops which must be sent from this Army.

I shall take the liberty however to offer it as my opinion, that the plan for subduing the unfriendly Indians ought to be deferred till a moment of greater leisure. We have a prospect that the British army will ere long be necessitated either to abandon the possessions they now hold and quit these states, or perhaps to do something still more disgraceful. If either these should arrive, the most effectual way to chastise the Indians and disarm them for future mischief, will be to make an expedition into Canada. By penetrating as far as Montreal, they fall, of course, destitute of supplies for continuing their hostilities, and of support to stimulate their enmity. [A measure of this sort would strike at the root, the other is only checking a few sprouts which will soon grow again][89] This would strike at

[89] This bracketed sentence is in the writing of Washington but was later stricken out.

once at the root, the other would only lop off a few branches, which would soon spread out anew, nourished and sustained by the remaining trunk. Instead of the expedition resolved upon, it might be advisable to establish a well furnished Garrison of about three hundred continental troops[90] some where near the head of the Susquehannah, at Unadilla, or in the vicinity of that place. And at the same time to establish a good post at Wyoming, with some small intermediate post. These posts would be a great security to the frontiers; and would not only serve, as barriers against the irruptions of the savages, but with the occasional aid of the militia would be convenient for making little inroads upon their nearest settlements; and might facilitate a more serious enterprise, when it shall be judged expedient. I shall be glad of the sentiments of Congress on this proposition.[91]

*To JOHN PARKE CUSTIS

White plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Custis: Your Letter of the 15th[92] Ulto. from New Kent came to my hands by the last Post, and gave me the pleasure of hearing that you, Nelly, and the little ones were well.

You should not delay recording my Deed to you, because you cannot, I am told, make a proper conveyance to Henry till this happens, the postponing of it, therefore, may not be a pleasing circumstance to him. As you seemed so desirous of living in Fairfax, as I know it will be an agreeable measure to your Mother, and a *very* pleasing one to me, I am very glad to find that you have purchased Robt. and Gerrd. Alexanders Lands as they are pleasantly situated, and capable of great improvement.

[90] The draft first estimated this garrison at 400 or 500.

[91] The letter sent is missing from the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The above text is from the draft in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The occasional words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

[92] This letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

These two Gentln. not only knew how to take advantage of the times but resolved to profit by them and here, early, and in time; as a friend and one who has your welfare at heart, let me entreat you to consider the consequences of paying compound Interest. Your having 24 Yrs. to pay Mr. Robt. Alexander, without his having it in his power to call upon you for any part of the principal or Interest, is in my judgment an unfortunate circumstance for you; a Dun, now and then might serve as a Monitor, to remind you of the evil tendency of paying compound Interest, and the fatal consequence which may result from letting a matter of this sort Sleep without it; you may be plunged into a most enormous debt without thinking of it, or giving that timely attention, which the importance of it requires. I presume you are not unacquainted with the fact of £12,000 at compound Interest amounting to upwards of £48,000 in twenty four Years. Reason therefore must convince you that unless you avert the evil by a deposit of the like Sum in the loan Office, and there hold it sacred to the purpose of accumulating Interest in the proportion you pay, that you will have abundant cause to repent it. No Virginia Estate (except a very few under the best of management) can stand simple Interest how then can they bear compound Interest. You may be led away with Ideal profits; you may figure great matters to yourself to arise from this, that, or t'other Scheme, but depend upon it they will only exist in the imagination, and that year after year will produce nothing but disappointment and new hopes; these will waste time, whilst your Interest is accumg. and the period approaching when you will be called upon to be prepared perhaps to advance 4 times the original purchase money. Remember therefore, that as a friend, I call upon you with my advice to shun this rock by depositing the Sum you are to pay Alexander, in the loan Office; let it be considered as

Alexanders money, and Sacred to that use and that only, for if you shd. be of opinion that pay day being a great way off will give you time enough to provide for it and consequently to apply your present Cash to other uses it does not require the gift of prophecy to predict the Sale of the purchased Estate or some other to pay for it.

After this dissertation upon a Subject which perhaps you may think I have no business *now* to intermeddle in I shall approve your proposal for selling the Lands mentioned in your Letter to me, provided you can get an adequate price but one circumstance should not be forgotten by you in these transactions and that is that *your* Lands will go but a little way in the purchase of *others* if you sell at three or four pounds an Acre and give twelve; after this remark I shall only add that if Mrs. Washington has no objections to your selling *her thirds* in *your Lands* about Williamsburg, *or elsewhere* I have not. The loan Office Interest, of whatever Sum they fetch, I shall be content to receive whilst I have any concern in it and your Mother, if she should be the Survivor, consenting to do the same removes every impediment and difficulty to yr. selling and places the matter in my opinion upon a fair, just, and equitable footing, as you will have the principal, if you choose it, paying the Interest or may deposite it in the loan Office, to raise the Interest there (if more desirable) during her life when the whole will revert to you as the Land would do.

As you seem so well disposed to live in Fairfax and have now fixed the matter by your late purchases of the Alexanders, I should, were I in your place, extend my Ideas and views further than you have done, that is over and above the Sale of the Eastern Shore, Williamsburg and the Hanover Lands with the Lotts in the City I would sell, or exchange, the whole below;

for, depend upon it, that whilst you live in Fairfax you will get very little benefit from an Estate in New Kent or King William, unless you have much better luck than most who have Plantations at a distance.

When I advise selling, I would not be understood to mean at all hazards. I would try in the first place, what I could get for my own Lands without bargaining for them unless it was conditionally. I would then see whether some large Tracts of Land (not leased out) could not be had in Fairfax, Loudoun, Fauquier, Berkeley, or Frederick, or, on the Maryland side of the Potomack and upon what terms they could be purchased; you will then from a comparative view be a judge of the propriety of selling your own and buying others or holding fast what you have. Among those who hold large Tracts in Fairfax are the Fitzhughs, Mr. B. Fairfax, &ca. In Loudoun and Fauquier, The Carters (who probably would be glad to exchange) the Lees, Turbervilles, Page, Burwells, &ca. Most of these being low landers, I think it not improbable but that bargains may be had of them, either by purchase or exchange.

With candour I have given you my opinion upon the several matters contained in your Letter. If it is faulty, it proceeds from error in judgment not from the want of Attachment, affection to you, or honest sincerety and is open to correction. I am, &c.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your two agreeable favors of the 19th. and 22d. Ulto. came to hand, which I now have to acknowledge.

I am very happy to learn that your wounds are less painful and in so fair a way of doing well, the only drawback in the

pleasure we receive is that the condition of your wounds is still such as not to admit of your active services this campaign.[93]

You will rest assured that I wish to see you in a situation where you can be of the greatest advantage, and where abilities like yours may not be lost to the public; but I confess myself no competent judge in marine matters to offer advice on a subject so far out of my line, believe me, tho', that it is my desire that you may determine, in this case, in a manner most conducive to your health, honor and Interest. I am etc.[94]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 3, 1778.

Sir: At the earnest intercession of Colo. Armand I have consented to advance his Corps, consisting of Horse and Foot, near the Enemy's lines. You will therefore permit Lieut. Colo. Vrigny[95] to march with the Foot of that Corps to Camp. I am etc.[96]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 13th. ulto. As you seem to have proceeded as far as you can in the purchase of Horses without indulging the exorbitant demands of the holders, I

[93] Arnold had written to Washington (July 19): "My wounds are in a fair way and less painful than usual, tho' there is little prospect of my being able to take the field for a considerable time; which consideration together with that of having been obliged entirely to neglect my private Affairs since I have been in the service has induced me to wish to retire from Public business unless an offer which my friends have mentioned should be made to me of the command of the Navy to which my being wounded would not be so great an objection, as it would remaining in the Army. I must beg leave to request your Excellency's sentiments respecting a command in the Navy; I am sensible of my inability, and of the great hazard and fatigue attending the office; and that I should enjoy much greater happiness in a retired life, still my wishes to serve my Country have a greater weight with me than domestic happiness or ease." Arnold's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[95] Lieut. Col. —— de Vrigny, Armand's Corps. He resigned in October, 1778.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

would have you desist, and come immediately to Camp with all the Officers, Men and Horses. If you have any Arms or Accoutrements unfinished, or any Men and Horses unfit to come forward when this order reaches you, I would have you leave an Officer, upon whose diligence you can depend, to bring them on when they are ready. Lieut. Baylor[97] under arrest for gaming, is to come on with you.

I have written to Colo. Bland and desired him to give over purchasing, and to come on to Camp also, as it is my intent to draw as strong a Body of Cavalry as possible together, that we may keep the Enemy from foraging or drawing other supplies from this part of the Country. I am, etc.[98]

To COLONEL THEODORICK BLAND

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Dear Sir: I find by a letter from Colo. Baylor of the 13th. July that Horses had got to such extravagant prices that it was in vain to think of procuring but very few more for Dragoon Service. I have therefore desired him to desist from purchasing and come immediately to the Army with all his Officers, Men and Horses. I desire you may do the same. It is probable that some of both Men and Horses may be unfit to travel when this order reaches you, and that some of the Arms and Accoutrements which you have bespoke may be unfinished. I therefore desire you to leave an active diligent Officer to wait untill they are ready, and then bring them on. It is my wish to draw the whole of the Cavalry speedily together that we may endeavour to confine the Enemy to as strict bounds as possible. I am etc.[99]

[97] There were two Lieutenant Baylors in the Third Continental Dragoons at this date—Walker and John.

[98] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. The original is in the collection of Judge E. A. Armstrong, of Princeton, N. J., to whose kindness the editor is indebted for a photostat.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains,
Monday, August 3, 1778.

Parole Alexandria. Countersigns Boxford, Cambridge.

The Connecticutt Militia Light Horse commanded by Captain Skinner[1] are discharged and have his Excellency's thanks for their good Services.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. Stewart[2] was President, July 29th, 1778: Lieutenant Colo. Regnier[3] tried 1st. For leaving his Regiment when alarmed by the firing of the Patroles upon the lines on the morning of the 29th. of June last and not joining it again 'till the Alarm was over. 2ndly. For purchasing a horse from a soldier which properly belonged to the Continent. 3rd. For treating Adjt. Sackett[4] in an unofficer and ungentlemanlike manner. The Court having considered the Charges and the Evidence are unanimously of opinion that Lieutt. Colo. Regnier is not guilty of either of the Charges exhibited against him, and are farther of opinion, that they are groundless, vexatious and dictated by private Pique and Malice; They do acquit him with honor.

At the same Court Martial, July 31st. Captn. Silleron acting as a Volunteer in the 4th. New-York Regiment was tried 1st. For calling Adjutant Sackett a Liar and drawing his sword on him when unarmed. 2ndly. for insinuating that he was a Coward and challenging him to fight a Duel.

The Court having considered the first Charge and Evidence are of Opinion that Captn. Silleron is guilty thereof, but as the Abuse was reciprocal and as Captain Silleron could not mean

[1] Capt. John Skinner. He was major of Connecticut Militia in 1779.

[2] Col. Walter Stewart, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment.

[3] Lieut. Col. Pierre Regnier (sometimes called Regnier de Roussi), of the Fourth New York Regiment. He transferred to the Second New York Regiment in June, 1779; resigned in March, 1780.

[4] Adjt. Peter Sackett, of the Fourth New York Regiment. He resigned in September, 1778.

by drawing his sword to take Advantage of Mr. Sackett's being unarmed, The Court think the Punishment of lying in Arrest (a punishment pointed out in the Articles of War of which his Crime is a breach and which Captn. Silleron has already suffered) is adequate to the fault he has committed; They are likewise of opinion that Captain Silleron is guilty of the second Charge exhibited against him, but as the Challenge was given by him immediately, as it proceeded from the instantaneous Resentment of an incensed Gentleman and was not sent on cool reflection; the Court are of opinion that Captain Silleron has not been guilty of a breach of the Article of War which prohibits sending challenges and do determine that he does not merit Censure.

Likewise Lieutenant Norton[5] of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Regiment, tried for entering the Encampment of the 3rd. Pennsylvania Regiment in Company with several others in a riotous and mutinous manner and for attempting to enter Colo. Craige's house between the hours of twelve and one in the morning of the 4th. of June with a drawn sword and unanimously acquitted of the Charge exhibited against him.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentences. Colo. David Hall is appointed President of the Court Martial now sitting, *vice* Colo. Stewart.

Major Oliver[6] is appointed Inspector in General Nixon's Brigade and is to be respected accordingly.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 3, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting to Congress a copy of a Letter from General Knox, and of sundry observations and

[5] Lieut. Thomas Norton. He became regimental quartermaster in September, 1778; a lieutenant in March, 1779; resigned in September of that year.

[6] Maj. Robert Oliver, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He transferred to the Second Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to September of that year.

remarks on the Ordnance establishment of the 11th of Feby, which I received about the time we marched from Valley Forge. These would have been transmitted before, had it not been for the moving state of the Army and a variety of other Objects which engrossed my attention. We have found by experience, that some inconveniences have resulted from this Establishment, which I conceive, have proceeded principally from the total independence of the Commissary General of Military stores, on the Commanding Officer of Artillery. It seems some alterations are necessary and what they shall be, Congress will be pleased to determine.

It is not without reluctance that I am constrained, to renew my importunities on the subject of the Committee of Arrangement. The present unsettled state of the Army is productive of so much dissatisfaction and confusion and of such a variety of disputes, that almost the whole of my time is now employed in finding temporary and inadequate expedients to quiet the minds of the Officers and keep business on a tolerable sort of footing. Not an hour passes without New applications and New complaints about rank and for want of a proper adjustment of this and many other essential points, our Affairs are in a most irksome and injurious train. We can scarcely form a Court Martial, or parade a Detachment in any instance, without a warm discussion on the subject of preceedence and there are several Good Officers now who are forced to decline duty, to prevent disputes and their being commanded by Others, who upon every principle are their Inferiors; unless their having obtained Commissions before them, from the opportunities they had of making earlier applications from local circumstances, should be considered sufficient to give them a superior claim. There are many other causes of dissatisfaction on this head, but I will not enter into a minute relation of them. I sincerely wish,

that the Gentlemen appointed or such Others as Congress may think proper to nominate for the occasion, would immediately repair to Camp. The present opportunity is favourable for reducing matters to System and order, and from painful experience I know, there is an absolute necessity for it.

I should also hope, that Congress will excuse me for mentioning again the necessity there is for appointing some Brigadiers. The Massachusetts, by the resignation of General Learned, wants one. Pennsylvania as General Hand is not here, has but one with the Army. Maryland, which has Two large Brigades in the field, has only General Smallwood and the North Carolina Troops, since the departure of Genl. McIntosh, have been without any. As I had taken the liberty upon a former occasion to offer my sentiments to Congress and their Committee upon this subject, I should not trouble them now, if I was not more and more convinced that the service requires promotions in this line. The frequent changes which take place among the Officers, where there are no Brigadiers, are attended with great inconvenience and detriment; and they are an effectual bar to the introduction of discipline. In such cases, the Officers know, that their command is but temporary, always liable to cease and therefore they do not find themselves sufficiently interested to promote order and subordination; nor will the rest look up to them with that respect and deference which are essential. Every day's experience proves this, and shews beyond question, that the Affairs of a Brigade can never be in a right train without a Brigadier, or some General to direct them. It is certain, these appointments, at the first view will add a little to the list of expence, but in the end they will be a great saving and produce many important advantages. We are also a good deal distressed at this time for Major Generals; however, as this arises more from the peculiar circumstances and situation of

many, which prevent them from duty in the line, than from a deficiency in the number appointed, I shall not add upon the occasion.

There is another branch of the Army, which in my opinion calls loudly for the appointment of a General Officer and this is the Cavalry. For want of a proper regulating Head in this Corps, the whole has been in confusion, and of but very little service; whereas, under a right management, it might be most useful. The principal Officers in it do not harmonise, which circumstance with their disputes about rank would, were there no other Objections, effectually prevent the Corps from rendering the Public the services they have a right to expect, and of which it should be capable. To promote any gentleman now in it, to general Command, would not be acquiesced in by the rest (nor do I know that any of them wish it) and it would increase their misunderstanding and of course disorder. I mean to draw all the Horse immediately together, when I trust they will be under the direction of a General Officer appointed by Congress for the purpose. Who he shall be, will remain solely with them to determine. However, I will take the liberty to add, that he should be intelligent, active, attentive; and as far as I can judge, General Cadwallader or General Reed would fill the post with great honor and advantage; tho' it would seem, from the seat the latter has taken in Congress and from his late appointment to the Council of Pensylvania, as if he had declined every military view. The abilities of these Gentlemen, as well as their attachment are generally known, and I am led to believe that either would be as acceptable to the Corps, as any person that can be found; [indeed I have learnt as much from two of the Colonels.][7]

[7] The phrase within the brackets was added in the draft by Washington.

I have been waiting with the most impatient anxiety to hear of Count D'Estaing's arrival at Rhode Island, but as yet I have not been so happy. My last intelligence from thence is a Letter from Genl. Sullivan dated at 10 O'Clock in the forenoon of the 27th when he had no advice of the Fleet. He was in high spirits and from the preparations in which matters were, he entertained the most flattering hopes of success in the intended Enterprise. The Brigades of Varnum and Glover, with Jackson's detachment would arrive, I expect on the 2d Inst.

As the Army was encamped and there was no great prospect of a sudden removal, I judged it advisable to send Genl. Greene to the Eastward on Wednesday last; being fully persuaded his services, as well in the Quartermaster line as in the field, would be of material importance in the expedition against the Enemy in that Quarter. He is intimately acquainted with the whole of that Country, and besides he has an extensive interest and influence in it. And in justice to General Greene, I take occasion to observe, that the public is much indebted to him for his judicious management and active exertions in his present department. When he entered upon it, he found it in a most confused, distracted and destitute state. This by his conduct and industry has undergone a very happy change, and such as enabled us, with great facility, to make a sudden move with the whole Army and baggage from Valley forge in pursuit of the Enemy and to perform a march to this place. In a word he has given the most general satisfaction and his affairs carry much the face of method and System. I also consider it as an act of justice, to speak of the conduct of Colo. Wadsworth, Commissary General. He has been indefatigable in his exertions to provide for the Army and since his appointment, our supplies of provision have been good and ample.

August 4th.

At 7 O'Clock in the Evening yesterday, I received the inclosed Letter from Genl Sullivan, with one addressed to myself, a Copy of which I do myself the pleasure of forwarding. I am exceedingly happy in the Count's arrival, and that things wear so pleasing an aspect.

There is another subject, on which I must take the liberty of addressing Congress, which is that of the Cloathier's department. I am perfectly satisfied, that unless this very important and interesting Office is put under better regulations and under a different Head, than it now is, the Army will never be cloathed. Mr. Mease is by no means fit for the business. It is a work of immense difficulty to get him to Camp upon any occasion, and no order can retain him there sufficiently long, either to answer the demands of the Troops, or to acquire more than a very slight and imperfect knowledge of them. This is of itself according to my ideas, would make him highly culpable; but there are other circumstances. He is charged with inactivity, in not pursuing the best and all the means that present themselves, to provide Cloathing. His Agents too, who have been with the Army from inability or a want of industry, or proper instructions from their principal, have been very incompetent to the purposes of their appointment. Besides these objections, Mr. Mease unhappily is represented to be of a very unaccomodating cast of temper, and his general deportment towards the Officers who have had to transact business with him, has rendered him exceedingly obnoxious. The constant and daily complaints against him, make it my indispensible duty to mention these points, and it is the more so, as I believe both Officers and Men, particularly the latter, have suffered greater inconveniences and distresses, than Soldiers ever did before for want of Cloathing; and that this has not flowed more from a real scarcity of Articles, than a want of proper exertions and provident

management to procure them. It is essential that something should be done and immediately, to place the department on a better footing. We have now a great many men intirely destitute of Shirts and Breeches and I suppose not less than a fourth or fifth of the whole here, who are without Shoes. From the deficiencies in this line numbers of desertions have proceeded, not to mention deaths, and what is still worse, the Troops which remain and see themselves in rags want that spirit and pride necessary to constitute the Soldier.

I have been informed by Several Officers and by such as I can depend on, that many of the late Draughts are willing and desirous of enlisting during the War. I do not conceive myself at liberty to give directions on the point and therefore submit it to Congress to decide. However, if they can be engaged for the usual bounties allowed by the Continent, after proper precautions are taken to prevent fraud, I think the measure will be expedient. It is true, our Affairs have an agreeable aspect at present, but the War may continue and we want men. A third of the time of some of them, and a half in the case of others, is already expired; and as they will rise in their views and become more difficult in proportion as their service draws to a conclusion, if the step is considered adviseable, the sooner we attempt to inlist the better in all probability will the work succeed. I have the Honor etc.[8]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Tuesday, August 4, 1778.

Parole Bloomendale. Countersigns Andover, Croten.

The Sixth Virginia Regiment being ordered to join the Tenth in the Arrangement of the Brigades was a Mistake; it is to continue with the Second as usual.

[8] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

All Officers commanding Regiments having men who from their state of health will not be fit for active service in a short time are desired to make a return of them to the Orderly Office, that those proper for the Purpose may be draughted to join the Invalid Corps under Colonel Nicola in Philadelphia.

The several Regimental Pay Masters are requested to make out a list of the Prisoners, Deserters and dead men belonging to their respective Regiments immediately, together with the sums that are due each, and file the same with the Auditors, who will give them directions in what manner their Accompts are to be made out, in order that the same may be adjusted and settled without delay.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was, last Evening, favd. with yours of the 1st. instant, which releived me from the greatest anxiety, as so much longer than the usual time of passage had elapsed, since the Count D'Estaing left the Hook. I am very happy to hear your presages of a good understanding between the Count and yourself in respect to command. I wish you had mentioned how many of the Enemy's ships of War were in the harbour, and what stations they took upon the arrival of the French Fleet. If their situation should be such, that there is no possibility of their escape, I would have you inquire of the Count, whether it would be improper, or inconsistent with the Rules of War, to warn them not to destroy them upon their peril. You will just suggest this matter, in a transient way, and let the Count act as he thinks prudent.

You must suppose that I shall be most anxious to hear as often as possible from you, and I therefore beg you will keep me constantly advised of your operations. Even if nothing material

should happen in the course of a day or two, just to hear that all is well will be a relief to me. If you gain any more certain accounts of the strength of the Enemy, than what was mentioned in your last, be pleased to transmit them to me. If we can come at an exact knowledge of the detachment at Rhode Island, we can form a truer judgment of the numbers remaining at New York.

I must beg your care of the inclosed for the Count D'Estaing, to whom be pleased to present my most respectful Compliments and good Wishes. Be pleased also to deliver the letters inclosed for Colo. Laurens and Captn. Gibbs.[9] I am, &ca.

P. S. The most certain way of calculating the Enemy's strength, is first to ascertain the number of Regiments, and then endeavour to find out the number of Men in them by examining deserters and others.[10] [N.H.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Sir: I was last Night favd. with yours of the 2d. with a York paper for which I am obliged to you. I have only to recommend to you, to keep a vigilant watch upon the motions of the Enemy upon Staten Island, and upon their fleet in the Bay. If you procure any certain intelligence that any considerable Number of ships are preparing for sea, let me know it immediately, that I may communicate it to Count D'Estaing who has arrived at Rhode Island. I am etc.

P. S. Direct your Spies to be very inquisitive whether they are embarking Baggage and Stores and if any troops move from Staten Island, whether they go on board Ships or up to New York.[11]

[9] Captain Gibbs had already been promoted to major by Congress on July 29.
[10] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 4, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 30th. with the Returns of the Garrison, I should have answered you by the same person who brought it, but he did not call upon me.

It is not in my power at present to add to the Strength of the Garrison, the detachment to Rhode Island having taken every Man that can be possibly spared from this Army.

I think you will do well to send down the Brass 12 pounder to this park.

If Mr. Lawrence's[12] service as a deputy Adjutant General is indispensably necessary, you may take him into employ as such, but I should have thought that your Brigade Major with the Assistance of the Regimental Adjutants might have done the duty. Rations have varied at different times according to the scarcity or plenty of Meat and Flour. The Ration at present delivered out by you is much the same as the Commissary General proposes at this time, and therefore you may continue it.[13] In future direct your Commissary of Issues to take his orders from the Commissary General of Issues.

It falls into the Qr. Master Generals Department to see that the Artificers are properly employed, and therefore, if you think those upon the North River are idling away their time, you should apply to Colo. Hay, who will order them to repair to West Point or any other place where they are wanted.

I cannot approve of the sentence of the Court against Springsteel, because the Court Martial was illegally constituted, as being held without my order. But that he, or capital Offenders

[12] Lieut. Jonathan Lawrence, jr., of Malcom's Additional Continental regiment. He was a captain of Sappers and Miners, June 12, 1781; resigned Nov. 25, 1782.

[13] See General Orders, Aug. 6, 1778, *post*.

may be brought to justice in due form in future, I inclose you a power to hold General Courts Martial[14] when necessary.

Yours of the 1st. instant inclosing the weekly return has been received. I am, etc.[15]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL PETER MUHLENBERG

White Plains, August 4, 1778.

(This letter is the same as that written to Brig. Gen. James Clinton, July 31, 1778, *q. v.*)[16]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 29th. July by Lieutenant Randolph[17] and of 31st., inclosing the order of Congress for raising those Men who are now demanding pay. As this is a matter of a particular nature, I cannot undertake to settle it. I think the charges, whatever they may be, ought to be drawn out and submitted to Congress. I cannot determine what is to be done respecting the State prisoners at Albany who draw continental provision. Govr. Clinton says those at Poughkeepsie are furnished with provision by the state. I would have you enquire of the Magistrates of Albany and know of them how it first happened that those prisoners drew from the continental store. The Commissary should keep an exact Act. of what he issues.

I cannot see why the soldiers Wives in Albany should be supported at public expence. They may get most extravagant

[14] This form may be seen in Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates, Feb. 14, 1778, *q. v.*

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[16] Contemporary copy in an unknown hand.

[17] Lieut. Edward Fitz Randolph, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in May, 1779.

Wages for any kind of Work in the Country and to feed them, when that is the case, would be robbing the public and encouraging idleness. If they would come down and attend as Nurses to the Hospitals they would find immediate employ. When I sent up Lieut. Colo. Butler with his own Regiment and a detachment from Morgans, I intended he should have taken the command of all the troops employed upon that service, provided it did not require a Genl. Officer. He is not only a very brave but an experienced Officer, especially for such an expedition. If Colo. Alden[18] is with his Regiment, and forms a junction with Lt. Colonel Butler, he must command him of course, except Colo. Alden could by any means be put upon some other service. If the thing could be so managed it would be very agreeable to me, as I place great dependance upon Colo. Butler's Abilities as a Woodsman.

I will send up as many of the Articles as can be procured for Butler's and Morgan's Regts. by Lieut. Randolph. I am &ca.[19]

To COLONEL MORGAN LEWIS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: As an expedition against the Indians to the Westward is in contemplation, I desire you will give orders to have the Batteaus in the Mohawk River put in order and kept ready for such an event. Some Waggons and Horses will likewise be wanting should the expedition take place, but I would not have you either hire or purchase immediately upon an uncertainty, only be making such arrangements, that you can command them suddenly if called for. You need not be cautioned to keep the reason of these preparations secret. All other matters in

[18] Col. Ichabod Alden, of the Twenty-fifth Continental Infantry. He was killed at the Cherry Valley, N. Y., massacre in November, 1778.

[19] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

your department should also be put into a proper train, to forward the expedition should it take place. General Schuyler is particularly well acquainted with what preparations will be necessary upon such an occasion, and I would therefore have you consult him. I am &ca.[20]

To CAPTAIN THOMAS POSEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: A few days ago I received your favor, dated at New Windsor on the 24th. Ulto., but how or by whom I do not recollect. As the person, acting as paymaster to your detachment, has not applied for their pay; and as the Officers and Men may have occasion for Money, I have drawn a Warrant on the paymaster at Albany, payable to you or *your Order* for Two thousand five Hundred Dollars, which you will find inclosed. I have also written him a Letter of advice upon the subject, which you will send with the Warrant when it is presented for payment. You will have to account for this Money and therefore you will be careful in taking receipts or proper Vouchers for the disbursement of it among the Officers and Men, that you may meet with no difficulty in settling with the Auditors. I wish you success, and am, etc.[21]

To JONATHAN BURRELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 5, 1778.

Sir: Captain Thomas Posey was detached a few days ago from this Army, with a party of Riflemen to act on the Frontiers of this State. At the time they marched, they had not an opportunity of receiving their pay. I have therefore drawn a Warrant

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[21] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

on you for Two Thousand five Hundred dollars which I request you to pay to the Captain or any person he may authorize to receive it. I am etc.[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Wednesday, August 5, 1778.

Parole Cromwell. Countersigns Bronx, Ashford.

The Commander in Chief in very express and positive Terms forbids soldiers to remove, burn or otherwise destroy the Rails belonging to the Inclosures in and about Camp and expects that Officers of all Ranks will use their utmost Exertions to prevent this wanton and injurious Abuse of Private Property, or bring to severe Punishment the Offenders.

The Adjutant General in ordering a detachment for Guards or Scouts is always to mention the number of days for which they are to draw Provisions. Notice of which being communicated to the Regimental Quarter Masters (thro' the proper Channel) makes them responsible for the men of their respective Regiments that they bring the Provisions ordered.

The Commanding Officer of every detachment for more than a day is, before he marches from the Parade to inquire if the men are provided agreeable to order and if they are not to lodge the names of the deficient men and the Regiment they belong to, with the Adjutant General, who is positively directed to arrest and bring to trial the delinquent Quarter-Masters; and if the Commanding Officer of the Party neglects to make this Inquiry before he leaves the Parade, he makes himself responsible and must answer accordingly. This is to be considered as a standing Order, and all Officers are to pay strict obedience thereto, as it hath been found in some Instances that a neglect

[22] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

has defeated the End of detachments and in others that the Country People have suffered greatly in having their Provisions forced from them to support these Parties.

Major Fish,[23] late Inspector in General Poor's Brigade is appointed to do that duty in General Clinton's and is to be respected accordingly.

A Return of Drums, Fifes, Drum-heads &c. wanting in the respective Brigades to be made immediately.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Thursday, August 6, 1778.

Parole Delaware. Countersigns Eden, Franklin.

The Officers commanding the several Guards are to be pointedly exact in reporting in time the Occurrences of the day; at any rate they are not to delay doing this beyond 12 o'Clock, that the whole may be drawn into one view and presented by the Majr. Genl. before 3 P. M.

That the whole Army may be served with the same Ration, the Commissary General is 'till further orders to issue as follows, one pound and a quarter of flour or soft bread or one pound of hard bread, eighteen ounces of beef, fresh or salt or a pound of Pork or a pound of fish and two ounces of butter, a Gill of Rum or Whiskey when to be had; The usual allowance of soap and Candles.

The Major Generals with the Brigadiers and Officers commanding Brigades under them are to examine the ground well in front and round about their respective Encampments and assign each Brigade it's Alarm Post; In doing this, after the Ground hath been previously examined, they are to cause the Brigades to be drawn up on such as shall be respectively

[23] Maj. Nicholas Fish.

intended for them, that the space required for each may be ascertained.

A Discharge of three Pieces of Cannon as usual from the Park is to be the signal for an Alarm.

At a General Court-Martial, July 27th. 1778: Colo. Stewart, President, Doctor Brown[24] of the 14th. Virginia Regiment, tried 1st. For going home, not only without the leave but against the express Consent of the Commanding Officer, and that at a time too when the distressed situation of the Regiment required the Doctor's particular Attention. 2ndly. For neglecting to have a furlow, which he said he obtained from Doctor Cochran registered as is positively directed in general Orders of the 22nd. of December last.

The Court having considered the Charges and the Evidence are unanimously of opinion that Doctor Brown is guilty of the Charges exhibited against him, being breaches of 5th. Article 18th. section of the Articles of War and of a General order issued the 22nd. of December A. D. 1777; but in Consideration of his very bad State of health at the time he left his Regiment and his conceiving that a furlow from Doctor Cochran was intirely sufficient, the Court only sentence him to be reprimanded in General orders.

Tho' the fact stated in the first charge is proved, yet the Commander in Chief cannot think that it contains any Imputation of guilt, because by the Establishment of the Medical Department, the Surgeon General had a Right to give Doctor Brown a furlow in the manner he did, and it appears besides that the Doctors State of health did not permit his attendance on the Regiment, his Conduct was certainly blameable in not having the Furlow registered as directed by General Orders, an Ignorance of which is the worst of all possible Excuses.

[24] Surgeon Daniel Brown. He resigned in September, 1778.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 7, 1778.

Parole Flanders. Countersigns Epping, Dobbs.

All returns for Arms, Ammunition, Accoutrements &c. are first to be made out by the Regimental Quarter Masters, which after examined and signed by the Commanding Officers of Regiments are to be given to the Brigade Quarter Masters who are to digest them into Brigade Returns, get them examined and signed by the Brigadiers or Commandants of Brigades, then present them to the Adjutant General for an Order upon the Commissary of Military Stores, taking receipts from the Regimental Quarter Masters for such Articles as shall be delivered them which they are to charge to the several Companies. The Commanding Officers of Companies are again to charge their men with such Arms &c. as shall be delivered them respectively and severely punish any non-commissioned Officer or soldier who shall carelessly or willfully waste or destroy them besides making them pay the full value thereof. And as there has been in many Instances a wanton waste of Arms Accoutrements and Ammunition, the Commander in Chief enjoins it upon the Commanding Officers of Regiments to see this order punctually executed, and as it is of the highest Importance that strict Oeconomy should be observed with respect to those essential Articles he desires the Brigadiers to pay particular attention to the observance of the same.

The Commander in Chief directs that Doctor Cochran[25] and Doctor Burnet[26] in conjunction with the officers of their departments take the immediate Charge of the Flying Hospital.

[25] Dr. John Cochran, surgeon general of the Middle Department.
[26] Dr. William Burnet, surgeon general of the Eastern Department.

The Muster Rolls of the Army to be drawn agreeable to the directions and forms prescribed by the Commissary or Deputy Commissary General of Musters. The absent Officers to be accounted for by the Commanding Officers of Corps; the dates of Inlistments and different terms of service for which the troops are engaged to be continued on the Rolls. The strictest attention will be expected to this order.

A return of the State of the Arms Accoutrements and Cloathing of the Regiments to be made to the Officers of Musters on the day of every Muster. The Rank of the Field Officers of the four Regiments of Light Dragoons having been settled by a board of General Officers at White Marsh on the 24th. day of November last, the Officers are to rank in the following manner:[27]

Colonels.	Lt. Colonels.	Majors.
[Stephen] Moylan.	[Anthony W.] White.	[William A.] Washington.
[George] Baylor.	[Benjamin] Bird.	[John] Jameson.
[Theodorick] Bland.	[Benjamin] Temple.	[Alexander] Clough.
[Elisha] Sheldon.	[Samuel] Blackden.	[Benjamin] Tallmadge.

The Quarter Master General is authorized to direct the Waggon Master General or his Deputies to use their best endeavours to enlist Waggoners out of the Militia now in service, and if a sufficient number cannot be procured in that way, they are to engage such as may be deficient out of the draughts or levies from the several States. In the latter Case they are not to take on any Account more than four men out of a Company.

Lieutenant Jones[28] of the 15th. Virginia Regiment is appointed Pay-Master to the same.

[27] The regiments remained as formerly, i. e., Bland commanded the First, Sheldon the Second, Baylor the Third, and Moylan the Fourth Dragoons.

[28] Lieut. Samuel Jones. He was a captain in January, 1780; retired in February, 1781. The Fifteenth was designated the Eleventh Virginia Regiment in September, 1778.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

White Plains, August 7, 1778.

Sir: Yesterday afternoon I had the Honor to receive your favor of the 30th Ulto.

Major Gibbs is now at Rhode Island. I shall embrace the first safe opportunity to transmit him your Letter and the Commission with which Congress have been pleased to honor him.

Since my Letter of the 3d and 4th Inst., I have received no advices from General Sullivan, so that I can give no information of our operations against the Enemy in the Eastern Quarter. I am told the Militia of Massachusetts and Connecticut were collecting fast, and proceeding to reinforce him.

I have the pleasure to acquaint Congress, that Major General Lincoln arrived here yesterday, and that he is happily so far recovered from his wound, as to be able to take his command in the line.

The inclosed paper from New York came to hand last night. It contains an account of the fire, which unfortunately broke out in the City on Sunday night and of the damage which was occasioned by it. It also contains the latest advices that I have seen from Britain and such as appear to be interesting.[29] I have the Honor &c.[30]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor last night of receiving your favour of the 3rd. instant. I most sincerely sympathize with you in the regret

[29] Comte D'Estaing wrote to Washington (August 3) of his arrival at Rhode Island, the burning of three British frigates there, and general preparations against the enemy's position. Lieut. Col. John Laurens wrote (August 4) a long letter from Providence, detailing the occurrences from July 25. Washington forwarded copies of these two letters (August 7) to the President of Congress in a brief inclosing note.

[30] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

you feel at the obstacles and difficulties you have heretofore encountered. Your case has certainly been a case of peculiar hardship, but you justly have the consolation which arises from a reflection that no exertions possible have been wanting in you to insure success, the most ample and adequate to your wishes and to the important expectations from your command. The disappointments you have experienced proceed from circumstances which no human foresight or activity can controul. None can desire more ardently than I do, that the future may compensate for the past and that your efforts may be crowned with the full success they deserve.

I have just received a letter from Brigadier General Maxwell who is stationed in the Jerseys near Staten Island dated yesterday at nine OClock in the forenoon. Inclosed are extracts from it which contain very interesting information.[31] The terms made use of are so positive and express, that it is natural to conclude the intelligence is well founded. Its importance induces me to lose no time in communicating it. What may be the real design of this movement can only be the subject of conjecture. Unless the fleet may have received advice of a reinforcement on the coast, which it is gone to join, with intention to bend their United force against you, it can scarcely be supposed that Lord Howe will be hardy enough to make any serious attempt with his present inferiority of strength. If he should it can only be accounted for on the principle of desperation, stimulated by a hope of finding you divided in your operations against Rhode Island.

[31] The extracts are not with the letter, but the draft originally contained the information of Lord Howe's sailing from Sandy Hook, which was afterwards stricken out. Maxwell's letter, which was dated August 7, is not found in the *Washington Papers*, but the extracts themselves are quoted in Washington's letter to Laurens of August 8 and in his letter to Congress of August 9, *q. v.* This information did not reach either D'Estaing or Sullivan before Howe's ships arrived at Rhode Island. D'Estaing's letter to Congress, Aug. 26, 1778, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

This however is a very probable supposition. It is more likely he may hope by making demonstrations towards you to divert your attention from Rhode Island and afford an opportunity to withdraw their troops and frustrate the expedition we are carrying on. I shall not trouble you with any further conjectures, as I am persuaded you will be able to form a better judgment than I can, of his intentions, and of the conduct it will be proper to pursue in consequence.

In order to aid in removing the inconveniences you sustain in the article of water,[32] and relieve the sufferings of the brave officers and men under your command, whose patience and perseverance cannot be too highly commended, I have written to Governor Trumbull of the state of Connecticut, requesting his endeavours to collect vessels and load them with water at New London for the use of your Fleet. I shall be happy if this application is productive of the desired effect.

I send you a New York paper of the 5th. which is not unworthy of attention. Allow me to assure you of the Warm respect and regard with which I have the honor, etc.[33]

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Qurs. White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: The fleet at Rhode Island under the Count D'Estaing suffers many inconveniences in the procuring of water. I could wish in case it can be any ways effected that vessels may be sent forward immediately from New London with a proper supply. From the situation of his squadron with respect to water it is a

[32] D'Estaing's letter of August 3 stated: "The extreme difficulty of procuring water at Shrewsbury, and the tardiness with which it is collected here from different places, have long since obliged me to retrench our allowance. The officers and men support this terrible privation with courage and patience."

[33] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

measure which if undertaken and executed with alacrity cannot fail of being of the utmost consequence to the Count. It may prevent also accidents of a very alarming nature in case he is obliged to put to sea. You will therefore I hope take the matter into consideration and give it that attention which its importance demands. I am etc.[34]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: The inclosed for Count D'Estaing is of the utmost importance and must be forwarded instantly. It announces to him the sailing of the British fleet from the Hook which according to intelligence received happened the day before yesterday. I am etc.[35]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor dated the 4th. Inst. informing me of your arrival at Providence, and the flattering disposition of things in that quarter.

We have just received an account from Genl. Maxwell of Lord Howes sailing from the Hook with his fleet of armed Vessels early on Thursday morning last. Whether it is to make demonstrations of fighting the Count D'Estaing, in order to favor the withdrawing or reinforceing of the troops on Rhode Island is not easy to determine. I would hope however that it is not to join a squadron from England, or if it is that your operations

[34] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[35] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

will be determined before they can act. Wishing you all manner of success and glory. I am etc.

P. S. You have referred me for particulars to a letter from General Sullivan, no such letter came to hand.[36]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I am uncertain whether you may not already have a party somewhere in Monmouth County, but however this may be, it is my wish you should without delay have one of 50 Men stationed under a very vigilant and intelligent Officer at some place in that County most convenient for commanding a view of the Hook and its environs; in order to watch the motions of the Enemy's Fleet and to advise me from time to time of every thing that passes, of all Vessels that arrive to them, or go out from them. Lieut. Colo. Brearly,[37] Ray[38] or Major Howel[39] would either of them be very proper for this business. I would wish the Officer who is to have the charge of the party to go instantly on and his party to follow as soon as possible. If you have any Militia Horse it would be desireable to send a few with him, and to remain with the party.

For conveying any important intelligence with dispatch, I inclosed you a letter to Mr. Caldwell[40] directing him to station expresses at proper distances between the party you send and

[36] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The Sullivan letter was to Greene and dated August 6. Washington received it on August 13 and forwarded it at once to Congress.

[37] Lieut. Col. David Brearley, of the First New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in August, 1779.

[38] Lieut. Col. David Rhea, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment, who had retired in July, 1778.

[39] Maj. Richard Howell, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He resigned in April, 1779.

[40] Rev. James Caldwell.

Elizabeth Town; and I shall expect whenever it comes to you, you will not lose a moment in forwarding it to me, by a trusty hand, on whose activity and care you can depend; and when there is any thing particularly interesting you will send duplicates for fear of accidents. As the obtaining good and certain intelligence is a matter of great importance to us, I must intreat you to continue your other exertions for procuring such as may be depended on. I am &ca.

P. S. I just now recd. your favor of yesterday and the intelligence it contains respecting the Fleet seems so certain that it cannot well admit of a doubt. Yet should it be otherwise, I must request you to give me the very earliest information of it. The importance of such a circumstance you must be fully sensible of, and therefore I make no doubt you will upon similar occasions have the fullest proof, before you hand it to me as fact. I have transmitted a copy of that part of your letter which Count D'Estaing is so materially interested in, to him. You will be pleased to Seal the inclosed before you forward it.[41]

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL JOHN LAURENS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 8, 1778.

My Dear Sir: Yesterday Afternoon I recd. your favr. of the 4th. instt. You have my warmest thanks for your indefatigable exertions to promote the intended enterprise against the Enemy, and my sincerest wishes that you may see them crowned with the fullest success. I shall be happy if things are in a proper train at the time you mention to begin our operations.

About an hour ago I recd. a letter from General Maxwell, dated at Elizabeth Town the 7th. at 9 OClock A. M. which contains the following paragraphs

[41] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

I have to inform your Excellency that early Yesterday Morning Lord Howe sailed out of the Hook, with his whole Fleet of armed Vessels. They were out of sight in the afternoon and supposed to be going to Rhode Island. No troops nor transports were thought to be with them.

Some transports are drawn up between Governors Island and Yellow Hook, supplied with wood, water and provisions. Their Number sufficient to carry three Regiments to the West Indies. The Regiments supposed to be going are the 7th, 29th and 71st, but they were not embarking.

He adds a Nota bene,

No British Fleet is arrived yet, that we can hear of.

I have written to Count D'Estaing by this Conveyance and communicated the above advices. I have also transmitted him a York paper of the 5th. instant, containing British intelligence to the 4th. of June, from which it would appear that Admiral Keppel was then watching the Brest fleet.

Your Journal and Map[42] were very satisfactory and as I am deeply interested in the success of our operations, I need not urge to you my wishes for constant information respecting them. What is and what is not are both very material. I shall not write to General Sullivan by this opportunity. You will be pleased to remember me to him. I am &ca.

P. S. In a letter from Genl. Greene which came when yours did, he mentions one from Genl. Sullivan. If he wrote, his letter miscarried.

I dare say the Count D'Estaing has taken the wisest precautions in his power to obtain information of any sea movements of the Enemy on our Coast and particularly of the approach of any fleet towards him. I hint however to *you* that if he has not already done it, I think he might employ light Cruisers off Rhode Island and the south side of Long Island to answer important purposes.[43]

[42] Laurens's letter of August 4 was in the form of a journal from July 25. The original of this letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The map was not copied in the copy inclosed to Congress by Washington in his letter to that body on August 7.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To REVEREND JAMES CALDWELL[44]

Head Quarters, August 8, 1778.

Sir: To day I have directed Genl. Maxwell to station a party of men in Monmouth for the purpose of watching the motions of the Enemy. For the better facilitating their discoveries to head Quarters you will be pleased instantly on receipt of this to establish a train of expresses between the situation of this party and Elizabeth Town, that there may be the least possible delay in the communication of intelligence. I am &ca.[45]

*To LIEUTENANT CALEB BREWSTER[46]

White plains, August 8, 1778.

Sir: I have received your Letter of Yesterday from Norwalk. Let me entreat that you will continue to use every possible means to obtain intelligence of the Enemys motions, not only of those which are Marching Eastward, upon Long Island, but others. In a more especial manner, I have to request, that you will, by every devise you can think of, have a strict watch kept upon the Enemy's Ships of War, and give me the earliest notice of their Sailing from the hook. To obtain speedy and certain intelligence of this matter may be of great Importance to the French Fleet at, and the enterprize on, Rhode Island; for which reason, do not spare any reasonable expence to come at early and true information; always recollecting, and bearing in Mind, that vague, and uncertain accts. of things, on which any plan is to be formed [or executed][47] is more distressing and dangerous than receiving none at all. Let an eye also be had to the Transports, whether they are preparing for the reception of Troops

[44] A Deputy Quartermaster General, stationed at Springfield, N. J.

[45] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[46] Of the Second Continental Artillery. He was captain-lieutenant in June, 1780; wounded on Long Island Sound in December, 1782; served to June, 1783. He commanded an armed whaleboat on Long Island Sound and conveyed secret intelligence from Samuel Culper to Maj. Benjamin Tallmadge.

[47] The two words in brackets were added by James McHenry.

&ca. Know what number of Men are upon long Island; whether they are moving or Stationary; what is become of their draft Horses; whether they appear to be collecting of them for a move. How they are supplied with Provisions; what arrivals; whether with Men, or Provisions. And whether any Troops have Imbarked for Rhode Island or elsewhere within these few days. I am, etc.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Saturday, August 8, 1778.

Parole Europe. Countersigns Finland, Durham.

The Regimental Pay Masters are to apply to the Pay Master General for Pay for the Months of April and May. Those who have not received their Ration money since the first day of January last are to apply immediately as the Pay Master General is ordered to forward the Accounts to Congress.

Right Wing to be paid on Monday next, Second Line and Artillery on Tuesday and Left Wing on Wednesday.

At a General Court Martial, August 4th, 1778, Colo. Hall,[48] President, Anthony Matica, an Inhabitant of this State was tried for supplying the Enemy with Fuel and acquitted.

Also William Cole on Suspicion of being a Spy and acquitted of the Charge exhibited against him; Both are to be released from their confinement.

At the same Court, John Armstrong, a Private in Captain Pollard's[49] Company of Artificers was tried; 1st. "For stealing a Key; 2nd. For striking and giving abusive language to Lieutenant Parker,"[50] found guilty and sentenc'd to receive one hundred lashes.

[48] Col. David Hall, of the Delaware regiment. He retired in May, 1782; subsequently Governor of Delaware.

[49] Capt. Benjamin Pollard, of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment. He resigned in August, 1778.

[50] Lieut. Phineas Parker, of Baldwin's Artillery Artificer regiment. He was a captain in January, 1779; served to March, 1781.

Also John Duffey, a soldier in the Delaware Regiment tried for desertion to the Enemy, found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentences and orders them to be put in Execution tomorrow morning at Guard mounting at the head of the Troops to which they respectively belong.

Lieutt. Herbert[51] of the 6th. Pennsylvania Regiment is appointed to do the duty of Brigade Major in the 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade 'till further Orders and is to be respected accordingly.

AFTER ORDERS

For the Safety and Ease of the Army and to be in greater readiness to attack or repel the Enemy, The Commander in Chief for these and many other Reasons orders and directs that a Corps of Light Infantry composed of the best, most hardy and active Marksmen and commanded by good Partizan Officers be draughted from the several Brigades to be commanded by Brigadier General Scott, 'till the Committee of Arrangement[52] shall have established the Light Infantry of the Army agreeable to a late Resolve of Congress.

Field Officers for the Corps.[53]

Colonels.	Lieut. Cols.	Majors.
Parker.	Harmar.	J. Stewart.
Gist.	Simms.	Taylor.
Butler.	Shearman.	Ledyard.
Henly.		

[51] Lieut. Stewart Herbert. He was wounded and taken prisoner at Green Springs, Va., in July, 1781; served to June, 1783, and subsequently as adjutant of United States Infantry in 1784; resigned in 1785.

[52] The Committee of Congress at Camp, appointed June 4, 1778.

[53] These officers were, as given: Col. Richard Parker, of the First Virginia Regiment; he died in May, 1780, of wounds received at the siege of Charleston, S. C. Col. Mordecai Gist, of the Third Maryland Regiment; thanked by Congress (Resolve of Oct. 14, 1780) for his conduct at the Battle of Camden, S. C.; brigadier general,

Colo. Graham's[54] Regiment to be added to this Corps.

The details of the several Brigades are to be draughted and got in readiness as soon as possible.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Sabbath, August 9, 1778.

Parole Gadsden. Countersigns Hatfield, Ipswich.

Lieutenant Colo. Russell[55] will take Command of the 10th. Virginia Regt. until further orders.

To MAJOR GENERAL BENEDICT ARNOLD

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 30th. ulto. inclosing a return of the Troops in the City and of the Officers. All those of Pennsylvania had leave of Absence for a particular reason, and may therefore remain untill further orders. Those from other States, (Lt. Colo. Parke[56] in particular) should be ordered to join their Corps, except they can make it appear that they are upon Business. I would wish that all the effective

Jan. 9, 1779; served to close of the war. Col. Richard Butler, of the Ninth Pennsylvania Regiment. Col. David Henley, of an Additional Continental regiment. Lieut. Col. Josiah Harmar, of the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment; colonel of the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; commanded the United States Army from September, 1789, to March, 1791; resigned, 1792. Lieut. Col. Charles Simms, of the Sixth Virginia Regiment; resigned in December, 1779. Lieut. Col. Isaac Sherman, of the Eighth Connecticut Regiment; retired in January, 1783. Maj. John Stewart, of the Second Maryland Regiment; thanked and presented with a silver medal by Congress (Resolve of July 26, 1779) for his conduct at the storming of Stony Point, N. Y.; lieutenant colonel of the First Maryland Regiment in February, 1781; died, December, 1782. Maj. Richard Taylor, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment; lieutenant colonel of the Second Virginia Regiment in December, 1779; retired, February, 1781. Maj. Benjamin Ledyard, of the Fourth New York Regiment; resigned in March, 1779.

[54] Col. Morris Graham's New York Militia regiment.

[55] Col. William Russell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. His rank is incorrectly given here as lieutenant colonel; he was transferred to the command of the Fifth Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780, and exchanged in November; served to November, 1783.

[56] Lieut. Col. John Parke, of Patton's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

Continental troops may be sent forward to the Army. I should think that the few Men necessary for Town Guards might, upon application, be furnished from the City Militia.

I have regularly furnished Congress with all my intelligence from Rhode Island, you will therefore, though the members, receive a state of matters in that quarter, which hitherto wear a favorable aspect. I am, etc.[57]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of the 7th. with the weekly returns inclosed. I have not the least objection to making Robinsons House[58] an Hospital, if it is convenient. Doctor Treat[59] must apply to the director General for the necessary Stores.

I desire you will immediately order a sufficient number of Artificers from Windsor[60] to Fort Arnold to build a Bomb proof Magazine and such other works as may be necessary.

If you can contrive to man the Gun Boats when they are fitted, I am very willing that they should be kept at the Fort. I cannot spare a sufficient number of men from the line for that service, the Regiments are already too much reduced by the draughts for Waggoners &ca.

One of the purposes, for which Colo. Warner[61] wanted an officer stationed at Fishkill, was, to receive the draughts coming from Massachusetts; but as the remainder of the draughts are ordered to join Genl. Glover at Rhode Island, he will not have that duty to attend to. An Officer will notwithstanding be wanting there, and the one, you had sent, may remain. I mean that that post and Windsor should be included in your command.

[57] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[58] Beverley Robinson's house, on the east side of the Hudson.

[59] Malachi Treat. He was physician general, Northern Department; Chief Hospital Physician in October, 1780; served to close of the war.

[60] New Windsor, N. Y.

[61] Col. Seth Warner, of an Additional Continental regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Last winter, owing to the necessity of the case, the commanding Officers of Corps drew Hydes to exchange for shoes, but as much inconveniency has arisen from that mode, a stop has been put to it. If the Officers know of any persons who have shoes to dispose of, they must direct them to the Cloathier who will purchase them, and they must then draw them from him. This is putting the Business in its regular line. I am &ca.[62]

To COLONEL ISRAEL SHREVE

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Sir: I have been favd. with a letter of the 6th signed by yourself and other Field Officers of the Jersey Brigade. You cannot feel, more sensibly than I do, the inconveniencies that arise from a delay of the new arrangement of the Army. Just as the Committee had made a beginning of that business at the Valley Forge, the removal of the Enemy from Philada. obliged them to desist. Congress have since directed them to repair to the Army and proceed in the Business. As some time has elapsed since the Resolve was passed, and the Gentlemen have not arrived; I took, a few days ago, the liberty to mention to Congress the total derangement of the Army for want of their presence, and my wish that they should come immediately forward. I therefore am in hopes that we shall see them soon, or that some other mode will be pointed out to compleat the Work. I am, &ca.[63]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Sir: At 10 O'Clock last night the Inclosed Letter came to hand from General Sullivan with one addressed to my self, a

[62] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[63] In the writing of Tench Tilghman. From a photostat of the original in the library of Princeton University.

Copy of which I do myself the honor of transmitting. The Enemy seem determined that none of their Ships of War shall fall into the Count D'Estaing's hands. . . .[64]

General Maxwell's information, respecting Lord Howe's sailing from the Hook was stated in such pointed and positive terms, that I thought it my duty to communicate it to Count D'Estaing and accordingly I dispatched an Express with it, in a very little time after I was advised on the subject, subjoining a Copy of his Nota Bene. I have the Honor etc.[65]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

[Head Quarters, White Plains, August 9, 1778.]

Sir: Mr. Fuhrer[66] and Mr. Kleinsmith[67] have lately left the British lines and come into us. The account they give of themselves is this. That they had been first lieutenants in the Hessian Corps, were taken prisoners at Trenton, resided during their captivity at Dumfries in Virginia, were lately exchanged and have since resigned their commission. That having solicited permission to come out from the enemy and being refused, they determined to leave them at all hazards, and have now put their design in execution. The circumstances of their captivity are known to several officers in our army.

They are desirous of entering into our service, observing that there are a number of German Officers in the same disposition with themselves, who will resign and join us, if they find that these meet with proper countenance. It appears to me, that important advantages may attend the encouraging a disposition

[64] The omitted paragraph is practically the same as the second paragraph in Washington's letter to Lieut. Col. John Laurens, Aug. 8, 1778, *q. v.*

[65] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[66] Ensign Carl Friedrich Fuhrer, of Knyphausen's regiment, Hessian allied troops, British Army.

[67] Ensign Carl Wilhelm Kleinschmidt, of Rahl's regiment, of which he acted as adjutant. Von Kraft's *Journal*, printed in the New York Historical Society's Collections, 1882, states that the portraits of these two officers were affixed to a gallows as deserters by the British in New York on Oct. 1, 1781.

of this nature, if it really exists, which is far from impossible, from the influence it will necessarily have on the soldiery, by increasing that spirit of desertion and discontent, which already prevails among them. Congress will best judge of the propriety of employing these Gentlemen. I have been thinking in what manner it might be done; and the mode least exceptionable, which at present occurs to me, is to authorise them to raise a corps for themselves, by inlisting such German inhabitants, and such of the prisoners and deserters from the foreign troops, as may be willing to engage. The Corps at first as it is only by way of experiment need not be large; but may be afterwards increased, as circumstances shall point out. This measure, I apprehend, cannot be attended with any material inconvenience and may be productive of utility. If the Gentlemen are employed at all it must be in a New Corps, as they could not be introduced into any of those already formed, without injuring the Officers in them and producing dissatisfaction, murmurs and resignation's.

I have sounded them on the plan here suggested and they seem to be very sanguine in its success and anxious to undertake it. They expect some augmentation of rank and indeed it seems necessary in order the more effectually to interest others to follow their example; but caution should be used not to carry the idea too far, because besides other weighty objections, the higher the rank conferred on them, the more difficult it will be to provide for those, who may hereafter come to us, and who will of course frame their expectations by comparison. I have the honor etc.

P. S. An additional grade to the rank they held in the corps they come from will in my opinion be sufficient.[68]

[68] In the writing of Henry P. Livingston. The draft, dated Aug. 9, 1778, is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton, and varies in unimportant details from this letter sent. The P. S. is in Hamilton's writing and is not in the draft. The letter sent is undated but is indorsed as received and read in Congress August 18 and referred to the Board of War.

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

White Plains, August 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received your favor of the 26th. Ulto. inclosing one from Colo. Spotswood,[69] for which I thank you. The reputation which this Gentleman had acquired, of being an attentive Officer and good disciplinarian, was justly founded, and I considered his leaving the Army a loss to the service. The supposed death of his Brother, it is natural to believe, had a painful influence upon his mind; but he had long before been very uneasy in his situation, on account of the determination in the case between him and Colo. McClanachan[70] [and I am persuaded he was only prevented from quitting the line in consequence, thro' my means].[71] My regard for Colo. Spotswood and the opinion I entertain of him as an Officer, would induce me to interest myself in his favor, where ever I could with propriety. In the present instance however I cannot, because I think I should do an injury to the Officers of the Virginia line (if not to those of the line at large) and because I am convinced his promotion would excite infinite discontents and produce many resignations. When he left Camp in the Month of October, he made a surrender of his Commission to me, according to the then prevailing custom. This was accepted and a New arrangement took place among the Field Officers. After this, I could not suppose him to continue in the line, and to attempt to recall the rise of the Officers, to give him a place again, would be to attempt an impossibility. No reasoning upon the subject would be sufficient to get them to consent to it. With

[69] Col. Alexander Spotswood, of the Second Virginia Regiment. He had resigned in October, 1777.

[70] Col. Alexander McClanachan, of the Seventh Virginia Regiment. He had resigned in May, 1778.

[71] Brackets in original.

respect to the report of the Board of General Officers, to which you allude, you will excuse me when I say, in my opinion it will not apply. The case there was, that sundry inferior Officers or juniors of the same rank, from local circumstances and the opportunities of application obtained from the Committees or Councils of the States, in whom the power of appointing Officers to the Army for 1777 was vested, New commissions prior in date to those granted afterwards to their seniors, and in consequence claimed a right to rank before them. The Board determined their claims unjust, and that the rank which the Officers immediately held before their new Commissions, should govern, as it did not appear that the Councils intended to supercede the Senior Officers; but here, there had been no interruption or relinquishment of the right to rank by resignation, surrender of commissions, or any other act of the parties. Nor could I ever think that Colo. Spotswood had cause to complain of the decision on the point in question, between him and Colo. McClanachan. It was founded on the practice, which had commonly prevailed, I believe universally, in like cases. Vizt. That when State Officers became Continental they should rank with respect to each other, according to their State precedence. This principle appeared to be just, and I am certain, was the only one that could be adopted to give general satisfaction. As many of our Regiments in the first instance, and particularly those from Virginia, were raised by the States without any order by Congress, a contrary rule would have involved great inconveniences and would have proved an effectual bar to many valuable Officers coming into service. I have not the most distant suspicion that Colo. Spotswood is influenced in his wishes, upon the present occasion, in the smallest degree by any considerations arising from the half-pay establishment. I am convinced that he is not;

Nor do I believe that any Officer will impute a matter of the sort to him, or object to his being reintroduced into the line, from motives of personal dislike. They will oppose it as an injury to their rights.

I thank you much for your Congratulations. The prospect we have before us is extremely pleasing, and such as promises a glorious and happy issue to all our Struggles. Success in the intended enterprise against Rhode Island would operate powerfully, I should suppose, upon the minds of the British Nation and to bring matters to a conclusion. [I wait impatiently to hear from thence.] I am, etc.[72]

To JAMES MEASE

Head Quarters, August 9, 1778.

Sir: Major Clough[73] has informed me thro' Captn. Smith that he has lately received a letter from Colo. Baylor, by which he is made acquainted that he has not been able to procure any Cloathing for the use of his Regt. As it is represented to me that they are much in want, you will deliver to Major Clough's order such Articles as he may demand, or you be able to supply him with. I am &ca.[74]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

White plains, August 10, 1778.

My dear Marqs.: Your favor of the 6th. Instt. which came to my hands yesterday, afforded a fresh proof of the noble principles on which you act, and has a just claim to my sincere and hearty thanks.

[72] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The final sentence within the brackets is in the writing of Washington. This letter is printed in the *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence*, vol. 2, p. 22, under date of Aug. 10, 1778, and with a few verbal variations of small consequence.

[73] Maj. Alexander Clough, of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

The common cause, of which you have been a Zealous supporter, would I know, be benefitted by Genl. Greene's presence at Rhode Island, as he is a native of that State, has an interest with the People, and a thorough knowledge of the Country; and therefore I accepted his proffered Services; but was a little uneasy lest you should conceive that, it was intended to lessen your Command. Merely as Qr. Master Genl., Genl. Greene did not incline to act in a detached part of the Army; nor was it to be expected; It became necessary therefore to give him a Command, and consequently, to divide the Continental Troops. Your chearful acquiescence to the Measure, after being appointed to the Command of the Brigades that Marched from this Army, obviated every difficulty, and gave me singular pleasure.

I am very happy to find that the Standards of France and America are likely to be united under your Commd. at Rhode Island. I am perswaded that the supporters of each will be emulous to acquire honor, and promote your glory upon this occasion.

The Courier to Count D'Estaing is waiting, I have only time therefore to assure you, that with the most perfect esteem, and exalted regard, I have the honor etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 10, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been duly favoured with yours of the 6th. I regret much the tardiness of the militia, as every moment is infinitely precious, and the delay, it produces, may not only frustrate the expedition, which is a matter of the greatest importance in itself, but may expose the French fleet to some fatal disaster. I have no doubt of your utmost exertions to forward the business with all dispatch.

I have received advice from Long Island, that a party of the enemy, from twelve to fifteen hundred men were marching under General Tryon, towards the East End of the Island, collecting all the waggons, they can find, in their way. They were at *Setacket* the 6th., and were to continue their march early the next morning. I have had information of another party more considerable being at Jamaica plains; but this fact is not so well ascertained as the former. I conclude the design of these parties is to sweep the Island of all the stock and grain upon it, particularly the cattle collected upon the neck, at the East-end; which will be an immense acquisition to them, in their present circumstances.

While the navigation of the Sound is open to the enemy, it would be too perilous an attempt, to throw a body of troops from this army upon the Island; notwithstanding it is a very desireable object to intercept the enemy and disappoint their intended forage. Could the Count with propriety have sent a ship or two down the Sound, agreeable to a proposal made him, through Colonel Laurens, the enterprise might have been effected without difficulty; [and I had resolved upon the attempt][75] sending troops to collect the cattle on the neck; at the same time, I am fully sensible of the weight of the reasons which prevented his doing it. It has occurred to me, that there is a possibility [if your operations are not much delayed][76] it may be in your power to throw a part of the troops, under your command, upon the Island, for the purpose here mentioned; though from your last accounts, it is to be apprehended the expedition against Rhode Island will not be completed in time to admit of a measure of this kind. If it should be, this will be an object well worth your attention. A sufficient body of troops, under the protection of some ships of war, thrown across, so

[75] The words in brackets are in Washington's handwriting in the draft; "the attempt" was crossed out by Hamilton.

[76] This phrase in brackets was added by Washington and later crossed off by Hamilton.

as to take post just within the neck, might cut off the enemy's detachment without great risk, and collect all the cattle there for our own use. A stroke of this kind would be attended with several obvious advantages. Besides the loss of their troops to the enemy, the disappointment in supplies, of which they stand in great need, would be severely felt; and we should gain a quantity of good cattle, which would afford extensive refreshment to the French fleet.

How far it may be convenient to the Count to assist in an operation of this kind, I cannot perfectly judge. I know he will want to repose and refresh his men, and repair the injuries, which a fleet necessarily suffers, from being a long time at sea. If circumstances make the project suggested in other respects practicable, which I very much question, you will consult the Count; but it is not my wish he should be, in any instance, pressed to engage in a thing, to which he discovers the least reluctance. I am, etc.[77] [N.H.H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Monday, August 10, 1778.

Parole Killingsly. Countersigns Lynch, Munster.

Lieutenant Colonel Carlton[78] is appointed to take command of the Post at Terrytown.

Ensign Alexander Benstead[79] of the 10th. Pennsylvania Regiment is appointed Pay Master to the same.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Tuesday, August 11, 1778.

Parole New Windsor. Countersigns Orange, Peru.

A sufficient number of Officers having not yet presented themselves as Candidates for Commissions in the Companies

[77] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[78] Lieut. Col. Samuel Carlton, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired Sept. 12, 1778.

[79] Was promoted to lieutnant in March, 1780, and retired in January, 1781.

of Sappers and Miners, The General requests all those who may be disposed to enter into this service immediately to give in their names and wait upon General Du Portail as he is desirous of having the Companies established without delay. This being a species of service well worthy the Ambition of Gentlemen of Zeal and Talents who wish to advance themselves in military knowledge and Distinction and being held in the highest Estimation in every Army, it will be expected as heretofore that those who apply should be well recommended for their good Character and liberal qualifications.

The Field Officers in the Maryland Line are desired to assemble and either collectively or by a Committee state the Pretensions of Rank claimed by the Officers of that Line; together with the reasons or grounds upon which those Pretensions are founded and report as soon as may be.

The Issuing Commissaries are carefully to preserve the Provision Barrels or Casks after the Meat or Flour is taken out of them 'till the Coopers have repaired them, when they are to be returned to the Commissary General of Issues.

At a General Court Martial whereof Colo. David Hall was President, August 4th. 1778, Captn. Seely[80] of the 5th. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for leaving his guard before he was regularly relieved found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, being a breach of the 4th Article, 12 Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be reprimanded in General Orders.

The Commander in Chief confirms the sentence tho' he could wish a severer punishment had been decreed to an offence which is of the highest military Criminality and of the most dangerous tendency; the safety of the Army altogether depending on the strict discipline and unremiting Vigilance observed by Officers on Guard particularly at the out Posts.

[80] Capt. Isaac Seeley. He was taken prisoner at Paramus, N. J., in April, 1780; transferred to the First Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to close of the war.

At the same Court, Neil Megonigle[81] a soldier in the 7th. Pennsylvania Regiment, tried first, for threatning Captain Scott's[82] Life, 2ndly. drawing his Bayonet and stabbing him repeatedly while in the Execution of his Office, found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him, being breaches of the 5th. Article 2nd. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced by a Majority of more than two thirds to be shot to Death.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty of transmitting to Congress the Inclosed Letter, which I just now received from the Pay Master General. They will perceive by it, that the Military Chest is intirely exhausted and that a third of the Army remains unpaid for the Months of April and May. The importance and necessity of an immediate and large supply will at once appear and I am persuaded it will be forwarded with all possible expedition.

Since I had the honour of writing by Colo. Heth[83] on Sunday last, I have not received any advices from Rhode Island. I have the Honor &c.[84]

To GOVERNOR WILLIAM LIVINGSTON

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was favoured with yours of the 7th Inst. this morning.

You will perceive by the inclosure from Colo. Biddle the Forage Master General to the army the prices that have been

[81] Also spelled McGunnagle.

[82] Capt. William(?) Scott, of Henley's Additional Continental regiment.

[83] Col. William Heth, of the Third Virginia Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; prisoner on parole to close of the war.

[84] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

given for hay in the different States, and that the proper measures will be used to exempt Somerset County from her proportion of forage.

The last accounts from Rhode Island was of the 6th. with the news of the enemy's destroying several of their frigates upon the approach of two of the Count D'Estaings ships to give them battle.[85] I am etc.[86]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL GOLD SELLECK SILLIMAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Sir: By a letter from Lieut. Brewster, who is stationed at Norwalk, I am informed that you had granted permission to Lieut. French[87] a prisoner of War to return to Long Island upon parole. There are very particular reasons for putting a stop to this matter at present, and I have therefore ordered Mr. French back to the place from whence he came.[88]

As many inconveniencies arise from a variety of persons undertaking to negotiate exchanges, I must desire that neither Mr. French or any other prisoner may be sent out of the State, except by order of the Commander in Chief. The Officer commanding in a seperate department, or the Commissary General of prisoners. I am &ca.[89]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 11, 1778.

Sir: Captain John Stevens[90] who will deliver you this, I find was properly authorized to project a Machine in the river, at

[85] See Washintogn's letter to the President of Congress, Aug. 13, 1778, *post*.

[86] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[87] There were two different Lieuts. Arthur French and a Lieut. George French in the British Army in America at this date.

[88] Washington sent this letter to Silliman through Lieut. Caleb Brewster, to whom he wrote also this day, ordering Lieutenant French sent back immediately to the place whence he came. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[89] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[90] Treasurer of New Jersey and inventor of the screw propeller.

West Point, for the purpose of setting fire to any of the Enemy's Shipping that might attempt a passage up it. He represents that for the want of hands he is unable to carry it on; being totally unacquainted with the circumstance, I have taken the opinion of some Gentlemen who have long commanded in this department, and they advise that as the principal Labor and expence has been already used, that the Captain should be enabled to compleat it. I have therefore to request that unless it very materially interferes with your operations, that you will furnish him with such a number of hands as may be necessary to accomplish the work. I am &ca.[91]

To COLONEL ALEXANDER SPOTSWOOD

White Plains, August 11, 1778.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I received your favour of the 16th. Ulto., which Colo. Lee was so obliging as to transmit.

From the regard I had for you and the estimation in which I held you, as an Officer, I wished your continuance in the Army; and considered your departure from it a loss to the service. This you will readily believe, as you well know my persuasions had been used to prevent its taking place before it did. At this time, I can neither interest myself to introduce you into the line again, nor advise you to persevere in your application for the purpose. I am convinced, if the measure were to take place, it would excite infinite discontents, and produce a variety of resignations. When you left the Army, you made a surrender of your Commission, according to the usual and then prevailing custom. This [tho very reluctantly (but indeed you left me no choice)][92] was accepted by me and in consequence many Officers were promoted. To attempt to recall their rise, would be to attempt an impossibility and no reasonings on the subject would be

[91] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[92] The words within the brackets were added by Washington.

sufficient to obtain their consent to it. Their objection, I am persuaded, would not proceed from any motives of personal dislike, but from an opinion, that your being introduced again would be an essential injury to their rights. I have every reason to believe, that this is the light in which the matter would be viewed by the Virginia Officers, and I am by no means clear, that the disgust would be confined to them. Whether you were injured or not in the question determined between you and Colo. McClenachan, is a point I shall not undertake to discuss. However, the decision given upon the occasion, was agreeable I am certain, to the common, and I believe, universal practice in like cases, Viz. that state Officers should rank according to their State precedence when incorporated into the Continental Army. This appears to me to have been a Rule, strongly founded in principles of justice and policy, and to have been calculated to promote a more general harmony than any other that could have been devised. Indeed, in the more early period of the War, there was an absolute necessity for it, as most of the Troops raised in the first instance were State and not Continental; and as a different principal would have been an effectual bar to a large proportion of Officers coming, or at least continuing in service. Nor would policy or the public interest, suffer a discrimination to be made, tho the Officers did not all come into the line at one and the same instant.

I have written to you with freedom and as a Friend. I wish you had continued in the Army; but as you did not, a regard to the rights of Others and the tranquility of the Virginia line, and perhaps that of the Army at large are opposed to my interesting myself in the smallest degree, to promote your present views. I am etc.[93]

[93] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 12, 1778.

Sir: I have just received a second letter dated the 10th. from General Maxwell, confirming the intelligence of the departure of the British Fleet from the Hook, with some further particulars, which it may not be useless or unsatisfactory to you to know, an extract from which I do myself the honor to inclose.[94] The state of the winds for two or three days past makes me hope this communication may not arrive too late.

With the most ardent wishes for your success and the sincerest respect, I have the honor, etc.[95]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Wednesday, August 12, 1778.

Parole Quercy. Countersigns Rutland, Sidney.

The Brigade Commissaries are daily to deliver the hides and tallow at the Magazines of Provisions.

The Light Troops[96] are to be paraded this afternoon at two o'Clock on Chatterton's Hill. A number of Tents and Camp Kettles proportionate to the number of men from each Regiment are to be sent with them. The Brigade Quarter Masters will see that those tents are brought on the ground in Waggons at the time fixed.

The Commissary General of Issues will immediately appoint an issuing Commissary to the Light Corps.

[94] The extract is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[95] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton. This letter was inclosed in a short notice to Lieut. Col. John Laurens, with instructions not to deliver it to the comte if the French and British Fleets had had an engagement. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[96] That is, the newly formed light infantry.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Thursday, August 13, 1778.

Parole Worcester. Countersigns Upton, Tweed.

Two Colliers from each Brigade are to be constantly employed under direction of Colonel Baldwin in burning Coal for the use of the Army.

All the Teams attached to the different Brigades fit for service are to be turn out daily by the Waggon Master General to be employed by the Commissary General of Provisions and Forage in the Invirons of Camp except so many as may be necessary for Camp duty, which the Waggon Master General will allot.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have your favr. of the 10th.[97] inclosing a list of the French Fleet. I am informed that Lieutt. Lane[98] of your Brigade, who was the officer that recd. the Flag at Second River, opened the packet from the British Commissioners to Congress, read the contents and made them known to several persons; one of whom is ready to prove the fact. I therefore desire that Mr. Lane may be arrested and sent up here, to be tried for so unofficer a like a procedure.

There are not at present either Cartouch Boxes or Tin Canisters in the hands of the Commy. of Military Stores. I will direct him to send to the Magazines and Manufactories and endeavour to obtain a supply. I am, etc.[99]

[97] Maxwell's letter is not found among the *Washington Papers*.

[98] Lieut. Aaron Lane, of the Second New Jersey Regiment. He was cashiered Aug. 28, 1778.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 10th. inclosing a letter from Colo. Butler,[1] whose presence I hope will curb the disaffected and stop the Ravages upon your frontier. If an expedition of any consequence should be carried on, a proper supply of light Artillery shall be furnished; in the mean time let me know whether you want Ball for any Artillery that you already have.

I think you had better inform the Civil Authority that they must in future supply their State prisoners with provision.

Be pleased to forward the inclosed to Colonel Gansevoort by the first opportunity. I am &ca.[2]

To COLONEL PETER GANSEVOORT

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have received the proceedings of a Court Martial held by your order respecting Samuel Gake.[3] As neither the articles of war, nor any resolves of Congress authorise the constituting General Courts Martial by any others, than the commander in chief, the commanding officer in a separate department, or a General Officer commanding in a particular state, I should have been under the necessity of ordering a second trial, and appointing a Court for the purpose, if it had been judged expedient to bring Gakes to punishment. But as his confession contains information very pointedly against Major Hammel,[4] which concurs with other accounts I have received, I think it of more

[1] Col. Richard Butler.
[2] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[3] A private in the Third New York Regiment. He was court-martialed as a spy.
[4] Maj. Jury(?) Hammell, brigade major of James Clinton's brigade; was also of the Dutchess County, N. Y., militia.

importance to the public to save Gakes, as a Witness against Hammel, than to make an example of him.[5] You will therefore keep him in such a kind of confinement, as will effectually prevent his escape 'till matters are ripe for the prosecution of Major Hammel, and at the same time, will be as little rigorous as the nature of the case will admit. He need however know nothing of my intention. I am, etc.[6] [N.Y.P.L.]

To COLONEL JOHN LAMB

Head Quarters, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of yesterday. A Board of Officers cannot sit at this time upon the point in question between you and Colo. Harrison; but you may be assured, that as soon as circumstances will permit, I will order One, as there is nothing that I wish for more, than an adjustment of disputes about rank. In the mean while I request, that you will transmit me a full state of your claim, that I may lay it before the Board when they meet, with such other papers as may be necessary upon the occasion. I am, etc.[7] [N.Y.H.S.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: I have the honor to transmit you a letter from Major General Sullivan, which, from the tardiness of the expresses, is but just come to hand. I suppose it gives Congress the same information communicated to me; but lest there should be any particulars mentioned in his letter to me, which may not be contained in the one to you, I am induced to accompany the latter with a copy of the former.[8]

[5] Gake testified in his own defense at his court-martial that Hammell, who had been a prisoner with the British also, was endeavoring to enlist men for the King's service.

[6] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[7] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[8] A copy of Sullivan's letter to Washington of August 6, reporting the destruction of British frigates at Rhode Island and the slowness of the militia in assembling, is

The papers sent from Congress to Head Quarters and returned, respecting the case of Major General St. Clair, will be wanted immediately, as it is probable his trial will now very speedily come on.

I beg you will excuse the trouble I give you, in requesting you will favour me in your next with copies of the resolve of Congress, for raising the regiment of Artillery in Virginia, and appointing Col. Harrison to the command of it, and of another passed the latter end of 76, for raising three battalions of Continental Artillery.[9] Some disputes about rank have arisen which makes these resolutions necessary; and it happens that my papers of that period are absent. With the utmost respect I have the honor etc.

P. S. I request you will be pleased to forward the inclosed to Mr. Serjeant[10] without delay.[11]

To WILLIAM PATERSON[12]

York State, White Plains, August 13, 1778.

Sir: You will perceive by the Inclosed Copy of the proceedings of Congress, that they have appointed you, to assist and co-operate with the Judge Advocate[13] in conducting the Trial of the General Officers, who were in the Northern department, when Tyconderoga and Mount Independence were evacuated.[14] I think it proper to inform you, that a General Court Martial will sit at this place on Monday the 24th Inst., to try Major

filed with Washington's letter, in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original is not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[9] The resolves of Nov. 26 and 30 and Dec. 27, 1776. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*.)

[10] Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, attorney general of Pennsylvania. (See following letter.)

[11] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[12] Attorney General of New Jersey.

[13] Lieut. Col. John Lawrence, jr.

[14] Paterson declined the appointment

General St. Clair, who is one of the Officers under this description.[15] I am etc.[16]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: Within a few days past I have been favoured with your several letters of the 15, 17 and 25 Ulto. and of the 6th. Inst.

Mr. Attendorff[17] shall never act as a Major or in any capacity as an officer in the army with my consent; and I am much surprised that he should entertain the most distant idea that he would be received. His conduct deserves a very different notice.

With respect to the salt provisions which you mention, Col. Wadsworth, the Commissary general had given directions about them before your letter came to hand, and matters of this nature are principally left to his management.

I have no objection to your receiving Major Lithgows[18] resignation, as he appears unfit for service and to be very desirous of a discharge. You will use the proper and accustomary precautions in like cases respecting a settlement of his accounts.

I thank you much for your kind wishes. It is natural for you to desire to be in a more active scene; but the important objects of your present command, requiring an intelligent and attentive officer I do not see how your services can be dispensed with.

---

[15] On August 14 Washington sent a line to Major General Schuyler, notifying him of the above date of the court-martial. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[16] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. This same letter was sent also to Jonathan Dickinson Sergeant, who also declined the appointment.

[17] Nicholas Dietrich, Baron Ottendorff. He was brevet captain in the Continental Army in November, 1776; major, Independent Pennsylvania Battalion in December, 1776, which battalion was merged with Armand's Corps in October, 1780; served to close of the war.

[18] Maj. William Lithgow, of the Eleventh Massachusetts Regiment. He had been wounded at Saratoga, N. Y.; resigned in July, 1778; resignation accepted in November of that year.

I have transmitted a copy of General Phillips's letter to Congress on the subject of an officers going to Canada. This I have never thought regular, or given directions in any matter, respecting the Convention troops of my own accord. Indeed I wish that when there are any points in which they are concerned, and which you cannot determine yourself you would make your application immediately to them.

The zeal of the gentlemen volunteers deserves great commendation. I hope their exertions will be crowned with success and with all the honor they desire. I am, etc.[19] [MS. H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, August 14, 1778.

Sir: With the detachment of light troops under your command you are to take post in front of our camp and in such a position as may appear best calculated to preserve the security of your own corps and cover this army from surprise.

For the better execution of these purposes you will make yourself master of all the roads leading to the enemy's lines.

You will keep up a constant succession of scouting parties as large as can possibly be spared from the detachment without harrassing it by too severe duty.

These parties are to penetrate as near the enemy's lines as possible, and to continue within observing distance at all times. In order that these parties may avoid all surprise, they will have their evenings position well reconnoitred, and choose it at a greater distance than the ground which they occupied during the day. They will move to it under circumstances the least liable to excite attention, and be careful not to kindle fires in the night, as these might betray their situation.

[19] In the writing of James McHenry.

These parties will make you, constant reports of their discoveries, and you will give me the earliest and fullest intelligence of all occurrences worthy of notice.[20]

To MAJOR JOHN CLARK, JUNIOR

Camp, August 14, 1778.

Sir: The multiplicity of business in which His Excellency has been engaged, would not permit him to take the subject of your Letter of the 3d. Inst. into consideration before to day. It seems but reasonable that the public should have the emoluments arising from desertion or the death of Soldiers in preference to Officers; yet there is no Article of War or Resolution of Congress known here that will directly authorize the order you request.[21] The General is desirous to give the Auditors every countenance in his power to promote the purposes of their appointment and when opportunity will admit of your absence, he requests you to call at Head Quarters, that you and I may talk more fully upon the matter you have in view. I am, etc.[22]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Friday, August 14, 1778.

Parole Almanza. Countersigns Atlas, Albany.

A Detachment of Light Dragoons commanded by a Field Officer to join the Light Infantry this afternoon and to be relieved Weekly.

The General Court Martial whereof Majr. General Lord Stirling is President is dissolved. Also that whereof Colonel Hall is President; and another order'd to sit at the usual place

[20] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[21] See General Orders, Sept. 29, 1778, *post*.
[22] This letter is signed "Rob. H. Harrison, Sec'y."

tomorrow morning nine o'Clock to try all such Persons as shall be bro't before them. Colo. Hazen will preside. Members: Lieutt. Colonel Russell,[23] Major Haws[24] and a Captain from each Brigade except Scott's, Parsons's and Poor's.

The Regimental Pay Masters are to prepare the Pay Rolls for the Months of June and July and deliver the same to the Pay Master General for examination; They are to be careful to make them up agreeable to the Resolves of Congress of May 27th. and June 2nd.; a Column is to be added for subsistence of the officers which is to be charged at the following Rates:

Colonel pr. month . . .	50 Doll.	Regtl. Surgeon	30 Doll.
Lieut. Colonel	40.	Lieutt. and Ensign . . .	10.
Major	30.	Surgeon's Mate	10.
Captain	20.		

The Pay of the Infantry remains as before except as follows:

Lieutenant	26⅔ Doll. pr. Mo.	Dr. and Fife Majors .	9.
Serjt. Majr. Qr. Mastr. Serjt. and Serjeants	10.	Surgeon pr. Mo. . . .	60.
		Surgeon's Mate . . .	40.

The following Officers if taken from the line to be allowed in addition to their Pay in the line:

Aide-de Camp . . .	24 Dol. pr. Mo.	Adjutant	13.
Brigade Major . . .	24.	Pay-Master	20.
Quartr. Master . . .	13.		

The Officers of the Staff taken from the line are not to be made up in the Pay Rolls of their respective Companies, but to receive their Pay in the manner heretofore practiced by the Staff.

The Pay Masters of the Artillery and Cavalry may receive the Establishment of their respective Corps by applying to the Pay Master General.

[23] Col. William Russell, of the Thirteenth Virginia Regiment. (See note to General Orders, Aug. 9, 1778, *ante*.)

[24] Maj. Samuel Hawes, of the Tenth Virginia Regiment. His commission as lieutenant colonel was postdated and he was at this date still a major.

Next Monday nine o'Clock in the morning is appointed for the Execution of David Potter, Solomon Lynes, Alexander Graham, Nicholas Fitzgerald, Zechariah Ward, Richard Burk, Michael Carmen, William McLaughlin, John Jenkins, John Craige and Neil Megonigle now under sentence of Death, the ten first for desertion &c. and the last for wounding an Officer in the Execution of his office.

*To LUND WASHINGTON

White plains, August 15, 1778.

Dear Lund: Your Letter of the 29th. Ulto., Inclosing a line from Captn. Marshall[25] to you came to my hands Yesterday. I have no reason to doubt the truth of your observation, that this Gentleman's Land, and others equally well situated, and under like circumstances, will sell very high. The depreciation of our Money, the high prices of every article of produce, and the redundancy of circulating paper, will, I am perswaded, have an effect upon the price of land; nor is it to be wondered at, when a Barrl. of Corn which used to sell for 10/ will now fetch 40; when a Barl. of Porke that formerly could be had for £3. sells for £15, and so with respect to other Articles which serves to enable the Man who has been fortunate enough to succeed in raising these things to pay accordingly; but, unfortunately for me, this is not my case; as my Estate in Virginia is scarce able to support itself whilst it is not possible for it to derive any benefit for my labors here.

I have premised these things to shew my inability, not my unwillingness, to purchase the Lands in my own Neck at (almost) any price. and this I am yet very desirous of doing if it could be accomplished by any means in my power, in the way of Barter

[25] Capt. Thomas Hanson Marshall.

for other Land; for Negroes (of whom I every day long more and more to get clear of) or in short for any thing else (except Breeding Mares and Stock of other kinds) which I have in my possession; but for money I cannot, I want the means. Marshalls Land alone, at the rate he talks of, would amount to (if my memory of the quantity he holds, is right) upwards of £3000, a sum I have little chance, if I had much inclination, to pay; and therefore would not engage for it, as I am resolved not to incumber myself with Debt.

Marshall is not a necessitous Man, is only induced to offer his Land for Sale in expectation of a high price; and knowing perhaps but too well my wish to become possessed of the Land in that Neck will practice every deception in his power to work me (or you in my behalf) up to his price, or he will not sell. this should be well looked into, and guarded against. If, as you think, and as I believe, there is little chance of getting more (at any rate) than the reversion of French's Land,[26] I have no objection to the Land on which Morris[27] lives going in exchange for Marshalls, or its being sold for the purpose of paying for it, but remember, it will not do to contract at a high price for the one, before you can be assured of an adequate sum for the other; without this, by means of the arts which may be practised, you may give much and receive little, which is neither my Inclination nor intention to do. If Negroes could be given in Exchange for this Land of Marshalls, or Sold at a proportionable price, I should prefer it to the Sale of Morris's Land as I still have some latent hope that Frenchs Lands may be had of D——[28] for it. but either I wd. part with.

Having so fully expressed my Sentiments concerning this matter, I shall only add a word or two respecting Barry's

[26] Daniel French. The land was purchased from his widow, Mrs. Penelope French.
[27] John Morris, overseer on Dogue Run.
[28] Sampson Darrell(?).

Land.[29] The same motives which induce a purchase in the one case prevail in the other, and however unwilling I may be to part with that small tract I hold on difficult Run (containing by Deed, if I recollect right 275 acres, but by measurement upwards of 300) on acct. of the valuable Mill Seat Meadow Grds. &ca. yet I will do it for the sake of the other but if the matter is not managed with some degree of address you will not be able to effect an exchange without giving instead of receiving, Boot. For this Land also I had rather give Negroes, if Negroes would do. for to be plain I wish to get quit of Negroes.

I find by a Letter from Mr. Jones[30] that he has bought the Phaeton which you sold Mr. Geo: Lewis[31] and given him £300 for it. I mention this, with no other view than to remind you of the necessity of getting the Money for wch. you sold it, of Lewis (if you have not already done it). He, probably, will propose to settle the matter with me, but this, for a reason I could mention, I desire may be avoided.

In your Letter of the 29th. you say you do not suppose I would choose to cut down my best Land, and build Toba. Houses, but what am I to do, or, how am I to live. I cannot Support myself if I make nothing, and it is evident from your acct. that I cannot raise Wheat if this Crop is likely to share the fate of the three last. I should have less reluctance to clearing my richest Lands (for I think the Swamps are these and would afterwards do for Meadow) than building Houses.

I should not incline to sell the Land I had of Adams[32] unless it should be for a price proportioned to what I must give for others. I could wish you to press my Tenants to be punctual in the payment of their Rents; right and justice with respect to

[29] On Dogue Run.

[30] Joseph Jones. He was a Member of the Continental Congress from Virginia, 1777, 1778, 1780–1783; judge of the Virginia general court, 1778–79 and 1789–90; member of convention which ratified the United States Constitution and major general of Virginia Militia.

[31] Capt. George Lewis, nephew of Washington.

[32] Daniel Jenifer Adams. This was the Charles County, Md., land.

myself requires it; and no injury on the contrary a real service to themselves as the Man who finds it difficult to pay one rent will find it infinitely more so to pay two, and his distresses multiply as the rents increase. I am &c.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 16, 1778.

Dear Sir: On Thursday I received your favor of the 10th. Inst., advising of your descent on Rhode Island, of the arrival of the British fleet and of Count D'Estaing's pursuing them. Since this, I have not had a single tittle of intelligence on the subject of your operations, and of course I have been in a disagreeable state of suspence and anxiety. I must earnestly request that you will be more frequent in your advices. It is material for me to know and extremely satisfactory what you are doing or not doing. I trust Count D'Estaing has got into port again, and unless he was fortunate enough to overhaul Admiral Howe's Squadron and give them a drubbing, I consider their appearance as a very unlucky event. I am etc.

P. S. The Letters which accompany this, you will dispose of agreable to their addresses. Those for Count D'Estaing you will forward to him immediately.[33]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 16, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty, by the conveyance now offered me by Capt. Riley,[34] to transmit to Congress the proceedings of the Court Martial in the case of Major General Lee.[35]

[33] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[34] Capt. John Reiley(?), of the Third Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded in 1777 and was transferred to the Invalid Regiment in 1780.

[35] The original proceedings of the court-martial of Lee are missing. It was published by Congress, and copies of this publication exist. Later reprints are also readily available. In the *Washington Papers,* under the assigned date of August 12, is an extract in Washington's writing, which he made from the original record before forwarding it to Congress, of the charges and the judgment of the court.

The inclosed papers comprehend a request by General Phillips,[36] for an Officer to go to Canada by way of the Lakes, on the subject of Cloathing for the Convention Troops. I do not conceive myself at liberty to answer General Heath upon the point, who referred it to me, and request that Congress will favor me with their direction as soon as they conveniently can, that I may enable him to satisfy Genl Phillips respecting it.

I have not received a single tittle of Intelligence from Rhode Island, since General Sullivan's Letter of the 10th, a Copy of which I transmitted in mine of the 13th. I am extremely anxious to hear from thence, and of Count D'Estaings safe arrival in port. The moment I do, I shall do myself the honor to advise Congress. I have the Honor etc.[37]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 16, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you to day by Capt. Riley, I received a Letter from General Sullivan, a copy of which you have inclosed. From this it appears the Count D'Estaing had not returned with his Squadron on the 13th Inst. and there is reason to fear from the Violence of the Weather ever since, that he has not yet got in. This accident has much deranged our views, and I shall be happy if it does not totally defeat the Enterprise against Rhode Island. I feel much for the Count. He has been peculiarly unfortunate in the combination of several untoward circumstances to frustrate his plans. The Letter addressed

[36] Maj. Gen. William Phillips, British Army, commanding the Convention troops. His letter to Heath, dated July 29, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers.* Heath's letter to Washington, of August 6, is not found in the *Washington Papers;* but a contemporary extract of it is filed with the above letter from Washington to Congress.

[37] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. It is indorsed: "Ordered That the sd. papers with so much of the letter as relates to the request" [of General Phillips] "be referred to Mr. [Samuel] Chase, Mr. [William] Duer and Mr. R. H. Lee."

to you accompanied mine from General Sullivan. They were both delivered at the same instant and through inadvertency, I broke the seal of yours. Before I had opened it I discovered the mistake, and the contents have not been seen. This relation I trust will apologize for the measure. I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. Your favor of the 13th has come to hand.[38]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM PHILLIPS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 16, 1778.

Sir: The inclosed packet was sent to me a few days ago by Sir Henry Clinton.

I should be happy to Oblige Sir Henry or yourself, in any thing I could do with propriety; but it is not in my power to grant the request made by him in this instance, as all matters respecting the Officers and troops of the Convention are under the immediate direction and controul of Congress. I am, etc.[39]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Sunday, August 16, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

Return to be made immediately of the Carbines and Pistols, Good, Bad and Wanting in the several Regiments of Horse.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are to apply to the Deputy Commissary General of Military Stores tomorrow for their proportion of tin Cannisters, Wires and Brushes, Fifes, Drum-heads, Snares, Sticks &c. and proportion them to the several Regiments agreeable to a late order. The tin Cannisters are to be put into the hands of those men who are in the Light Infantry.

[38] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[39] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Monday, August 17, 1778.

Parole Thessaly. Countersigns Thames, Taunton.

The Sub-Inspectors are to receive thirty dollars pr. Month in addition to the Pay which they derive from their Rank in the Line; and Brigade Inspectors twenty dollars pr. Month in addition &c. This Pay to commence from the time of their respective appointments.

The Execution of the ten remaining Criminals who were to have suffered death this day is postponed to next Friday morning nine o'Clock.

Major Cabbell[40] is appointed Inspector in Genl. Muhlenberg's Brigade, vice, Captn. Lewis[41] and is to be accordingly respected and obeyed.

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, August 17, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 13th. inst. and cannot determine the question you put respecting adjutants on the establishment of 1777, for want of the resolves.

With respect to that part of your Memorandum given to Mr. Oliver concerning the exchange of Hides for Shoes, I must beg to decline giving the permission, as it makes the business of the commissary in that department too complicated. He has the power of making all such contracts, and it would be well if you'd direct the Shoemakers you mention to see him and make

[40] Maj. Samuel Jordan Cabell, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

[41] Capt. William Lewis, of the First Virginia Regiment. He was major in the Tenth Virginia Regiment in May, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780, and was a prisoner to close of the war; but was meanwhile transferred to the Third Virginia Regiment in February, 1781.

their bargains with him. The Shoes may be delivered to you after being in the hands of the Clothier General.

Inclosed is a letter to the Clothier at Fish Kills, to furnish you with such necessaries as he may have, for the use of the Men you mention. You will be pleased to inform him for what Corps they are intended, that he may charge them properly. This you can do by giving a particular return.[42] I am &ca.[43]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Tuesday, August 18, 1778.

Parole Cadwallader. Countersigns Concord, Crosswicks.

A board of General Officers to consist of Majr. General McDougall, Brigadiers General Parsons and Knox to sit tomorrow morning at ten o'Clock at Genl. Smallwood's large Marquee to hear the Claims of the Officers in the Maryland Line respecting their Rank and to make such Arrangement of the same as they shall think right which they are to report to the Commander in Chief. In order to facilitate the business, three officers are to be chosen by that line out of those who were in the Regiment formerly commanded by General Smallwood, the Independent Companies and Flying Camp, to attend the board and represent the Claims and Pretensions of the Rest who have

[42] On August 17 Washington wrote an order to Assistant Clothier Peter Hansen at Fishkill, N. Y., to furnish the above clothing on Malcom's order. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[43] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

On August 17 Washington wrote a brief note to Gov. George Clinton that an officer with a flag would await his orders at Fishkill on the 19th, and Alexander Hamilton, by Washington's direction, wrote to Col. William Malcom, ordering him to appoint "a genteel sensible officer" to be ready to conduct some inhabitants into New York City. Among these inhabitants was William Smith, royal Chief Justice of New York State. He wrote to Washington, thanking him for the conduct of the flag and making a request (his letter is not found in the *Washington Papers*), which the Commander in Chief could not grant "without interfering with the civil authority" (*Washington Papers*, August 21), but which he transmitted in a short letter to Governor Clinton on August 21. The original of this last is in the Huntington Library.

been respectively promoted from those Corps into the present Battalions from that State.

The Commander in Chief will also lay such Papers before the board as have been transmitted to him by the State upon the subject; and they will besides call upon such Persons as they may judge necessary to give Information on the Points in question.

Lieutenant John Potter is appointed Pay Master in Colonel Wood's Regiment of Militia.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains,
¼ past 9 A. M., August 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 17th. came to hand an hour and a half ago; and at the same time, that I regret extremely the Count not being arrived, for whose fate, I feel the greatest anxiety, I am happy to learn, that you had been able to extricate yourself from the difficulties you laboured under, and that you had so favourable a prospect before you. I shall wait the issue with the most anxious expectation; and earnestly hope both for your own sake and that of the public, the success may answer your warmest wishes.

If your next does not announce the return of the French fleet, I shall be glad to know how they were provided with water and other necessaries when they Sailed; my apprehensions on this score, are very great.

I observe letters, for Congress generally accompany those you send to me. I presume they contain the same information you give me, yet as I was not certain of it, I have hitherto made a point of transmitting copies of those I received. You will please to advise me on this head that I may know whether it is necessary to continue this practice, or not.

I have discovered that the expresses stationed between us are sometimes employed in sending private letters; the impropriety and inconvenience of this are obvious. You will give the strictest orders to prevent it, in future. I am, etc.[44]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: This will be delivered you by Colo. De la Radiere, a Gentleman of the corps of Engineers. The nature of your operations, if they are not completed before he arrives, may make the addition of a Gentleman in this capacity useful, which is my inducement for sending Mr. De la Radiere. He is superior in commission to Mr. Gouvion; but there are certain punctilios of service observed among these Gentlemen, which I have left to be arranged by General Du Portail, Chief Engineer. I wish you to let them operate as far as may be consistent with the good of the service.

If the Count should return before the expedition is accomplished, and there still should be a land co-operation between you, agreeable to the original plan, which may make an Engineer necessary to him, and he should be unprovided, it will be well to accommodate him in this particular with the services of one of the Gentlemen I have sent you. I am, etc.[45] [N.H.H.S.]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

White-plains, August 19, 1778.

My dear Marquis: This Letter will be delivered to you by Monsr. Laneville, to whom, I have no doubt, you will shew civility, as he appears to me to be a Gentn. of sense and science.

[44] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[45] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, also by Hamilton, varies from the above in word arrangement.

I hope, however, he will come too late to afford you any aid; I say so, because I could wish he may find the Work already done, of which, I have some hope from Genl. Sullivans last Letter.

I have already received a horse for you from Colo. Bland, so exceedingly poor that he can scarce Walk. I have put him into the care of my Groom and have ordered him to use his utmost exertions to get him in order for you, but it will be many Months before he can be fit for any kind of Service.

Adieu my dear Marqs. May honr. and glory attend you; this is the sincere wish of your Affecte. friend.[46]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Wednesday, August 19, 1778.

Parole Sardinia. Countersigns Sharon, Saw-Pitts.

The Commander in Chief is informed that many Corps which have had Cloathing sent to them from their respective States continue nevertheless to make returns and draw from the Continental Stores in the same manner as if no such Provision had ever been made for them. This Practice he does in express and positive terms forbid, unless the Officers commanding such Corps will evince beyond a doubt that the Cloathing from their respective states is not and never will be made a Continental Charge.

The honorable the Congress were pleased to pass on the 12th. instant the following Resolution:

Resolved, That every officer in the army of the United States, whose duty requires his being on horseback in time of action, be allowed a sum not exceeding five hundred dollars, as a compensation for any horse he shall have killed in battle; this resolution to have retrospect as far as the first day

[46] From the original in the library of the Prince Czartoryski, Krakow, Poland.

On August 19 Washington wrote also an introductory note to Sullivan, introducing Chevalier de La Neuville, who was a major in the French Army and had served in the Northern Department under Gates as inspector general. He was later brevetted brigadier general by Congress. This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

of May, 1777; and that the quarter master general be, and he is hereby, authorized to pay the value of such horses, not exceeding the said sum, to the respective sufferers, on the facts being properly authenticated.

Lieutenant Hiwill[47] of Colonel Cranes Regiment of Artillery is appointed Inspector and Superintendent of Music in the Army and is to be respected accordingly. His Pay and Rations to be made equal to a Captains in the Train.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 19, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honor to transmit you a Copy of a Letter from General Sullivan, dated the 17th Inst., which I just now received with the Letter Inclosed.[48] It appears that Count D'Estaing was still out with his fleet, but yet that the General was in high spirits and entertained the strongest hopes of success. I flatter myself they are well grounded, and that in the course of a few days he will announce the entire reduction of the Enemy's force on the Island.

The Declaration[49] respecting Governor Johnstone has been sent by a flag to the British Commissioners. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. I send three York papers.[50]

[47] Lieut. John Hiwell, of the Third Continental Artillery. He continued as inspector and superintendent of music until June, 1783.

[48] A copy of Sullivan's letter of August 17, by James McHenry, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 160, fol. 153. It informed Washington that though Comte D'Estaing had not been heard from since he sailed out to meet the British Fleet, Sullivan had moved forward to "within long shot of the enemy" to tempt them to make an attack; this was declined and Sullivan thereupon commenced intrenching.

[49] This "Declaration" was spread on the Journals of Congress on Aug. 11, 1778. It declared that Congress hold it incompatible with their honor in any manner to correspond or have intercourse with George Johnstone, Esq., one of the British Commissioners. This was forwarded to Washington in a letter from the President August 13.

[50] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The P. S. is in the letter sent, but not in the draft, which is also by Harrison, and which has the following crossed out: "I could wish the earliest decision of Congress on the subject of reinlisting the Troops whose time of service will shortly expire. There are several in the Virginia line who have been long in the Army and who have but a little time to stay. I am informed by the Officers that most of these, as well as many of the Drafts can be reingaged, if the present opportunity is embraced."

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, August 20, 1778.

Parole Dunstable. Countersigns Dublin, Deal.

The Tents of the whole Army are to be struck three times a week on Monday, Wednesday, and Fridays from ten in the morning 'till two in the afternoon when the weather will permit; The Officers will be careful to have the ground between and where the tents stood well cleansed.

No Persons whatever whether belonging to the Army or not are to pass beyond the advanced Corps without Permits from Head Quarters. The Commanding Officer of that Corps is directed not only to stop all Persons who shall hereafter attempt to pass without such Permits but to report their names and take away any other Passes they may have and send them to the Adjutant General. The General also reminds the Officers of a former order, forbiding any under the degree of commanding Officer of a Brigade from giving Passes to soldiers and expects a strict observance.

Lieutenant George Purvis[51] is appointed Adjutant of the Delaware Regiment.

Returns of Medicines, Instruments, Bandages &c. now in the several Regiments to be made out by the Regimental Surgeons and delivered to the Physician and Surgeon General next Monday.

Returns of all the Negroes in the several Regiments to be made out immediately Regimentally, digested into Brigade Returns and brought into the Orderly Office next Saturday specifying those present and the particular Places where the absent or on command are.

[51] Of the Delaware Regiment. He was promoted to captain at a later date; taken prisoner at Camden, S. C., and reported as a prisoner until the close of the war.

*To HENRY LAURENS

Head Quarters, August 20, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am now to acknowledge my obligations for your favor of the 31st. Ulto.[52] and for its several Inclosures.

The conduct of Governor Johnstone has been certainly reprehensible, to say no worse of it, and so I think the world will determine. His Letters to Messrs. Morris and Reed are very significant and the points to which they conclude quite evident. They are, if I may be allowed so to express myself, of a pulse-feeling cast, and the offer to the latter thro the Lady, a direct attempt upon his integrity. When these things are known, he must share largely in public contempt, and the more so from the opposite parts he has taken.[53]

I am sorry you troubled yourself with transmitting me copies and extracts of your Letters to the French Officers, in answer to their applications for Rank. Your word, Sir, will always have the fullest credit with me whenever you shall be pleased to give it upon any occasion; and I have only to regret that there has

[52] Laurens's letter of July 31 is not found in the *Washington Papers*. It is printed, in part, by Burnett, *Letters of Members of Congress*, vol. 3, p. 355, from Laurens's letter book in the South Carolina Historical Society.

[53] Governor Johnstone, presuming on his former friendships, had written to Robert Morris, Joseph Reed, and Francis Dana, then members of the Continental Congress, upon matters improper to have broached to them in his capacity as a British Peace Commissioner. Congress resolved (July 9) that all letters received by any of the members from the British Commissioners, or any subject of the King of Great Britain, should be laid before it. Johnstone's letters were accordingly laid before Congress and found by that body to be highly objectionable. The "Declaration" of August 11 (previously noted) was the result. In it was recited the story of Mrs. Ferguson's attempt in June to bribe Joseph Reed with £10,000 and a high office in his Majesty's gift. Reed reported his reply to have been, "He was not worth purchasing, but such as he was, the king of Great Britain was not rich enough to do it." Congress resolved thereon, "That as Congress feel, so they ought to demonstrate, the highest and most pointed indignation against such daring and atrocious attempts to corrupt their integrity." The "Declaration" of August 11 was the result. An effort was made to add to this a resolve, "That Congress will not, in any degree, negotiate with the present British commissioners in America, for restoring peace" but it was voted down by seven States to three, with one, North Carolina, divided.

not been the same degree of decision and resolution in every Gentleman, as you have used in these instances. If there had, it would not only have contributed much to the tranquility of the Army, but preserved the rights of our own Officers. With respect to Brevet Commissions, I know many of the French Gentlemen have obtained nothing more. That these were intended as merely honorary; and that they are not so objectionable as the other sort; however these are attended with great inconveniencies, for the instant they gain a point upon you, no matter what their primary professions and engagements were, they extend their views and are incessant in teasing for actual command. The reason for their pressing for printed Commissions in the usual form, in preference to the Brevits you give them is obvious. The former are better calculated to favor their Schemes as they import an idea of real command, and of consequence afford them grounds for their future sollicitations for the purpose. I am well pleased with Monsr. Girards declaration, and if he adheres to it, he will prevent many frivolous and unwarrantable applications; for finding their pursuits not seconded by his interest, many of the Gentlemen will be discouraged, and relinquish every hope of success. Nor am I insensible of the propriety of your wish respecting our friend the Marquis. His Countrymen soon find access to his heart and he is but too apt afterwards to interest himself in their behalf, without having a sufficient knowledge of their Merit, or a proper regard to their extravagant views. I will be done upon the Subject. I am sure you have been severely punished by their importunities as well as myself.

The performance ascribd to Mr. Mauduit[54] is really curious as coming from him, when we consider his past conduct. He is a sensible writer, and his conversion at an earlier day, with

[54] Israel Mauduit. The performance was, probably, one of his pamphlets on the conduct of the Howes in America.

many others that have lately happened, might have availed his Country much. His reasoning is plain and forcible and within the compass of every understanding.

I have nothing new to inform you of. My public Letter to Congress yesterday contained my last advices from Rhode Island. I hope in a few days from the high spirits and expectations of General Sullivan, that I shall have the happiness to congratulate you on our Success in that Quarter. I am, etc.[55] [M.L.]

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL THOMAS NELSON

Camp at the White-plains, August 20, 1778.

My dear Sir: In what terms can I sufficiently thank you for your polite attention to me, and agreeable present? and, which is still more to the purpose, with what propriety can I deprive you of a valuable, and favourite Horse? You have pressed me once, nay twice, to accept him as a gift; as a proof of my sincere attachment to, and friendship for you, I obey, with this assurance, that from none but a Gentn. for whom I have the highest regard, would I do this, notwithstanding the distressed situation I have been in for want of one.

I am heartily disappointed at a late resolution of Congress for the discontinuance of your Corps, because I pleased myself with the prospect of seeing you, and many other Gentn. of my acquaintance from Virginia, in Camp. As you had got to Philadelphia, I do not think the saving, or difference of expense (taking up the matter even upon that ground, which under present circumstances I think a very erroneous one) was by any means an object suited to the occasion.[56]

[55] This was a private and unofficial letter.

[56] Congress had resolved on March 2 that it be earnestly recommended to the young men of property and spirit in the States from Massachusetts to North Carolina, respectively, to form themselves into volunteer troops of light cavalry, to serve at their own expense, except in the articles of provisions and forage, and to join the main army on May 1, 1778, or earlier if possible. Nelson had arrived at Philadelphia with

The arrival of the French Fleet upon the Coast of America is a great, and striking event; but the operations of it have been injured by a number of unforeseen and unfavourable circumstances, which, tho they ought not to detract from the merit, and good intention of our great Ally, has nevertheless lessened the importance of their Services in a great degree. The length of the passage in the first instance was a capital misfortune, for had even one of common length taken place, Lord Howe with the British Ships of War and all the Transports in the River Delaware must, inevitably, have fallen; and Sir Harry must have had better luck than is commonly dispensed to Men of his profession, under such circumstances, if he and his Troops had not shared (at least) the fate of Burgoyne. The long passage of Count D'Estaing was succeeded by an unfavourable discovery at the hook, which hurt us in two respects; first in a defeat of the enterprize upon New York; the Shipping, and Troops at that place; and next, in the delay that was used in ascertaining the depth of Water over the Bar; which was essential to their entrance into the Harbour of New York, and lastly, after the enterprize upon Rhode Island had been planned, and was in the moment of execution, that Lord Howe with the British Ships should interpose, merely to create diversion, and draw the French fleet from the Island was again unlucky, as the Count had not return'd on the 17th. to the Island, tho drawn of from it the 10th; by which means the Land operations were retarded, and the whole subject to a miscarriage in case of the arrival of Byrons Squadron.

I do not know what to make of the enemy at New York; whether their stay at that place is the result of choice, or the

a troop from Virginia, but as the British had evacuated that city Congress decided that the employment of such corps was unnecessary. It, therefore, thanked Nelson and the "gentlemen under his command for their brave, generous, and patriotic efforts in the cause of their country." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 8, 1778.)

effect of necessity, proceeding from an inferiority in the Fleet, want of Provision, or other Causes, I know not, but certain it is that, if it is not an act of necessity it is profoundly misterious unless they look for considerable reinforcements and are waiting the arrival of them to commence their operations, time will shew.

It is not a little pleasing, nor less wonderful to contemplate, that after two years Manœuvring and undergoing the strangest vicissitudes that perhaps ever attended any one contest since the creation both Armies are brought back to the very point they set out from and, that that, which was the offending party in the beginning is now reduced to the use of the spade and pick axe for defence. The hand of Providence has been so conspicuous in all this, that he must be worse than an infidel that lacks faith, and more than wicked, that has not gratitude enough to acknowledge his obligations, but, it will be time enough for me to turn preacher, when my present appointment ceases; and therefore, I shall add no more on the Doctrine of Providence; but make a tender of my best respects to your good Lady; the Secretary and other friends and assure you that with the most perfect regard I am etc.

P. S. Since writing the foregoing, I have been favoured with your Letter of the 25th. Ulto. from Baltimore, and 9th. Instt. from Philadelphia. The method you propose to take with the Public Horses in your volunteer Corps will be very proper and agreeable to me.

To COUNCIL OF GENERAL OFFICERS

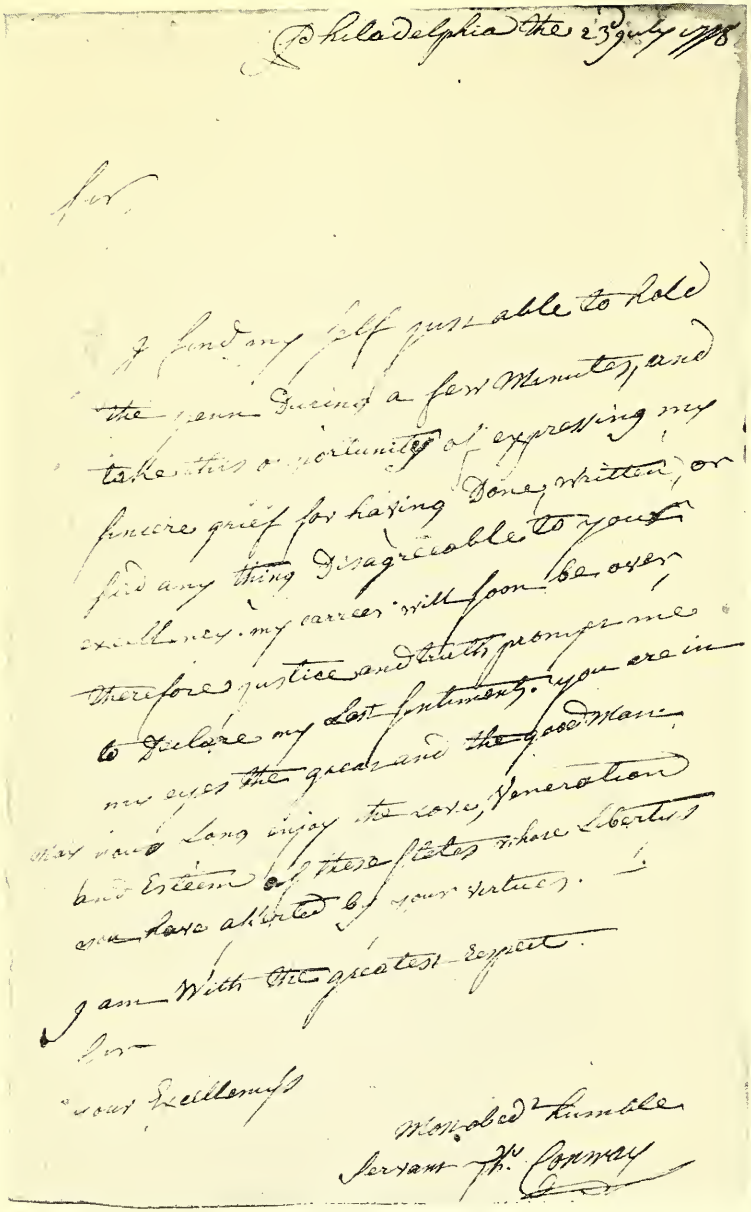
Head Quarters, White Plains, August 20, 1778.

The commander in chief states to the Council, that, by the articles of war, the highest corporal punishment allowed to be inflicted on offenders, by sentence of Courts martial is one

hundred lashes. That there are no gradations of intermediate punishment between this and death. That, in consequence, courts martial are obliged to adopt either the one, or the other, with respect to all crimes of a higher nature, from whence these inconveniences result, that they have it not in their power to distribute a proper proportion of punishment to the different degrees of guilt, which occur; and deeming a hundred lashes inadequate to a variety of cases, that come before them, think themselves bound in duty to decree the only greater penalty, they have in their choice, which being that of death, capital sentences become so numerous, that it is impossible to execute them without degenerating into cruelty, and destroying in a great measure the effect, by the too great frequency of the example; that to avoid these disagreeable consequences a necessity too often arises of granting pardons, which not only occasions many attrocious criminals to escape, with impunity; but affords a strong encouragement to a repetition of crimes.

Having stated these things, his Excellency requests the sentiments of the Council on the expediency of punishment by hard and severe labor, instead of death, with such circumstances of rigor as may tend to make the terror and influence of the example the greater; and on the particular modes and degrees they would think adviseable; in order, that if any system of this kind can be devised, which promises to be effectual, for preventing crimes and obviating the necessity of capital punishments, it may be finally submitted to the consideration of Congress.[57]

[57] The opinion of the officers was delivered on August 24. It was unanimously decided severe, hard labor be recommended to Congress as an intermediate punishment between 100 lashes and death. The board also recommended the establishment of prisons in each division for the confinement of those guilty of drunkenness and crimes proceeding therefrom, the criminal to be put upon a bread and water diet during his imprisonment. This opinion was signed by Horatio Gates, Lord Stirling, Baron de Kalb, Alexander McDougall, Samuel Holden Parsons, William Smallwood, Henry Knox, Enoch Poor, John Paterson, and Jedidiah Huntington.



Philadelphia the 23 July 1778

Sir

I find myself just able to hold the pen During a few Minutes, and take this opportunity of expressing my sincere grief for having Done, Written, or said any thing Disagreable to your excellency. my career will soon be over, Therefore justice and truth prompt me to declare my last sentiments. you are in my eyes the great and the good Man, may you long injoy the love, Veneration and Esteem of these states whose liberty you have asserted by your virtues.

I am With the greatest Respect

Sir

your Excellency's

Most obed.t humble

Servant Th.s Conway

Major General Thomas Conway's Letter of Apology to Washington, July 23, 1778

*To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

White-plains, August 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: On Wednesday afternoon I received your favor of the 12th[58] and 13th Inst. by Mr. Hulet the Pilot, who did not arrive in Camp 'till then. I am much obliged by your particular relation of matters, and request that you will continue it from time to time whenever opportunity will permit.

There is one circumstance in your relation, of which I was exceedingly sorry to hear.[59] You will readily know which it is. I wish the utmost harmony to prevail as it is essential to success; and that no occasions be omitted on our part to cultivate it.

Your operations have been greatly retarded by the late violent storm; but as it is now over, I trust things will go on prosperously and that you will be rejoined by Count D'Estaing who has been kept out so long by it. Indeed from General Sullivans Letter of the 17th., I flatter myself you will have made a compleat reduction of the Enemy's force before this reaches you, and that the next advices I receive will announce it. If the fact is otherwise, let me beseech you to guard against Sortee's and surprizes. The Enemy, depend upon it, will fall like a strong Man, will make many Sallies, and endeavor to possess themselves of, or destroy your Artillery; and in one of these, they once put the Militia into confusion, the consequences may be fatal.

By a Letter which I received yesterday from General Maxwell, inclosing one from Major Howell,[60] (who I have stationed at black point for the purpose of observn) it appears certain, that Sixteen of Lord Howe's fleet entered the Hook on the 17th.

[58] Greene's letters of August 12 and 13 are not found in the *Washington Papers*.

[59] At this date misunderstandings and antagonism were already existent between the American and French officers.

[60] Maj. Richard Howell, of the Second New Jersey Regiment.

That on that, and the preceeding day, there had been heard severe Canonades at Sea, and that it was reported in New York that a 64 Gun Ship and several Transports had been taken by the French Squadron. I wish the fact may be so as to the capture, and that the Count may be with you to give a narrative of it himself. I cannot learn that Admiral Byron is arrived, nor do I believe that he is. It is said that one Ship only of the Cork Fleet is yet arrived. I have not time to add more, as Majr. Blodget[61] is in a hurry to proceed, than to assure you that I am, etc.[62]

To COLONEL JOHN BEATTY[63]

Head Quarters,[64] August 21, 1778.

Sir: Lewis Johnson Costagan,[65] a Lieutt. in the 1st. Jersey Regiment was taken prisoner early in 1777. I would wish that the speediest means may be used for the obtaining his exchange, at the same time you will observe such caution in conducting the affair as not to alarm the enemy or induce them to detain him. You will not seem over anxious, and yet take such measures as cannot fail to procure his liberty.

As soon as he comes out you will be pleased to direct him to repair immediately to the Head Quarters of the army. I am.[66]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 21, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting to Congress, the inclosed Memorial of Colo. Rawlings[67] presented in behalf of

[61] Maj. William Blodgett, aide to Greene.

[62] From the *Nathanael Greene Papers* in the Library of Congress.

[63] Commissary General of Prisoners of the Continental Army.

[64] Near Fort Washington, N. Y.

[65] Lieutenant Costigin had managed to open a secret communication with headquarters and had sent in secret intelligence. He was exchanged in December, 1778, and appears to have paraded a refusal to return to the patriot army, remained in New York City as a loyalist, and sent in secret intelligence to Washington over the signature of "Z."

[66] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[67] Col. Moses Rawlings, of one of the Additional Continental regiments. He had been lieutenant colonel of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment in 1776 when taken prisoner;

himself and the Maryland Officers, who were under his command in the year 1776. The facts which are stated in it, are generally true and I cannot but feel myself exceedingly interested in favor of these Gentlemen. The conduct of this whole Corps, when Fort Washington was attacked is so generally known and approved, that it is almost unnecessary to add upon the subject. However, I think it but justice to observe, that every representation of that day's transaction gave them the highest credit. They fought with a degree of veteran bravery and tho' but a handful, they maintained their ground a considerable time, notwithstanding the most vigorous efforts to force them. All who were spectators upon the occasion have declared this, and the Enemy themselves have not refused them applause. It seems hard that Officers of their merit should be overlooked, and a loss to the service, that they should remain unemployed. But the consequences that would attend their incorporation with any of the Corps now existing, appear too disagreeable to try the experiment. Colo. Rawlings himself from the information I have had, does not incline to give any uneasiness to the line of the Army, and would rather make a distant part of it against the Indians, in case he could be provided for in that way. Capt. Beal[68] who is charged with this, will be able to inform Congress more fully than I can, of the wishes of the Colonel and the rest of his Officers; and his account may lead perhaps to some suitable and practicable provision for them. As I have observed before they are men who deserve well of their Country. I only mention the Maryland Officers upon this occasion, because that part of the Corps which came from Virginia, was provided for by the state in their present arrangement, as I have been credibly advised.

Mr. Rawlings was never in the compleate and actual command of the Regiment under his direction, as Colonel, because

resigned in June, 1779. His memorial is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 41, 8, 365.

[68] Capt. William Dent Beall(?).

he never obtained a Commission; but he became entitled to it, according to the common rule of promotion, by the death of Colo. Stephenson[69] and the non-acceptance of Colo. Morgan[70] who was appointed to it. With the latter circumstance Mr. Rawlings I am persuaded was never apprised, as it was kept a secret from an apprehension that the Enemy might claim an Officer of the rank of Colo. in exchange for Morgan who was then a prisoner on parole, if his promotion came to their knowledge. Major Williams[71] of the Maryland part of the Corps, was appointed by the State to one of her regiments now in the field, and is the only Officer in his predicament I know of, that they arranged. I have the Honour, etc.[72]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Friday, August 21, 1778.

Parole Rotterdam. Countersigns Rumney, Riswick.

The Commander in Chief has tho't proper to pardon the following Criminals who were under sentence of Death and to have been executed this day: Solomon Lynes, John Craige, Zechariah Ward, Richard Burk, Michael Carmen, William McLaughlin, John Jenkins, Nicholas Fitzgerald David Potter and Neil Megonigle.[73]

[69] Col. Hugh Stephenson.

[70] Col. Daniel Morgan.

[71] Maj. Otho Holland Williams, of Stephenson's Rifle Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Fort Washington; exchanged and appointed colonel of the Sixth Maryland Regiment in December, 1776; transferred to the First Maryland Regiment in January, 1781; brigadier general, Continental Army, in May, 1782; retired in January, 1783.

[72] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. It was read in Congress on August 25 and referred to the Board of War.

On August 21 Washington wrote also a brief note to Congress forwarding Sullivan's letter to that body of August 19 and a copy of Sullivan's letter to Washington of the same date. Both of these are in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 160, and Washington's note of August 21 is in No. 152.

[73] On August 21 Washington issued his proclamation pardoning all these prisoners (the name of Alexander Graham only was omitted). The draft of this proclamation, in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and Robert Hanson Harrison, is in the *Washington Papers.* (See General Orders, Aug. 14, 1778.)

Notwithstanding the general good Character of the Criminal as a soldier, the Wounds he has received in fighting for his Country; the warm Solicitation of several respectable Officers and even the special Intercession of Captain Scott himself to whom the Injury was offered, it was with extreme difficulty the Commander in Chief could prevail with himself to pardon an Offence so attrocious as that committed by Megonigle; The least disrespect from a soldier to an Officer is criminal in an high degree and deserves severe Punishment; when it proceeds to any kind of personal Violence the offender justly merits death, but when it extends to an attempt upon the Officers life as was the Case in the present instance it assumes a Complexion so enormous and aggravated that it wants a name, and puts the Criminal almost beyond the reach of Mercy itself. The General is happy to reflect that this is the first time an Instance of this nature has come before him. He thinks it necessary to warn every soldier that a similar one will never hereafter be forgiven, whatever may be the Character of the Offender or the Intercessions of the Officers.

Several Deserters from the Army to the Enemy who have since returned having been permitted with Impunity to join their Regiments; The General to prevent an Abuse of his Lenity by its being drawn into Precedent and made an Encouragement to others to commit the same Crime, takes occasion to declare in explicit terms that no man who shall desert to the Enemy after the Publication of this order will ever be allowed to enjoy the like Indulgence, but whether he returns voluntarily himself or fall into our hands by any other means will infalliably suffer the Punishment decreed to his Crime.

Captn. Lieutt. Ambrose Buchanan is appointed Pay Master to Colo. Harrison's Regiment of Artillery.[74]

[74] First Continental Artillery.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have received information, which has the appearance of authenticity, that the enemy have from an hundred to an hundred and fifty vessels in the sound near Frog's point. This intelligence, I think it necessary to communicate to you that you may be upon your guard. What may be the purpose of these vessels can only be matter of conjecture. On the supposition, that the enemy have reason to believe the French fleet so remote, either in consequence of the storm or other circumstances, as to afford them an opportunity to operate by way of the sound, it is perhaps most probable; these vessels are designed to transport a body of troops for the relief of those on the Island. On another hand, the enemy may think the present moment favourable for evacuating New York; concluding the French fleet may be so much in want of necessaries; as to oblige them when they get into port again, to remain there a while for fresh supplies; and, at the same time, so much injured, by being several months at sea, and by the late storm, as to stand in need of both of rest and repairs. In this case, they might deem it expedient to conceal their real aim by creating a jealousy of the sound; while the ships sent there may also serve to facilitate their embarkation. They may perhaps meditate some incursions along the coast by way of diversion; or they may possibly have it in view to operate against this army, by way of the Sound, which however appears to me the least likely supposition.

Whatever may be the meaning of it, the fact itself deserves attention; and I dare say you will use every precaution in your power to obtain the earliest discovery of the approach of these vessels, if they should be destined your way; and to secure the troops under your command from any untoward accident. And I am equally persuaded, that you will not suffer any ill-founded

or premature alarm to produce any change in your disposition, which may injure or frustrate the enterprise, you are carrying on. The present state of the wind makes me hope, that if Rhode Island is the enemy's object, this letter will get to you before they can accomplish it. I am, etc.

P. S. I doubt not you have taken every measure in your power to secure the passage across to the Main on any emergency.

If the expresses stationed between this place and you, go by way of providence as this route is productive of delay, you will give directions to have it changed.

Your letter of the 19th. was received yesterday.[75] [N.H.H.S.]

To COLONEL MOSES HAZEN

Head Quarters, August 22, 1778.

Sir: I have read and considered the proceedings of the Court Martial in the Case of Captain Norwood.[76]

If our military constitution does not authorise the Court to investigate the 3rd. charge exhibited against him, and to determine upon the same, and on the defence he offers, no Power can be derived from me for the purpose. However I am of opinion that they have a Jurisdiction in the Case, and that thro' a trial before such a Court, may in it's consequences and operation bring in question the Character of a General Officer, yet that this Circumstance will not supercede their Power of Enquiry

[75] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton, who indorsed on the address sheet: "The Expresses are positively ordered to ride day and night without fail. Alex. Hamilton, Aide de Camp."

On August 22 Washington wrote a brief note to the Rev. James Caldwell regarding the pay of a Captain Randolph and the proper employment of expresses: "I would not have you employ the stationary Expresses upon common occasions, because, as you observe, they may be out of the way when dispatches of consequence are going on. Whenever you are under the necessity of using them, some person should be engaged to remain at the stages till they return." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[76] Capt. Edward Norwood, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. (See General Orders, Sept. 4, 1778, *post*.)

as to the matters in charge, as they are not to pass sentence against the General Officer.

This I deliver as mere matter of opinion and without the least design or wish to influence the Court to proceed in the Case of Captain Norwood, if their sentiments are still the same respecting the Incompetency of their Power. I am Sir etc.[77]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Sunday, August 23, 1778.

Parole Pensacola. Countersigns Pottsdam-Plymouth.

A General Court Martial whereof Majr. General Lincoln is appointed President will sit tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at the new dining Room near Baron DeKalb's quarters for the trial of Major General St. Clair. Brigadiers General Nixon, Clinton, Wayne and Muhlenberg; Colonels Grayson, Russell, M. Gist, Greaton, Putnam, Meigs, Stewart and Cortlandt are to attend as Members. All Evidences and Persons concern'd will attend. The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Hazen is President will assemble at the President's Marquee at the time to which it stands adjourned.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Monday, August 24, 1778.

Parole Framingham. Countersigns Fez, France.

Brigade returns of all the horses in each Regiment and by whom kept to be made out immediately and delivered in to the orderly Office by 12 o'Clock tomorrow.

[77] This letter was incorporated in General Orders, Sept. 4, 1778, *q. v.* It is not found elsewhere in the *Washington Papers.*

On August 23 Washington wrote a brief note to Lieutenant General Knyphausen acknowledging his letter of August 16, which is not now found among the *Washington Papers:* "Altho' it is not my business to inquire into those private motives which may induce Officers to leave your service, yet I cannot but be sensible of the consideration that could give me notice of their characters." This letter is in the *Washington Papers.*

The honorable the Congress have been pleased to agree to the following Report of their Committee and to pass the resolution annexed to it:

In Congress, August 17th, 1778.

The committee to whom was referred a letter from General Washington, of the 28 July, respecting Major General Putnam, and the report of the court of enquiry on the subject of the posts in the Highlands, on Hudson's river, taken last year, which was transmitted to Congress, report,

That, upon a careful examination of the facts stated by the court of enquiry, and consideration of the evidence taken and transmitted, it appears that those posts were lost, not from any fault, misconduct, or negligence, of the commanding officers, but solely through the want of an adequate force under their command to maintain and defend them.

Resolved, That Congress agree to the said report.

At a Brigade Court Martial in the Corps of Artillery, Augt. 14th, 1778, Lieutt. Colo. Popkin[78] President, Lieutenants Waters[79] and McNamara[80] were tried for speaking disrespectfully of the Commander in Chief; treating Lieutt. Hill[81] in a scandalous manner unbecoming the Characters of Gentlemen and raising a Riot; and contemptuous treatment of Colo. Harrison[82] after being arrested. After mature deliberation the Court are of opinion that Lieutenant Waters is guilty of treating Mr. Hill in a scandalous manner, unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman, but as the provocation from Mr. Hill was so considerable and so very apt to produce in Mr. Waters the forgetfulness of his Character as a Gentleman and Officer, they view the Crime in some measure palliated and therefore only sentence him to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of Artillery in Presence of all the Officers of the Corps. The General

[78] Lieut. Col. John Popkin, of the Third Continental Artillery. He served to June, 1783.

[79] Lieut. William Waters, of the First Continental Artillery. He appears to have resigned in 1778.

[80] Lieut. Michael McNamara, adjutant of the First Continental Artillery.

[81] Lieut. Richard Hill, of the First Continental Artillery. He resigned in April, 1779.

[82] Col. Charles Harrison, of the First Continental Artillery.

approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow morning at Roll Call.

The Court find Lieutt. McNamara of Colonel Harrison's Regiment of Artillery guilty of speaking disrespectfully of His Excellency General Washington, treating Lieutt. Hill in a scandalous manner, unbecoming the Character of a Gentleman and contemptuous treatment of Colo. Harrison after being arrested and unanimously adjudged that he shall be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief is sorry to be under the Necessity of Deciding in a Case of this Nature and would readily remit the sentence against Lieutt. McNamara if his behaviour to Colonel Harrison, his Commanding Officer had not been so gross and disorderly as to compel the General to confirm it.

The General Court Martial whereof Major General Lincoln is President will sit tomorrow at the time and Place mentioned in yesterdays orders. Members the same, except Colo. Wyllys *vice* Colo. Cortland who is absent on Command.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 24, 1778.

Sir: I had yesterday the honor to receive your favor of the 20th Inst.

I take the liberty of transmitting you a Copy of a Letter, which this minute came to hand from Genl. Sullivan, advising of the Count D'Estaings arrival.[83] He omitted to inclose the Admirals Letter[84] to which he refers and therefore I can give no further

[83] Sullivan's letter, dated August 21, is not found in the *Washington Papers*, but a copy of it, by James McHenry, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 160. It reported the damage done the French Fleet by the storm and encounter with the British and Comte D'Estaing's apparent purpose of going to Boston to refit. Sullivan sent Greene, Lafayette, and John Langdon to persuade him to remain in Rhode Island.

[84] D'Estaing's letter to Sullivan (August 21) was sent by the latter to Washington in his letter of August 23. In it the admiral announced his departure for Boston and the impossibility of leaving troops to aid Sullivan. He explained that he was bound by his instructions from the King not to risk his fleet against a superior force which, after the storm and the engagement, the British then possessed. John Laurens, in a hurried letter to Washington (August 23), ascribed the comte's decision to go to Boston to

intelligence than what the Copy contains. From the suffering of the fleet the Storm must have been exceedingly severe at Sea. I also inclose Two York papers of the 19th and 20th. These mention an engagement off Sandy Hook on the 16th. It could only have been partial on the side of the French Squadron at any rate, as the Languedoc and the Seventy four Gun Ship must have lost their Masts before that time. It would seem by the account given in the papers, that the Iris and some other ships on the part of the Enemy had been damaged. I have the Honor, etc.[85]

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH[86]

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 25, 1778.

Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday late last Night. I am very anxious to obtain a true account of what is passing in New York, and am therefore endeavouring to send in a variety of persons from different quarters who have no connexion or communication with each other. By comparing their accounts, I shall be able to form a pretty good judgment. I have desired them to attend particularly to some matters of which the inclosed are the Heads.[87] I shall be obliged to you to procure some intelligent person to go into the City, and as it will be unsafe to give

the French council of war, composed, he said, of "the Cabal of Marine Officers who wish his destruction because he was introduced from the land Service into their Corps." Laurens thought the solemn protest of the American officers might afford the comte "a justification for his acting in direct contradiction to the unanimous voice of his officers," and induce him to remain at Rhode Island. Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[86] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On August 24 Washington wrote to Col. William Malcom concerning the construction of Capt. John Stevens's machine. There was a difference of opinion as to its probable success and if Malcom could not spare the workmen, Washington directed that the experiment be laid aside temporarily. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Also on August 24 Washington wrote briefly to Lieut. Col. William Butler, of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment, congratulating him on his small frontier successes at Schoharie, N. Y., and stating that he had requested General Stark, commanding at Albany, "not to send any Officer of superior Rank to interfere with you in command, as I have great reliance upon your activity and skill in conducting such an expedition as that which you are now upon." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[86] Of the Third Continental Dragoons.

[87] No copy of these "Heads" are found in the *Washington Papers*.

him a written paper, I desire you to impress the inclosed upon his memory by repeating them to him; when he returns, let me know his Answer to each head. If the person, who goes in, cannot make an excuse of Business, he must be allowed to carry a small matter of provision in, and bring something out, by way of pretext. I am &ca.[88]

*To HENRY LAURENS

White plains, August 25, 1778.

Sir: If it be practicable, and convenient for Congress to furnish me with some Specie (gold, as more portable, would be most convenient) valuable purposes I think would result from it. I have always found a difficulty in procuring Intelligence by the mean of Paper money; and I perceive that it increases. The period is critical and interesting, and the early knowledge of an Enemys intention, and movements too obvious to need explanation.

Having hinted to the Comee. of Congress when at Valley forge this want I address this Letter to you *now* rather as a private than public one; because I do not wish to have the matter again mentioned if Congress hath been apprized of my wants and find it inconvenient to comply with them.[89]

I have the pleasure to inform you that Colo. Laurens was well on the 23d. I have had a Letter from him of that date. With great respect and regard I have the honr., etc.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[89] "This Morning upon enquiry I was confirmed in my belief that the former Camp Committee had made no application to Congress for Gold or Silver to be deposited in Your Excellency's hands for public uses, wherefore I suggested to two or three Members the necessity and utility of establishing such a fund and prevailed upon one of the Gentlemen to move the House for that purpose, the motion was accepted, and without a pause, the sum of five hundred Guineas voted, these I shall presently receive and if possible convey them to Your Excellency under the protection of Captain Josiah Stoddard of the Light Dragoons."—*Henry Laurens to Washington,* Aug. 29, 1778. Laurens's letter is in the *Washington Papers* in the Library of Congress.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Tuesday, August 25, 1778.

Parole Oronoko. Countersigns Orr, Otway.

The whole Army to have their tents struck and loaded into Waggons, their Packs slung and to be in every respect ready for marching tomorrow morning at six o'Clock. The Quarter Master General, Commissaries, Clothier &c. will in like manner be ready to move with the affairs of their respective departments.

At a General Court Martial, August 15th, 1778, Colo. Hazen President, Lieutt. Lewis[90] of the 9th. Virginia Regimt. tried for disobedience of orders on the 27th. of last June; found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be reprimanded in General Orders; The good Character given Lieutenant Lewis by his Commanding Officer has prevented the Court from being more severe in their sentence.

The Commander in Chief looks upon Lieutt. Lewis's Conduct as an inexcusable breach of military discipline. The Plea of not knowing Colo. Swift under whose immediate Command he then was, cannot be admitted, as Lieutt. Lewis, if he was in any doubt, might very easily, and very naturally ought to, have asked from whom the order came.

At the same Court Joseph Cooler of the 3rd. Maryland Regiment and John Fowler of Colo. Nixon's Regiment were tried for desertion found guilty and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes each. The Commander in Chief approves the sentences and orders them put in Execution tomorrow morning at guard mounting at the head of the Regiments to which they respectively belong.

[90] Lieut. John Lewis, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. Heitman records him as resigning Aug. 15, 1778.

At the same Court, Augt. 20th. Lieutt. Lane[91] of the 2nd. Jersey Battalion was tried for unofficerlike Procedure in opening a Packet from the British Commissioners to Congress, while on Command at second River, unanimously found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him, being a breach of the 5th. Article of 18th. section of the Articles of War and sentenced to be cashiered.

At a Brigade General Court Martial Augt. 22nd. 1778, Colo. Patten,[92] President, Lieutt. Levi Gatlin of the 2nd. North Carolina Battalion, was tried for neglect of duty and disobedience of orders, unanimously found guilty of the Charges exhibited against him and sentenced to be dismissed the service.

The Commander in Chief approves the two last mentioned sentences and orders them to take place immediately.

At another Brigade General Court Martial, August 21st, Colonel Chambers,[93] President, Francis Murray a soldier in the 1st. Pennsylvania Regiment was tried for desertion to the Enemy. The Court duly considering the Evidence, the Prisoner's defence and the aggravating Circumstances, are unanimously of opinion that he is guilty of desertion to the Enemy and do therefore sentence him to suffer Death. His Excellency the Commander in Chief approves the sentence.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 25, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you will be pleased to receive a Copy of a Letter of the 23d Inst. from General Sullivan, which came to hand

[91] Lieut. Aaron Lane.

[92] Col. John Patten, of the Second North Carolina Regiment. He was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; retired in January, 1783.

[93] Col. James Chambers, of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been wounded at Brandywine, Pa., in September, 1777; retired in January, 1781.

about half after three O'Clock this morning, with the several papers to which it refers, Copies of which are also transmitted.[94] By these Congress will perceive, our prospects are much changed with respect to the operations against Rhode Island, and that the issue, as things are now circumstanced, whether we look to a continuation of the seige, to an immediate attack or a Retreat, must be attended with great difficulty and risk. I trust the wisest measures will be pursued and I will hope for the best. With the greatest respect and esteem I have the Honor, etc.

P. S. General Sullivan I think, must be under a mistake, as to the amount of the relief, which the Enemy had attempted to give from New York.[95] I have used every possible means to obtain information from time to time on this head, and I never could learn, either from Deserters or from others who had been in the City, that any Troops had embarked since the reinforcement sent up the sound long ago, except some drafts to act in the fleet as Marines.[96]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Wednesday, August 26, 1778.

Parole Georgia. Countersigns Gibralter, Gosport.

Guards are to be placed at proper distances in front and Rear of the Brigades to see that the soldiers make use of the Vaults prepared for them; The Purity of the Air and Wholesomness

[94] These inclosures were copies of Sullivan's two letters to Washington of August 23, Greene's protest to D'Estaing of August 21, D'Estaing's letter to Sullivan of August 21, and the protest of all the American officers to D'Estaing against his leaving Rhode Island for Boston of August 22. This last was signed by Sullivan, Greene, and Brig. Gen. John Glover; Maj. Gen. John Hancock, of the Massachusetts Militia, and the following brigadier generals of militia: Ezekiel Cornell, Rhode Island; William Whipple, New Hampshire; John Tyler, Connecticut; Solomon Lovell, Massachusetts; and Jonathan Titcomb, Massachusetts. Originals or copies of all of these are also in the *Washington Papers*.

[95] Sullivan stated that Howe's fleet had 4,000 troops on board.

[96] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on August 28.

of the Camp depend so much upon the observance of this order that it is expected it will be strictly attended to and every soldier severely punished who is found guilty of a breach of it.

The Brigade Quarter Masters are immediately to have racks fixed up to prevent the great Waste of Forage, occasioned by feeding upon the ground. they are likewise to see that the Waggoners remove the dung and Litter once a Week and burn it.

The Pay Masters who have not received Pay for their regiments for April and May are to apply to the Pay Master General tomorrow.

The Commanding Officer of each Company is to keep an exact Size-Roll by which his men are to be drawn up in a single rank, sizing from right to left the tallest being on the right and the shortest on the left, then doubling towards the Center, the Whole is to be thrown into two Ranks the shortest in the Front and the tallest in the Rear Rank.

In all firings the Words *"Take Sight!"* are to be substituted in Place of the Word of Command *"Present!"*

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Thursday, August 27, 1778.

Parole New Hampshire. Countersigns Newark, Norway.

As the late Order respecting Brigade Inspectors of the day renders their duty very unequal, the Commander in Chief directs, that they be daily appointed in orders in regular rotation.

Captn. John Alexander[97] is appointed Pay Master, Lieutenant John McCullan[98] Adjutant, and Lieut. John Hughes[99] Quarter-Master, to 7th. Pennsylvania Regiment.

[97] Alexander was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; resigned in July of that year.

[98] McCullam was transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; to the Second Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1783; served to June of that year.

[99] John Hughes, jr. He transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to close of the war.

These appointments to bear date from the 1st. day of June last when they were made.

Captain Joseph Howell[1] of the 2nd. Pennsylvania Regt. is appointed Pay Master to the same.

The Colonels and Officers commanding Corps are desir'd to return to Head Quarters, with all the Accuracy they can, a list of the names of all the Officers who have served in their respective Corps at any time since the 1st. of January 1777, and the present day, in which they will specify their ranks and the dates of their Commissions; and also such promotions and removals as have happened, whether by reason of death, Resignation or from other Causes.

All Corps now in service in the Continental Line are comprehended in this order.

The honorable the board of War want these lists and wish to obtain them as soon as they can be made out.

Half a Gill of Rice pr. Ration is to be issued to the Army three times a Week in lieu of one quarter of a pound of flour which is on those days to be deducted from the usual Rations.[2]

The General again in the most positive and express terms forbids any person whatever keeping a horse or horses in or near Camp, who are not properly authorized by the Regulations of the Army or by his special Permission to keep horses maintained at the Public Expence; The necessity of a strict Compliance with this order is obvious and Officers commanding Divisions, Brigades and Regiments will in a particular manner be responsible for the most exact obedience.

[1] Joseph Howell, jr. He had been taken prisoner at Long Island in August, 1776, and exchanged in December; resigned in October, 1778; Commissioner of Accounts and Acting Paymaster General, United States Army, 1787 to May, 1792.

[2] This rice ration had been recommended by a board of general officers at White Plains on August 26, as there was then a greater proportion of rice than flour in store. The orders regarding horses; changing the command in the firing movement from Present! to Take Sight!; and the sizing of companies were also recommendations of this board, the proceedings of which are in the *Washington Papers*.

All horses belonging to the Public in the Possession of any Person not entitled to them by Public Authority are forthwith to be returned to the Quarter Master General or his Deputy.

The making use of Waggon horses as riding horses is strictly forbidden unless by a written order signed by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade to which the horses belong; Any Person guilty of a breach of this order may depend on being severely punished. All Persons who have horses belonging to the Public in their Possession for their own use are without fail to make return of them to the Qr. Master General by Saturday noon next; The utmost punctuality will be expected.

AFTER ORDERS

A board of Field Officers consisting of:

Lieutt. Colo. Cropper[3]
Major Wallace[4] } from Genl. Woodford's Brigade

Colo. Davis[5]
Lieutt. Colo. Ball[6] from Genl. Muhlenberg's

Colo. Wood[7]
Majr. Clark[8] from General Scott's

are to sit tomorrow to settle the relative Rank of the Field Officers and Captains of the Virginia Line; One Officer at least from each Regiment is to attend the board to give Information.

[3] Lieut. Col. John Cropper, of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment. He transferred to the Seventh Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; resigned in August, 1779; served subsequently as colonel of Virginia Militia from 1781 to close of war.

[4] Maj. Gustavus Brown Wallace, of the Fifteenth Virginia Regiment. He was later lieutenant colonel of the Eleventh Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780; exchanged, and transferred to Second Virginia Regiment in February, 1781; served to close of the war.

[5] Col. William Davies, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

[6] Lieut. Col. Burges (Burgess) Ball, of the Ninth Virginia Regiment. He transferred to the First Virginia Regiment in September, 1778; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C.; prisoner on parole until retired in February, 1781.

[7] Col. James Wood, of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment, designated the Eighth Virginia, in September, 1778; served to January, 1783.

[8] Maj. Jonathan Clark (Clarke), of the Twelfth Virginia Regiment. Lieutenant colonel in May, 1779; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C.; prisoner on parole to end of the war.

The Brigadiers of the Virginia line are to appoint a board of Officers consisting of an equal number from each Brigade to settle the relative Ranks of the Subalterns:

Each of those boards are to ascertain the dates which the Commissions are to bear and make a return of them to the Committee of Arrangement, sitting at Head Quarters that the Register may be as compleat as possible. The Commanding Officer of the New York Brigade and the Colonels or Commanding Officers of Battalions are to attend the Committee of Arrangement tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at Head Quarters.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 27, 1778.

Sir: You will proceed as speedily as convenient to the Highlands and examine the several fortifications carrying on there for the defence of the North River. When you have done this, you will make me a full report of their state and progress, with your opinion of any alterations or additions which may appear to you necessary in improvement of the present plan. In doing this, you will of course consider the labor and expence which have been already incurred, the advanced season of the year and the resources of the Country for carrying any plan which may be formed into execution.

It is my wish you should also take measures without delay for executing the instructions given you the of June last relative to a plan for the defence of the River Delaware and the City of Philadelphia; in performing which, you will also view the subject in a maritime point of light, in order, as far as natural circumstances will permit, to provide a secure Port, capable of excluding the enemy's vessels and receiving and protecting our

own or those of our allies. To this end you will make such arrangements as the state of your department and the good of the service will best warrant. I am &ca.[9]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: The unfortunate circumstance of the French Fleet having left Rhode Island at so critical a moment, I am apprehensive, if not very prudently managed, will have many injurious consequences, besides merely the loss of the advantages we should have reaped from succeeding in the Expedition. It will not only tend to discourage the people, and weaken their confidence in our new alliance, but may possibly produce prejudices and resentments, which may operate against giving the Fleet such Zealous and effectual assistance in its present distress, as the exigence of affairs and our true interest demand. It will certainly be sound policy to combat these effects, and whatever private opinions may be entertained, to give the most favorable construction, of what has happened, to the public, and at the same time to put the French Fleet, as soon as possible, in condition to defend itself and be useful to us. The departure of the Fleet from Rhode Island is not yet publicly announced here, but when it is, I intend to ascribe it to necessity, from the damage suffered in the late storm. This, it appears to me, is the Idea which ought to be generally propagated. As I doubt not the force of these Reasons will strike you equall with myself, I would recommend to you to use your utmost influence

[9] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Capt. Samuel Colston, of the Fifth Virginia Regiment, dangerously wounded a civilian in an altercation. Tench Tilghman wrote to General Muhlenberg on August 27, by direction of Washington, that Colston should be put in safe custody, befitting his rank, to await the issue, as the civil authorities would doubtless demand a trial should the injured man die. Tilghman's letter is in the *Washington Papers*. (See Washington's letter to Gov. George Clinton, Sept. 1, 1778, *post*.)

to palliate and soften matters, and induce those, whose business it is to provide succours of every kind for the fleet, to employ their utmost zeal and activity in doing it. It is our duty to make the best of our misfortunes, and not to suffer passion to interfere with our interest and the public good.

By several late accounts from New York, there is reason to believe the enemy are on the point of some important movement. They have been some days past embarking Cannon and other matters, and yesterday an hundred and forty transports fell down to the Hook. These and other circumstances indicate something of moment being in contemplation. Whether they meditate any enterprise against this army, mean to transfer the War elsewhere, or intend to embrace the present opportunity of evacuating the Continent is as yet uncertain. If they have a superior fleet on the Coast, it is not impossible they may change the seat of the War to the Eastward, endeavouring by a land and Sea cooperation to destroy or possess themselves of the French Fleet. With an Eye to an event of this kind, I have desired General Sullivan, if he makes good his Retreat from the Island, to disband no more of his troops than he cannot [*sic*] help; and I would recommend to you to have an eye to it likewise, and by establishing Signals and using other proper precautions to put things in a train for calling out your Militia at the shortest notice. I am, &ca.[10] [MS. H. S.]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 28, 1778.

Gentlemen: Your favor of the 14th Inst. has been duly received. The object which the Board have in view, is desireable, and I wish it may be accomplished; however I cannot entertain

[10] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 28 Washington wrote again to Heath acknowledging letters and General Paterson's request for silk "for a set of Colours."

a hope that accurate returns can be obtained here of the Officers who have served in the Army from the beginning of 1777 to the present time, and I am certain it will be impossible to ascertain the dates of their Commissions. The States never transmitted me lists of their appointments, and the perpetual changes which have taken place from death, resignations, the confusion of rank &c&c have put it out of my power to procure a competent knowledge of them. I believe the Board will not be able to form a Register with any regularity, but from the arrangement now in contemplation; Nevertheless the Colonels and Officers commanding Corps will use, I am persuaded, their best endeavours to make the Returns requested by them, having received orders for the purpose. I have the honour etc.[11]

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, August 28, 1778.

Dr. Sir: By a Letter received this day from Colo. Malcom, I learn that the time of service for which the militia in the Highlands is engaged, is very near expiring. I am to request you will be pleased to order out a relief from 500 to 1000 as expeditiously as possible. Besides the call for them to carry on the defences of the River, there is at this juncture an additional necessity for their services. Matters seem to be drawing to a crisis with the enemy and there is every appearance of their speedily making some very important movement. From various concurring accounts they seem to be in a general fermentation. They have been some days past embarking cannon on board their transports taking in forage &c. and yesterday an hundred and forty sail fell down to the Hook. There is no small motion of vessels on the sound, and among their troops on Long Island. It is

[11] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

difficult to ascertain what these appearances indicate; but it is our duty to be at all points prepared.

I am sorry to inform you that the French fleet left Rhode Island bound to Boston the instant. Our troops were still on the Island and of course in a very precarious situation. The reasons for this conduct were, the damage suffered in the late storm, the apprehension of Byron's being on the Coast and the orders of the french King, that in case of misfortune or a superior naval force, the fleet was immediately to repair to Boston, as a secure port and a place of rendezvous for any reinforcement which should be sent.

Different opinions will be entertained on the propriety of the measure; but we ought all to concur in giving it the most favourable colouring to the people. It should be ascribed to necessity resulting from the injury sustained by the storm.

If we solve the present movements of the enemy by this circumstance, one of these two solutions will appear not improbable; either that they mean to seize the opportunity for quitting the Continent, or have a superior fleet in the east and by transferring the principal seat of the War to the Eastward, intend to operate conjointly with their sea and land force for the destruction of the French fleet.

If the latter should be their intention, We must proceed Eastward, and there will be the more need of militia to reinforce the Highland Garrisons. It is also possible some enterprise against this army may be in view, in that case succours of militia are equally essential. If your Excellency, besides ordering out the number I have mentioned, could make any dispositions which might facilitate calling out the general body of the militia on any sudden emergency, it would be a desirable circumstance. I have the honor, etc.[12]

[12] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains,
12 O'Clock, Noon, August 28, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am exceedingly anxious to hear the determination of yourself and the General Officers upon the great reverse of your prospects, since the French Fleet left you.[13] I however think it incumbent upon me to inform you, that from a variety of intelligence, Lord Howe put to sea again on Tuesday, his design no doubt to attempt the relief of Newport, which will be easily effected, either by throwing in a reinforcement or withdrawing the Garrison, as I take it for granted the French Fleet would not have returned, had your protest reached them. I also yesterday received information from Long Island, that looks like a great and general move among the British Army, the real intent I have not been able to learn, but I think part of it must be meant to cooperate with their fleet, especially as many transports are drawn into the sound.[14] You will more than probable have come to a decisive resolution either to abandon the enterprise

[13] The French Fleet had two of its strongest ships dismasted by the storm and was otherwise weakened by one of its frigates being separated from the rest.

Greene wrote to Washington (August 28–31), giving an exact account of the situation. Sullivan wrote August 29 and 31. Greene stated that the departure of the French Fleet "struck such a panic among the Militia and Volunteers that they began to desert by Shoals. . . . Our strength is now reduced from 9000 to between 4 or 5000. . . . General Sullivan very imprudently issued something like a censure in General Orders, indeed it was an absolute censure. . . . The Marquis is going to Boston also [Hancock having already gone] to hasten the Counts return." Lafayette, on August 24, advised Sullivan to retreat, mainly on account of the desertion of the militia.

Both Greene and Sullivan reported that the enemy had been repulsed at Quaker Hill, when he pursued the retreating Americans. These letters are in the *Washington Papers.*

[14] The next day (August 29) Washington amplified this intelligence of British activity. From 60 to 70 vessels were assembled in Oyster Bay; troops had crossed from New York to Long Island, supposed to be ordered to embark on this shipping, 50 of which were topsail vessels. Sir Henry Clinton was reported to be with them. "But however these particulars may be, there can be no doubt that every exertion is making to relieve Rhode Island."—*Washington to Sullivan,* Aug. 29, 1778. The letter sent is in the New Hampshire Historical Society; the draft is in the *Washington Papers.*

or to attack long before this reaches you, but least you should not, I have given you all the information that I have been able to obtain, that you may judge more fully of the propriety of remaining upon the Island under such appearances. The Wind is now contrary and if it continues a short time, this will reach you before the transports can, should they be bound Eastward.

Supposing you should remove from the Island, I desire you will keep as many of your troops together as you possibly can. We do not know the views of the enemy, should they be Eastward, you may be able with a force already collected, and the assistance of the Militia, to keep them from making much progress, untill a reinforcement from this army would join you.

I will just add a hint, which, made use of in time, may prove important, and answer a very salutary purpose. Should the expedition fail, thro' the abandonment of the French fleet, the Officers concerned will be apt to complain loudly. But prudence dictates that we should put the best face upon the matter and, to the World, attribute the removal to Boston, to necessity. The Reasons are too obvious to need explaining. The principal one is, that our British and internal enemies would be glad to improve the least matter of complaint and disgust against and between us and our new Allies into a serious rupture. I am &ca.[15]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Friday, August 28, 1778.

Parole Hellespont. Countersigns Honor, Honesty.

The General observed on the 26th. instant that there were several deficiencies towards a general movement of the Army. He expects every Exertion will be made to supply them without a Moment's loss of time, that the Troops may in all respects

[15] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

be in a perfect State of readiness for marching at the shortest notice: The several departments of the Army will make their Arrangements accordingly; The Quarter Master General in particular will endeavour to furnish a full supply of Waggons.

Officers and Soldiers will keep close to their quarters that they may at all times answer to a sudden Call. Commanding Officers of Corps are carefully to examine the State of the men's Arms and Ammunition and will have the former in perfect order, and the latter compleat; If the quantity in their possession should be deficient they will draw a supply to make up the usual Complement. The General finds with concern an inexcusable want of punctuality in the returns of the Cavalry. The Commanding Officers of Regiments will be responsible for the greatest exactness hereafter and may rely on it that no Apology will be admitted for neglect.

The returns of Arms and Cloathing directed in Genl. orders of the 7th. instant to be made to the Mustering Officers, will be omitted 'till further orders.

No Officer to appear on the Parade at Muster without his side Arms.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Saturday, August 29, 1778.

Parole Marlborough. Countersigns Montcalm, Montgomery.

The board of Field Officers appointed in orders of the 27th. instant in the Virginia Line are to take into Consideration and settle Lieutt. Colos. Brent[16] and Ellison's[17] claims of rank.

Colonels Wyllys, Bradley, Swift and Meigs are appointed to settle the relative rank of the Lieutt. Colonels, Majors and Captains in the Connecticutt line. They are desired to meet at

[16] Lieut. Col. William Brent, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He is recorded as colonel of the Second Virginia State Regiment in May, 1778; served to February, 1781.

[17] Lieut. Col. John Allison, of the First Virginia State Regiment. He served to February, 1781.

Colonel Wyllys's Marquee three o'Clock this afternoon and make report of their proceedings to the Committee of Arrangement at Head Quarters.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JOHN STARK

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 29, 1778.

Sir: I have duly received yours of the 13th. 18th. 19th. and 21st. instants, to which I shall reply in course. I have desired the Pay Master General to appoint a deputy at Albany and to supply him with the proper Sums to pay the troops to the Northward. I have it not in my power to make you any extra allowance for your expences, an application upon that head must be made to Congress. If Captn. McKeen's[18] Company of Rangers is raised for a limited time to answer any good purpose, I have no objection to their being taken into continental pay; but if they are intended to be a permanent Corps, and to act in one particular district, I have the same objection to them, that I have to all Corps raised for local purposes, and cannot give my sanction to them, if they are upon such terms. I will desire Genl. Knox to order some 2. 3. and 4 pound shot to be sent to Albany. The application for Cloathing for Colo. Whitcombs[19] Rangers should have been made to the Cloathier General. I have not seen Lt. Mott,[20] who you say is sent down for the Cloathes, but when he arrives I will direct him in what manner to make the application in a proper manner.

The appointment of a deputy Commissary in the room of Mr. Winship[21] lays intirely with the Commissary General. He

[18] Capt. Robert McKeen (McKean). Stark authorized him (September 12) to raise a company of rangers; he was killed in an encounter with Indians at Fort Plain, N. Y., in July, 1781.

[19] Col. Benjamin Whitcomb, of the New Hampshire Rangers.

[20] Lieut. John Mott. Heitman records him as having resigned in March, 1778.

[21] Ebenezer Winship, deputy commissary general of issues, Northern Department. He was still in the service in October, 1778.

has been informed of Mr. Winships intended resignation, and will no doubt take care to appoint another.

I shall lay yours of the 21st. respecting the Deputy Qr. Mr. at Albany before the Qr. Mr. Genl. and shall desire him to make inquiry into so extraordinary a conduct as you represent. I am &ca.[22]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 29, 1778.

Sir: I have recd. yours of the 27th. inclosing a weekly return of the Garrison. I observe that ten men of your small Regiment are upon furlough, I desire that they may be recalled as soon as the terms expire and that no more may be granted, during the active part of the Campaign. I have wrote to Govr. Clinton and have desired him to call in from 500 to 1000 Militia to the Highlands, and I have no doubt of his complying to the utmost extent in his power. A Lieutt. Colo. Brown[23] of a Massachusets Regiment of Militia has represented to me that the Regiment is deficient in Arms and wants to draw from the Continental Store. It is very probable this Regiment is one whose time of service is near expiring, and that they now want to get hold of public Arms.

I have spoke to Genl. Knox upon the subject of sending more Artillery men to Fort Arnold, he tells me, that he cannot, without leaving part of the Artillery here unmanned, possibly spare any more. I shall desire the Qr. Mr. Genl. to make an enquiry into the disturbance among the Artificers, and know by what authority their Wages have been raised to so extravagant a sum. I am &ca.[22]

[22] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[23] Lieut. Col. Abijah Brown.

On August 29 Washington wrote to Col. Peter Gansevoort, sending him a copy of his letter of Aug. 13, 1778, *q. v.* "The spirit of desertion which possessed your

To GOVERNOR THOMAS JOHNSON

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 29, 1778.

Sir: I am honored with yours of the 12th inst. I very highly approve of the determination of your Council to reinlist the nine month's men at this period; if it is left undone, until the time of their service is near expiring, it will be almost impossible to re-engage them. I some time ago, pointed out to Congress the expediency of adopting this measure but as yet have not received their Answer. The money supplied by the Board of treasury to the Pay Master General is barely sufficient to pay the monthly abstracts of the Army, and to defray other contingent expences; I therefore have it not in my power to advance the state Bounty of 40 dollars, out of the military Chest: Indeed I should not be authorised to advance it, without the special order of Congress, did the state of the Chest allow it. I have the Honor &c.[24]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, August 30, 1778.

Parole Industry. Countersigns Ireton, Ixworth.

The General Court Martial of the Line whereof Colo. Hazen is President is dissolved and another is ordered to sit tomorrow nine oClock at the usual place to try all such Persons as shall be brought before them.

---

soldiers was certainly very alarming and required a serious check. I hope the intention of the example you have made will be fully answered; and altho' the proceeding was not strictly in the prescribed form, yet the necessity of the case may justify the measure." This draft is in the *Washington Papers*. The letter signed is in the New York Public Library.

[24]The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman and Robert Hanson Harrison.

Captain De Vallenais (Valnais), aide to Col. Mottin de la Balme, Inspector General of Cavalry, wrote to Washington for a certificate of service. As La Balme had never entered upon his inspectorship duties the Commander in Chief expressed surprise at the request. "I shall ever be ready to give testimonials of the merit of officers, where their services have come under my own observation; but it is not to be imagined that I should sit down and write certificates for Gentlemen who have afforded me no opportunities of approving their conduct." Washington to De Vallenais, Aug. 30, 1778. The letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

Colonel Humpton[25] is appointed President, Lieutt. Colo. Miller,[26] Major Thompson and a Captain from each Brigade except Nixon's, Late Larned's and Wayne's are to attend as Members.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Monday, August 31, 1778.

Parole Leonidas. Countersigns Liberty, Law.

A board of Field Officers to sit this afternoon in General Poor's Brigade to settle the relative Rank of the Majors and Captains in said Brigade; Colonels Hazen, Scammell and Cilley[27] will compose the Court; One Officer at least from each Regiment to attend the board.

General Poor will appoint a Captain from each Regiment and a Field Officer as President to settle the relative rank of the subalterns.

At a Brigade General Court Martial, Augt. 22nd. 1778, Colo. Greaton President: Lieut. Welch[28] of Colo. Putnam's Regiment was tried for challenging Captain Barns[29] to fight a Duel and for insulting and abusive language offered to him (Captain Barns) found guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and sentenced to be cashiered.

The Commander in Chief is not fully satisfied that Lieutt. Welch's behaviour to Captain Barns amounted to a challenge in the sense intended by the Articles of War, nevertheless his conduct was highly culpable and merited a sentence similar to that passed by the Court.

[25] Col. Richard Humpton, of the Tenth Pennsylvania Regiment.

[26] Lieut. Col. Henry Miller, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in December, 1778.

[27] Col. Joseph Cilley, of the First New Hampshire Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

[28] Lieut. Peter Welch (Welsh), of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He resigned in April, 1780.

[29] Capt. Thomas(?) Barnes (Barns), of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment.

The indecent heat and fury with which he acted and the Insult and Abuse given to Captain Barns which appeared to have been unprovoked are certainly a high Impeachment of his Discretion. Nevertheless the good Character, the General has heard of him as an Officer, induces Him to restore Lieutt. Welch to his command.

At another Brigade General Court-Martial, August 20th, Major Lee President, Captn. Ewell[30] of the 1st. Virginia State Regiment was tried: 1st. "For embezzling money the property of several soldiers" and 2ndly "For Embezzling Cloathing belonging to the Public." Acquitted of the 1st. charge but found guilty of the 2nd. and sentenced to be reprimanded in General orders. The General disapproves the sentence; For if Captain Ewell was guilty of the Charge of embezling public Cloathing, the sentence is entirely inadequate to the offence; if he was not guilty he ought to have been acquitted. He is to be released from his Arrest.

The Regimental Surgeons are to be supplied with Paper by the Brigade Qr. Masters.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 31, 1778.

Sir: I would take the liberty to inform Congress, that Colo. Armand is come to camp with his Corps and has applied to me for commissions for his Officers. By the Resolution for establishing the Corps, it was to be officered out of the Foreigners then commissioned in our service, who were not, nor could be provided for in any of the Regiments. Instead of this, there are only three Officers in his Corps, who before held any Commissions

[30] There were two Captain Ewells in the First Virginia State Regiment at this date—Capt. Charles and Capt. Thomas W.

in our service Viz: Lieut. Colo. Vrigny[31] and Captains Mercley and Shafner.[32] The Two last were only Lieutenants and are now appointed to Captaincies, contrary, it seems to me, to the spirit and intention of the Resolution.[33] As Colo. Armand has departed from his instructions which must govern me, I am not authorised to grant the Commissions he requires, and am therefore under the necessity of troubling Congress, with the arrangement of the Corps, No. 1,[34] as it now actually stands for their consideration and decision. The Colonel founds his deviation from the Resolve upon some verbal intimation given him, that the part in question would not be insisted on.

I would also take the liberty to mention, that General Du Portail lately delivered me a Memorial,[35] in which among other things he represents that he had made an agreement with Congress, at his first appointment, that neither himself nor the other Gentlemen with him, should ever be commanded by any of the Engineers who had preceded them in our Army. I could not but answer, that the Commissions of Officers were the only rule of precedency and command I had to judge by; and while others held superior appointments, I must consider them accordingly in the course of service. He gave me the inclosed Letter to you upon the subject and is extremely anxious to have the matter placed upon a certain footing; and no doubt it will be for the good and tranquility of the service that the claim be determined as speedily as possible one way or the other. At the same time I think it right to observe, that it cannot be expected that Colo. Cosciusko,[36] who has been a good while in this line

[31] Resigned in October, 1778.

[32] Capts. Charles Markle and George Shaffner. Both had been in Pulaski's Legion.

[33] The resolve of June 25, 1778. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress.*)

[34] This arrangement (inclosure No. 1), in Armand's writing, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 152, 6, 383. It is indorsed by Charles Thomson: "Arrangement of Armand's Corps made by the sd. Armand wch. Genl. Washington cannot confirm. referred to the board War."

[35] This inclosure, which should have been numbered 2, is dated August 27 and is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress,* No. 41, 8, 54.

[36] Col. Thaddeus Kosciuszko.

and conducted himself with reputation and satisfaction will consent to act in a subordinate capacity to any of the French Gentlemen, except General Portail.

The frequent condemnations to capital punishment, for want of some intermediate one between that and a Hundred lashes (the next highest under our present military articles) and the necessity of frequent pardons in consequence, induced me a few days ago, to lay the matter before a Board of Officers for them to consider, whether some mode might not be devised of equal or greater efficacy for preventing crimes and punishing Delinquents when they had happened, less shocking to humanity and more advantageous to the States, than that of Capital execution. The inclosed paper No. 3,[37] contains the opinion of the Board upon the subject, which with all deference I submit to the consideration of Congress and doubt not but they will adopt the expedient suggested, if it shall appear in anywise calculated to promote the service. I will only observe before I conclude upon this occasion, that when I call the Board to consult upon the point, there were Eleven prisoners under sentence of death, and probably many more for trial, in the different guards on charges that would effect their lives.

Since I had the honor of writing you on the 25th Inst. I have not received a single line from General Sullivan. The only intelligence I have from the Eastward is from Monsr. Pontjebeau.[38] This Gentleman left Rhode Island the 27th inst. and arrived about Two Hours ago in Camp. From him I learn that that our people were still on the Island. That it was generally thought they had made effectual provision for a retreat in case of exigency. That in the evening of that day he met Monsr. Preville,[39]

[37] This was a copy of the proceedings of the Council of General Officers, Aug. 20, 1778, *ante*.

[38] Pontgibaud, Comte de Moré, Chevalier de, aide to Lafayette.

[39] Chevalier de Preville is given in *Combattants Français de la Guerre Americaine* as an ensign on *Le Zélé*, D'Estaing's fleet.

an Officer belonging to the Languedoc, at Providence, going with dispatches to Genl. Sullivan, who informed him that the French fleet had got into Boston. He further adds, that Monsr. Colonne,[40] who was in company with him at Providence and who had more conversation with Mr. Preville than he himself had, told him, that M. Preville said Count D'Estaing had sailed or was on the point of sailing again for Rhode Island with 10 Ships of the line and his Frigates. I have the Honor etc.

P. S. Your favor of the 20th only came to hand just now.[41]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, August 31, 1778.

Dear Sir: It is at this present Crisis extremely interesting to our conduct to learn with exactness and certainty the force that is reported to have sailed for New Port by way of the Sound, and that from the Hook, and whose command they are under. It will be necessary to discover what particular corps have been embarked, what baggage, what heavy cannon and artillery and how the transports (those especially that sailed from the hook) were provided with provisions, whether for a long or short voyage.

You will, without loosing a moment employ the best means in your power to answer these several purposes, and in case you are possessed of intelligence on any of those subjects you will send me it as soon as possible. I have only to recommend great diligence and dispatch in this matter. I am &ca.[42]

P. S. You will send the inclosed to Colo. Ogden.[43]

[40] Capt. Louis St. Ange, Chevalier de la Colombe. He was aide to Lafayette.

[41] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on September 3 and referred to the Board of War.

[42] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[43] The letter to Col. Matthias Ogden, also dated August 31, asked him to ascertain immediately what British troops went up the Sound on the transports; how many vessels sailed from Sandy Hook; what artillery and provisions they carried; and whether Clinton or Cornwallis, or both, went with them. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To MAJOR ALEXANDER CLOUGH

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 31, 1778.

Sir: It is of the utmost importance that we should ascertain whether General Clinton and Lord Cornwallis are both gone to the Eastward and what Corps embarked in the sound and at the Hook. I would have you make use of every endeavour to gain intelligence upon the above points, and also of what the enemy are doing since they sent off their detachment. If there is any person upon whom you think you can depend, you may send him over and promise him a handsome reward if he brings such intelligence as is really material and interesting. I have so many reports brought me by ignorant unobserving people that they serve to perplex more than inform. Whatever accounts you get, be pleased to forward them to me; by comparing them with others from different quarters they sometimes confirm intelligence. I am &ca.

P. S. desire the person to make particular inquiry whether the Grenadiers and Light Infantry are gone. Keep a scout at fort Lee to observe what ships are in the North River.[44]

To EZEKIEL CHEEVER

Head Quarters, White Plains, August 31, 1778.

Sir: I have information that there were a considerable number of Troops, on board the transports that went to the Eastward a few days ago, under the command of Genl. Clinton and Lord Cornwallis. I have no doubt but the intent of this expedition was to have relieved Rhode Island, but when they find that, by the French Fleet being obliged to bear away to Boston to refit, the seige is raised, they may perhaps turn their force and views to some other object. The destruction of our Magazines of provision and military Stores is what they have aimed at

[44] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

thro' the whole course of this War, and I should not therefore be surprised, should they attempt to destroy Springfield by a Coup de Main. To guard against this as much as possible, I would have you turn your attention to the sound and if you hear with certainty that a Body of troops are landed upon the Coast of Connecticut, you will begin to remove your most valuable Stores back into the Country. You will observe, that I am speaking from my apprehensions of what may happen, and not from any intelligence that the enemy have such a design. You will not therefore be alarmed by any vague reports, but settle a correspondence, with some intelligent Gentlemen upon the Coast, who will give you such information as will justify you in beginning to remove the stores. You will keep this matter as much to yourself as the nature of the thing will admit. I am, etc.[45]

*PLAN FOR SURPRISE OF NEW YORK

[August, 1778]

Scotts light Infantry 1000. A Detachment of the same Number under Wayne and the whole Commanded by Genl. McDougal to Imbark at and land opposite to Morris's House[46] at Hærlem. A Detachment of Men from this body to Land in the Cove under Fort Washington and endeavour to surprize it; some Germans to be with this party to answer if hailed in that language and signify that it is a party from Spiting devil by Water. Another Detachment to land at the Hollow between

[45] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On August 31 Washington also wrote to Col. William Malcom, at West Point, ordering him to collect the public arms from Col. Increase Moseley's Connecticut Militia regiment and the regiment formerly commanded by Col. Roger Enos, whose times of service had expired before they returned to their homes. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[46] Roger Morris's, now known as the Jumel Mansion, Washington Heights, New York City.

Fort Washington and the Hill at the Mouth of Spiting devil and to proceed immediately to the Redoubt on the last mentioned Hill and possess themselves of it. If possible this is to be done without medling with or going near the Guards. If these detachments succeed they must turn the Cannon immediately upon the Enemy and must maintain the Works at all adventures. each party must have Artillerists with them. General McDougal is in the first place to possess himself of the Chain of Redoubts below Morris's and then Act from Circumstances, keeping these as places of security and Retreat. This Imbarkation must be made with great secrecy; the Boats must be brought from above Tarry town under cover of Night. or if brought down before the hour they are wanted appearances of getting them over to the Sound, must be thrown out to create an Idea that long Island is the object, some Boats must actually be taken across to Marineck[47] to confirm this. At the place of Imbarkation Guards are to be the Stationed and Centries established to prevent any persons from prying. Guard Boats, before the Boats for Transporting Troops or the Troops themselves are put in motion are to be down a little above the Enemy's advanced posts on the No. River and stop every thing moving on the Water. All the Cavalry are to be sent down before the March of the Troops are known and are to form a compleat Chain around the Enemy and suffer nothing to go in and secure all that come out and send them to me by the Road leading to Valentines.[48] The Army to March in three Columns, the Right Wing under the Command of Genl. by Philips, the left Wing by Judge Wards and Drakes, and the Second line by Valentines. The Right Wing is to afford a Detachment which is to endeavour to surprize the Redoubt No. 1 A Detacht.

[47] Mamaroneck.
[48] Valentine's Hill.

from the 2d. line is to attempt Fort Independance, and the left Wing is to furnish one for Redoubt No. —.[49]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

White plains, September 1, 1778.

My Dear Marquis: I have been honored with your favor of the 25th Ulto.[50] by Monsr. Pontgebaud, and wish my time, which at present is taken up by a Comee. of Congress, would permit me to go fully into the contents; this, however is not in my power to do. But in one word, let me say, I feel every thing that hurts the Sensibility of a Gentleman; and, consequently, upon the present occasion, feel for you and for our good and great Allys the French. I feel myself hurt also at every illiberal, and unthinking reflection which may have been

[49] This manuscript is the last leaf of a plan, of which the beginning is missing. That portion of the indorsement which survives reads: "for Enterprise which was in contemplation but Never attempted in the Campaign of 1778 when New Port was Invested and General Clinton went with a Force from N. Yk. to relieve it."

[50] Lafayette's letter of August 25 is not found in the *Washington Papers;* it is, however, printed by Sparks in his *Correspondence of the American Revolution* (Boston: 1853), vol. 2, p. 181. "I did not choose to trouble your friendship with sentiments of an afflicted, injured heart, and injured by that very people I came from so far to love and support." He then described the events at Rhode Island and that D'Estaing, "Bound by express orders from the King to go to Boston in case of an accident or superior fleet, engaged by the common sentiment of all the officers, *even of some American pilots,* that he would ruin his squadron in deferring his going to Boston," took leave of Lafayette "with true affliction." He then described the anger of the people in Rhode Island at the fleet's departure, "You can not have any idea of the horrors which were to be heard on that occasion. Many leaders themselves, finding they were disappointed, abandoned their minds to illiberality and ungratefulness. . . . I have no complaints at all to make to you against any one; but I lament, with you, that I have occasion of seeing so ungenerous sentiments in American hearts. . . . All that I know is, that I shall be very happy to see the fleet cooperating with General Washington himself. . . . Farewell, my dear General; whenever I quit you, I meet with some disappointment and misfortune."

Congress, on September 9, passed a resolve that the President inform the Marquis that Congress had a due sense of the sacrifice he made of his personal feelings in going to Boston and so missing the opportunity of acquiring glory in the field at Rhode Island. Lafayette, however, returned to Rhode Island while the rear-guard action in the retreat was being fought and brought off the pickets in a manner that gained applause.

cast upon Count D'Estaing, or the conduct of the Fleet under his command; and, lastly I feel for my Country. Let me entreat you therefore my dear Marquis to take no exception at unmeaning expressions, uttered perhaps without Consideration, and in the first transport of disappointed hope. Every body Sir, who reasons, will acknowledge the advantages which we have derived from the French Fleet, and the Zeal of the Commander of it, but in a free, and republican Government, you cannot restrain the voice of the multitude; every Man will speak as he thinks, or more properly without thinking, consequently will judge of Effects without attending to the Causes. The censures which have been levelled at the Officers of the French Fleet, would more than probable, have fallen in a much higher degree upon a Fleet of our own (if we had one) in the same situation. It is the Nature of Man to be displeased with every thing that disappoints a favourite hope, or flattering project; and it is the folly of too many of them, to condemn without investigating circumstances. Let me beseech you therefore my good Sir to afford a healing hand to the wound that, unintentionally, has been made. America esteems your Virtues and your Services, and admires the principles upon which you Act. Your Countrymen, in our Army look up to you as their Patron. The Count and his Officers consider you as a Man high in Rank, and high in estimation, here and in France; and I, your friend, have no doubt but that you will use your utmost endeavours to restore harmony, that the honour, glory, and mutual Interest of the two Nation's may be promoted and cemented in the firmest manner. I would add more on the subject, but am restraind for want of time, and therefore shall only add, that with every sentiment of esteem and regard, I am, My dear Marquis Yr. obedt. Servt. and Affecte. friend.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 1, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I am extremely sorry that it is in my power to inform you, that a Captain Colson[51] of the 5th Virginia Regiment a few days ago, violently wounded a Mr. Vantassel[52] of this State, of which he died in a little time after. The moment I was apprized of it, I directed a Letter to be written and sent to Genl. Muhlenburg, to whose Brigade he belonged, to have him secured, in order that he might be delivered to the Civil Magistrate, in case the wound should prove mortal, as you will perceive by the inclosed copy. I have reason to believe that every exertion was used on the part of the General, to have him apprehended; but he was not able to effect it, as he kept himself out of the way, according to report, from the time he gave the wound and went off, most probably, the instant he got intelligence that Mr. Vantassel was dead. Mr. Colson is a native of Virginia, but whether he is gone there, or to some Seaport, to procure a passage to the West Indies, where it is said he has a Brother, seems to be a matter of doubt. I do not know the causes, which led to this unhappy accident; but I wish he could have been taken, that he might receive a regular and proper trial, in the ordinary course of Justice. If you shall think it requisite, I will chearfully join you in any expedient, or pursue any you may point out, to recover and put him into the hands of the civil authority.

My last advices from Rhode Island, were of the 29th Ulto. General Sullivan informs me, by Letter of that date, that he had retreated the preceding night to the North end of the Island. That the Enemy pursued him, and the next day a warm action ensued, which lasted an Hour, in which our people obliged

[51] Capt. Samuel Colston (Colson). Heitman records him as retired Sept. 14, 1778.
[52] Van Tassel. His first name is blank in the index to the *Clinton Papers*, New York State Library.

them to quit the Field in disorder, and with precipitation. When he wrote, he could not ascertain the loss on either side, but says it was considerable. It was a very interesting event, and I sincerely hope the next accounts I have, will announce that he and his Troops are again on the Continent. The Count D'Estaing's fleet has got to Boston. I am, etc.[53] [N.Y.P.L.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have not received any letter from you since the 23d Ulto. which I attribute to some mishap of the messengers with whom they were sent. I was anxious to learn the determination and designs of the council of officers, that so I might be prepared for eventual measures. The success or misfortune of your army will have great influence in directing the movements and fortune of this.

The disagreement[54] between the army under your command and the fleet has given me very singular uneasiness. The Continent at large is concerned in our cordiality, and it should be kept up by all possible means that are consistent with our honor and policy. First impressions, you know, are generally longest remembered, and will serve to fix in a great degree our national character among the French. In our conduct towards them we should remember that they are a people old in war, very strict in military etiquette and apt to take fire where others scarcely seem warmed. Permit me to recommend in the most particular manner, the cultivation of harmony and good agreement, and your endeavours to destroy that ill humour which may have got into the officers. It is of the greatest importance, also that the minds of the soldiers and the people should know nothing

[53] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[54] In the draft the word "unfortunate" precedes disagreement, but is crossed out.

of the misunderstanding, or if it has reached them that ways may be used to stop its progress and prevent its effects.

I have received from Congress the inclosed by which you will perceive their opinion with regard to keeping secret the protest of the General Officers.[55] I need add nothing on this subject.

I have one thing however more to say. I make no doubt but you will do all in your power to forward the repairs of the french fleet, and in rendering it fit for service by your recommendations for that purpose to those who can be immediately instrumental.[56] I am, etc.[57] [N.H.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 1, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have had the pleasure of receiving your several letters, the last of which was of the 22d. August. I have not now time to take notice of the several arguments that were made use of, for and against the Counts quitting the Harbour of Newport and sailing for Boston. Right or wrong, it will probably disappoint our sanguine expectations of success, and what I esteem a still worse consequence, I fear it will sow the seeds of dissention and distrust between us and our new allies, except the most prudent measures are taken to suppress the feuds and jealousies that have already arisen. I depend much upon your temper and influence to conciliate that animosity which I plainly perceive, by a letter from the Marquis, subsists between the American

[55] This was the order of Congress of August 28, "That General Washington take every measure in his power that the protest of the officers of General Sullivan's army against the departure of Count D'Estaing be not made public." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 28, 1778.)

[56] On September 1 Washington sent to Congress a copy of Sullivan's letter to him of August 29, which he received after closing this letter to Sullivan. "I congratulate Congress on the repulse of the Enemy and only wish our Troops may be able to effect a retreat, which seems the most eligible measure they can pursue, in the present situation of things."

Washington wrote also on September 1 a brief note of acknowledgment to Sullivan's letter of August 29.

[57] In the writing of James McHenry.

officers and the French in our service. This you may depend will extend itself to the Count and the officers and Men of his whole Fleet, should they return to Rhode Island, except upon their arrival there, they find a reconciliation has taken place. The Marquis speaks kindly of a letter from you to him upon this subject. He will therefore take any advice coming from you, in a friendly light, and if he can be pacified, the other French Gentlemen will of course be satisfied as they look up to him as their Head. The Marquis grounds his complaint upon a general order of the 24th. Augt. the latter part of which is certainly very impolitic. and upon the universal clamor that prevailed against the french Nation.

I beg you will take every measure to keep the protest entered into by the General Officers from being made public. The Congress, sensible of the ill consequences that will flow from the World's knowing of our differences, have passed a resolve to that purpose. Upon the whole, my dear Sir, you can conceive my meaning better than I can express it, and I therefore fully depend upon your exerting yourself to heal all private animosities between our principal Officers and the french, and to prevent all illiberal expressions and reflections that may fall from the Army at large.[58]

I have this moment recd. a letter from Genl. Sullivan of the 29th. Augt., in which he barely informs me of an Action upon that day, in which he says we had the better but does not mention particulars. I am &ca.[59]

[58] Greene had written (August 21) a remonstrance to D'Estaing against the French Fleet going to Boston, and he signed the remonstrance of the general officers of August 22.

[59] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 1 at a council of war held at headquarters at White Plains, Washington described the situation at Rhode Island, the sailing of the French Fleet for Boston, and announced the result of the action at Quaker, or Butts Hill, R. I. He also told of the movements of the British at New York, both as to the land and sea forces and the strength of the enemy in that city. A report from Boston stated that the French Fleet was on the point of returning to Rhode Island. The Commander in Chief then requested the opinion of the council on the following questions: 1. What operation could be undertaken by the army at this time and could a movement

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Tuesday, September 1, 1778.

Parole Kingsbridge. Countersigns Knolton, Kelso.

A board of Officers will sit this day at Major Allen's[60] Marqui to settle the rank of Captns. Fenner[61] and Read[62] of the North Carolina Brigade. Major Allen two Captains from Nixon's and a like number from Paterson's Brigade will compose the board.

Lieutt. John Bartley,[63] of the 5th. Pennsylvania Regt. is appointed Adjutant to the same.

Thomas Dungan,[64] Ensign in the 6th. Pennsylvania Regt. is appointed Pay Master in the same.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Wednesday, September 2, 1778.

Parole Jedburgh. Countersigns June, July.

The Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Marshal[65] is President will assemble at ten o'Clock tomorrow morning at the

be made to the eastward with prospect of advantage? 2. How should the Highland passes be protected if the army moved eastward? 3. Could an attempt be made upon New York City with any probability of success and how could the army be fed if it moved to the eastward? Those who negatived all these queries were: Putnam, Stirling, De Kalb, McDougall, Nixon, Parsons, Smallwood, Knox, Poor, Paterson, Muhlenberg, and Scott. Gates pleaded a lack of information as to the eastward situation and was opposed to attacking New York; Lincoln approved moving the army eastward and opposed attacking New York; Wayne disapproved moving eastward and thought any good chance should be improved for an attack on New York; Woodford gave an hesitant assent to the eastward move, but opposed attacking New York; Du Portail thought a reenforcement should be sent toward Rhode Island. Brig. Genls. James Clinton and Jedidiah Huntington attended the council, but apparently gave in no opinions. These reports are in the *Washington Papers*.

[60] Maj. Jonathan Allen, of the Fifth Massachusetts Regiment. He was killed in January, 1780, while hunting.

[61] Capt. Robert Fenner, of the Second North Carolina Regiment. He served to the close of the war.

[62] Capt. James Read, of the First North Carolina Regiment. He served subsequently as colonel of North Carolina Militia; was taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., in May, 1780.

[63] Lieut. John Bartley. He became captain-lieutenant in the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment in June, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

[64] Ensign Thomas Dungan. He became lieutenant in the Sixth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; served to June, 1783.

[65] Col. Thomas Marshall, of the Tenth Massachusetts Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

Presidents quarters and take into consideration a Complaint exhibited by Mr. Kean,[66] Assistant Commissioner of Issues against Lieutt. Seldon[67] of the 4th. Virginia Regt; both Parties to attend.

A return of Colours in the several Regiments to be made tomorrow at Orderly time.[68]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 2, 1778.

Sir: The importance of the fleet under your command to the common cause, and the interest I take in your personal concern, would not permit me, but to be deeply affected with the information of the disappointment and injuries you sustained in the late unfortunate storm. I flatter myself, and I most ardently hope, my countrymen will exert themselves to give you every aid in their power, that you may as soon as possible recover from the damage you have suffered and be in a condition to renew your efforts against the common enemy.

Inclosed I do myself the honor to send you an extract from the journal, from an officer stationed in the vicinity of Blackpoint to watch the motions of the enemy's fleet; which I have just received. He is an officer of vigilance and discernment, but from his situation it is possible he may be mistaken in the size of the ships. Part of his intelligence too from the nature of it must have been received from others, and is so far fallible. I think it my duty to communicate to you as I receive it; and shall immediately give you notice of any thing that comes to my knowledge, which may either confirm or contradict.[69]

[66] John(?) Kean.

[67] Lieut. Samuel(?) Seldon.

[68] A return of the colors belonging to the several brigades in camp was made by Adjt. Gen. Alexander Scammell on September 5. It shows three classes of colors: Standards, regimental and grand division. Also it shows that in the 15 brigades listed there were 45 good flags and 29 others in bad condition. This return is in the *Washington Papers*. *See* illustration, p. 470.

[69] This was information that four large British ships of war had arrived at Sandy Hook. The next day (September 3) Washington sent a brief note to D'Estaing that

I am informed there is a considerable quantity of provisions on the way from Philadelphia for the use of your fleet; part crossed the North River several days since; so far as it shall depend upon me, you may be assured every method will be taken to forward them with dispatch. I have the honor etc.[70]

To SILAS DEANE

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 2, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 22d Ulto. by Mr Webb. The regard I have for Colo Webb[71] and my wish to oblige you, would urge me most strongly to effect his release, if it were practicable; but our circumstances will not admit of it. The only rule of exchange, now existing between the two Armies, is equality of rank; and unhappily, we have not a Colonel, a prisoner, in our hands. Indeed, if we had, the Enemy have other Colonels of ours, who have been much longer in captivity, and who must have a preference. As from this state, his exchange cannot now be accomplished, his enlargement must depend intirely upon the indulgence of Sr Henry Clinton, and for which I cannot sollicit, with any degree of propriety; having been obliged to refuse him requests of the same nature, and as it would lead to many inconveniences. At the same time I shall be happy, if he can obtain his parole, and from what I told Mr. Jos. Webb, his Brother, I am in hopes he will interest himself thro' the medium of some of his British acquaintances, and that it may be granted. With respect to news, my Letter of Yesterday to Congress, which I presume you will be informed

"Admiral" Hyde Parker had reached New York with six ships of the line. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[70] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[71] Col. Samuel Blatchley Webb. He had been taken prisoner in December, 1777, obtained a parole, but was not exchanged until December, 1780.

of, contains the last from the Eastward. By General Sullivan's account the Enemy attacked him in his retreat on the 29th Ulto. and after a warm Action, were obliged to retire from the Field, with precipitation, and in disorder. He had not time then, to ascertain either our or their loss. This was a very interesting event, considering his situation, and it will give me great pleasure to hear, that he and his Troops are on the main again.

I thank you much for your promised visit, and I will thank you still more for the visit itself. I shall consider it, not only as an honorable, but as a very friendly mark of your attention. I have the Honor, etc.[72]

To JEAN BAPTISTE TERNANT[73]

Head Quarters, September 2, 1778.

Sir: I received your letter of the 29th. of August, which hurry of business has prevented my answering before.

You express an opinion, that rank is essential to a proper and effectual discharge of the duties of your station from the respect and authority it commands, which you seem to think are unattainable without it. The abuses formerly existing from a lavish distribution of rank in the departments of the staff obliged me to exert my utmost influence to have all rank out of the line of the army abolished. Whatever may be my opinion of the merit of an individual, I cannot recommend a deviation from a general

[72] From a photostat of the original, in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison, kindly furnished by Dr. A. S. W. Rosenbach, of New York.

On September 2 Washington wrote to Col. William Malcom, at West Point, that the troops were entitled to 1 gill of rum or whisky per day "when to *be had*. But it was not my intention that they should be allowed tickets for deficiencies." The militia were to have the same allowance. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[73] A sub-inspector. He was commissioned lieutenant colonel and inspector in the Continental Army, Sept. 25, 1778; served with Pulaski's Legion; taken prisoner at Charleston, S. C., May, 1780; colonel in Armand's Legion in March, 1783; served to close of war.

principle in his favour. I should incur by doing it the charge of inconsistency and partiality. It would be made a precedent for a similar claim, at least throughout the department to which he belongs, if it did not extend to others. These could not be complied with without overturning the whole system, [we (*sic*)] have been labouring to establish; and could not be refused without exciting much clamour and dissatisfaction. I am aware, that a distinction may be made between the civil and military branches of the department; but this distinction has been hitherto unknown in our army, and the ideas now familiar could not easily be changed.

I am sensible of the prejudice in favour of rank; but I cannot agree with you, that it is essential to authority. Your authority must be founded in the nature of your office, not in the degree of rank you may hold. In your transactions with the officers of the line, the rank you would expect or which could be given you would be of little efficacy; because as obedience on the principle of rank can only be demanded from inferiors in rank the extent of your authority from that source would be too limited to answer any material end. With respect to your subalterns in office, they are all of course *officially* under your direction and controul; and I will engage to support you in enforcing obedience, whenever it may be necessary, by all the means commonly used in armies.

With respect to the office you first acted in, there are some arrangements now in contemplation with Congress which if adopted, will put it out of my power to employ you again in that line. Agreeable to that, the inspectors must be taken from the line of the army.

You intimate an apprehension that your conduct may not have met my approbation. I take pleasure in assuring you of your mistake. Justice and inclination induce me to acknowledge,

that in the different capacities in which you have officiated you have distinguished yourself as an officer of intelligence zeal and activity, and have rendered valuable services. I shall be happy, it may be agreeable to you to continue in the line you are in, from a full conviction of your usefulness. I am etc.[74]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Thursday, September 3, 1778.

Parole Languedoc. Countersigns Leech, Ludlow.

The troop to beat at 7 o'Clock and the Guards to be on the Grand Parade at 8 in the morning 'till further orders. All the Drums and Fifes of the Right Wing, Second Line and Left Wing to attend the Parade in Rotation; Those of the Right Wing tomorrow.

The Inspector of Music will daily attend the Parade.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Friday, September 4, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

At a General Court Martial of the Line of which Colo. Hazen was President, Captain Norwood[75] of the 4th. Maryland Regiment appeared before the Court charg'd with: 1st. Publickly declaring and implying that he did not regard the Censure of the Commander in Chief, because the Facts set forth in his trial, to Him, were mis-stated; 2ndly. With Conduct unbecoming an Officer and Gentleman in suggesting publickly that the Facts were mis-represented; which has an implied tendency to reflect on His Excellency, on the Court Martial, on General Smallwood or on the whole.

[74] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[75] Capt. Edward Norwood, of the Fourth Maryland Regiment. (See General Orders, Sept. 29, 1778, *post.*)

3rdly. With declaring that General Smallwood has been guilty of Partiality in his Case. That the General was no Gentleman and that he would make it his business to declare publickly "that General Smallwood was a partial Man and no Gentleman"; plead not guilty of the first and second charges. Captain Norwood requested the Court not to proceed on an examination of the third charge exhibited against him unless he was permitted to lay before them those facts which had occasioned the Expressions he had used relative to the Character of General Smallwood in this Case; he said he could justify them.

As such an Enquiry would lead to the trial of General Smallwood, which the Court do not think themselves authorized to enter on, and as passing sentence on Captain Norwood for Expressions, he has made use of without hearing his reasons for those Expressions might do injustice to that Gentleman; The Court are unanimously of Opinion that they cannot with Propriety, enter into an Enquiry of said charge exhibited against Captain Norwood.

At the particular request of General Smallwood the Court deferred hearing the Witnesses on the 1st. and 2nd. charges exhibited against Captain Norwood 'till they should be empowered to try him for the 3rd. likewise. The Court adjourns 'till tomorrow 9 oClock.

Moses Hazen, Colonel, President.

The Court of which Colo. Hazen is President met after intermediate Adjournments.

A letter from His Excellency General Washington to the President respecting a former determination of the Court Martial, that they could not with Propriety enter into an investigation of the third Article in charge exhibited by General Smallwood against Captain Norwood, was laid before the Court.[76]

They reconsidered their former decision and still remained of Opinion that it was founded on Military Principles and that they could not depart from it.

[76] See Washington's letter to Col. Moses Hazen, Aug. 22, 1778, *ante*.

Captain Norwood observed to the Court that he had been arraigned before them, that he had plead to that part of his charge which they tho't themselves competent to proceed on and that he now insisted on being tried on those Articles of the Charge exhibited against him, to which he had already plead.

The Court were of opinion that as Captain Norwood had plead to his charge, he had a right to insist on his trial and determined that they would proceed to an Investigation of the two first Articles of the Charge exhibited against Captn. Norwood. The Court adjourns 'till Monday morning next 9 o'Clock.

The Court having met on Monday the 24th. adjourn'd 'till the day following and then proceeded to an investigation of the two first Charges exhibited against Captain Norwood as before recited.

General Smallwood made an objection to the Court's proceeding on the two first Articles of the charge exhibited against Captain Norwood, unless they would include the whole of the charge, in which Case he was willing to give Captain Norwood the fullest Power of justifying those Expressions with which he was charged.

The Court after considering the objection made by General Smallwood to their proceeding farther in the Case of Captain Norwood, were of opinion that it was inadmissible, since stoping their proceedings in consequence of this objection, would be supposing they had no right to continue them and consequently that any officer who has arrested another possesses the power of preventing the Supreme Military Court in the American Army from examining into the Merits of the Charge. The Court then proceeded to hear the Witnesses on the two first Charges and came to the following determination.

The Court having considered the Charges and the Evidence are of Opinion that Captain Norwood did say that he did not regard, or did not mind the Censure of the Commander in Chief, because the Facts stated to Him, on his (Captain Norwood's) trial were mis-represented, and are farther of opinion that this Expression had a tendency (tho' Captain Norwood could not mean it) to reflect on His Excellency as well as on General Smallwood. The Court find Captain Norwood guilty of breaches of the 5th. Article of 18th. Section and of the 2nd. Article of 2nd. Section of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be reprimanded in general Orders.

The Court acquit Captain Norwood of unofficer- and ungentlemanlike behaviour and of reflecting on the Court-Martial.

Moses Hazen, President.

The Commander in Chief finds himself under the disagreeable necessity of disapproving the proceedings of the Court because they have not tried all the charges exhibited before them. On each Fact agreeable to Precedent and common usage they ought to have given either a sentence of Acquittal or Condemnation; To this end their power and Jurisdiction seem to have been fully competent.

The third Charge from its very nature implied a right of Justification in the prisoner and could not be discriminated in Point of reason from either of the preceding ones, or any other. The matter in question between the Parties in this instance was the Character and conduct of one of them. The Prisoner by the strongest Implication acknowledges he had made the charge as stated and if permitted would justify it.

General Smallwood on the other hand consented and declared himself willing that he should have the fullest Power of doing it. This circumstance supposing there had been room for doubt before respecting the Court's authority to try the matter was sufficient to remove every objection. Captain Norwood still remains in Arrest and is to be tried on the several charges exhibited against him.

At the same Court, Joseph Askins, a soldier of the 5th. Pennsylvania Regiment was tried for desertion twice; 2ndly. for making his escape from a Guard and endeavoring to desert to the Enemy found guilty of the charges exhibited against him and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

Also Peter Wood of the 1st. New-York Regiment was tried for Robbery and Desertion; acquitted of the charge of Robbery but found guilty of desertion and sentenced to receive one hundred lashes.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentences and orders them to be put in Execution tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiments to which said Askins and Wood belong.

*To HENRY LAURENS

White-plains, September 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am your debtor for two Letters bearing date the 28th and 29th Ulto.; the contents, shall be the subject of a future address.

Feeling myself interested in every occurrance that tends to the honor of your worthy Son; and sensible of the pleasure it must give you to hear his just plaudit, I take the liberty of transcribing a paragraph of General Greene's Letter to me (giving some Acct. of the conduct of particular Officers in the late Action on R. Island).

> Our Troops behaved with great spirit, and the Brigade of Militia under the Command of Genl. Lovel advanced with great resolution, and in good order; and stood the fire of the Enemy with great firmness. Lt. Colo. Livingston,[77] Colo. Jackson,[78] and Colo. H. B. Livingston[79] did themselves great honor in the transactions of the day; but it is not in my power to do justice to Colo. Laurens who acted both the General and Partisan. His command of regular Troops was small, but he did every thing possible to be done, by their numbers.

Major Morris[80] affords me too good an oppertunity of returning your paper parcel of Gold, sent me by Messenger Jones to pass it by. I therefore embrace it, a more particular acknowledgement of, and thanks for this favour, shall, as I have before premised, be conveyed in my next; at present I shall only assure

[77] Lieut. Col. William Smith Livingston, of Webb's Additional Continental regiment. He resigned in October, 1778.

[78] Col. Henry Jackson, of an Additional Continental regiment.

[79] Col. Henry Beekman Livingston, of the Fourth New York Regiment.

[80] Maj. Lewis Morris, jr., aide-de-camp to General Sullivan.

you, and with most perfect truth I can do it that with every sentiment of Affect. and regard, I have the honr. etc.[81]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 4, 1778.

Sir: I had the pleasure to hear this morning, by a Letter from General Sullivan of the 31st Ulto. that he had effected a retreat to the main, the preceding night, without any loss, either of men or Stores. As he has written to Congress fully upon the subject, and I feel their anxiety to hear it, I shall not detain Major Morris longer than to observe, that I think the retreat a most fortunate, lucky and well timed event. Major Morris informs me he has heard that Lord Howe[82] was off Boston with his fleet, and it appears by a New York paper of the 2d, that Rear Admiral Parker arrived at Sandy Hook this day week, with Six Ships of the line of Seventy four guns each, which is corroborated by other accounts. I transmitted the intelligence to His Excellency, Count D'Estaing yesterday and the day before, as it acquired more and more the appearance of certainty [as I have regularly done every occure., interesting to his Fleet, and our Operations.] I have the Honor, etc.[83]

To COLONEL LAMBERT CADWALADER[84]

Head Quarters, September 4, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am pressed by a number of causes to beg your determination on a point which is likely to give rise to much

[81] This was a private letter and not addressed to Laurens in his capacity as President of Congress.

[82] Richard, Lord Howe.

[83] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The part in brackets is in the writing of Washington.

[84] Of the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment. He had been captured at Fort Washington, N. Y., in November, 1776; remained a prisoner on parole until January, 1779, when he resigned; Member of Continental Congress from New Jersey, 1784–1787; Member of United States Congress, 1789–1791 and 1793–1795.

disquietude in the Pennsylvania line. The officers consider the retention of your commission as an obstacle to their rise, while it is urged that you are not viewed by the enemy as a prisoner of war.

It appears to me that the workings of a delicate sentiment should never be discouraged, tho' we do not find men much inclined to favor its operation against their own rank. But this is not the principal consideration; your liberty is supposed to be the price of General Prescots obligation to your Father which it is thought implied no inactivity whatsoever on your part. The circumstances of the transaction which came to my knowledge I must confess led me to think in the same manner. And the inclosed letter will also explain the judgment of the commissioners of arrangement on this subject. I wish to have your decision as soon as possible; and should it be to return to the army I shall consider it a fortunate circumstance to the service. I am etc.[85]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 4, 1778.

Sir: I have been duly honored with your favors of the 28th, and that of the 30th Ulto. with the several Inclosures, to which they refer.

Congress may rely, that I will use every possible means in my power to conciliate any differences that may have arisen, in consequence of the Count D'Estaings going to Boston, and to prevent a publication of the protest upon the occasion. Several days before the receipt of the Resolution, I had written to the Eastward, urging the necessity of harmony, and the expediency of affording the Admiral every assistance to refit his Ships. This I repeated, after the Resolution came to hand, and I have also

[85] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

taken opportunities to request all the General Officers here, to place the matter in the most favorable point of view, when ever they hear it mentioned.

The Five Hundred Guineas, which Congress were pleased to order, came safe to hand, and shall be appropriated to the purposes they intended, and as the exigency of the service may require. For want of supplies of this sort, we have been very deficient in intelligence, in many important and interesting points. In some cases, no consideration in paper money has been found sufficient to effect, even, an engagement to procure it; and where it has been otherwise, the terms of service, on account of the depreciation, have been high, if not exorbitant.

The designs of the Enemy, as to their future movements, remain yet entirely unfolded; but the expectation of their leaving the Continent is daily decreasing. The hurricane season seems opposed to their going to the West Indies and the passage to Europe in a little time will become more and more dangerous. Besides these, there is another circumstance of some weight, if true, to induce a belief that they mean to stay. It appears by the papers, that part of the Regiments lately raised in Britain, are ordered to Hallifax. If the Troops here were intended to be recalled, it would seem, that some of them would be sent to reinforce that Garrison, sooner than troops from England or Scotland; and hence I think it may be presumed, that another Campaign will take place in America, especially if Administration are disappointed in their expectations from the commission. Where the theatre of War may be, must be a matter of conjecture, but as it is an acknowledged fact, that an Army acting in the Eastern States must derive flour for it's support, from those more Western, I submit to Congress the Expediency, and in my opinion the necessity, of establishing without loss of time, Magazines of this Article at convenient places,

removed from the Sound, in Connecticut and Massachusetts. I am the more induced to wish an early consideration of this point, as by a sudden move of the Army[86] should events make it necessary, the departments of Commissary and Quarter Master would be greatly distressed. Nor would such Magazines, I should imagine, be attended with any considerable loss, tho' the Army should not operate in that Quarter, as the flour would answer occasionally for our Shipping and the surplus might, in all probability, be otherwise readily disposed of.

I take the liberty of transmitting to Congress, a Memorial I received from the Reverend Mr. Tetard.[87] From the certificates annexed to it, he appears to be a Man of great merit and from every account he has suffered in the extreme, in the present contest. His attachment, services and misfortunes seem to give him a claim to a generous notice; but according to the now establishment of the Army, it is not in my power to make any provision for him. I therefore recommend his case to the attention and consideration of Congress.

6 OClock P. M.

I this minute received a Letter from General Sullivan, of which the Inclosure No. 2, is a Copy.[88] I shall be exceedingly happy, if a perfect reconciliation has taken place between him and the Count and all the Officers. His Letter will shew some

[86] At this point the draft has "to the Eastward."

[87] John Peter Tetard, chaplain of the Fourth New York Regiment. He had officiated until May, 1777. His memorial was referred to a committee of three, but the memorial itself is not found in the *Papers of the Continental Congress* nor is there any record of the final action of Congress thereon.

[88] This copy of Sullivan's letter of September 3 is filed with Washington's in the *Papers of the Continental Congress;* the original is in the *Washington Papers.* "I have the pleasure to Inform your Excellency That Though the first Struggle of passion are So important a Disappointment were Scarcly to be Restrained: Yet in a few Days by Taking advantage of the Subsiding passion I found means to Restore the former Harmony between the American and French officers of the Army. The Count D Estaing and myself are in the Same friendship as heretofore. The Reasons of the Protest has been Explained to him and he is now perfectly Satisfied. he has offered to come on with his Land Forces and do every thing which I may Request of him and his Troops but This Step has become unnecessary."

of the reasons that led to the protest and that it was the hope of our Officers, that it would have operated as a justification to the Admiral, to return against the sentiments of his Council, especially as it coincided, as it is said, with his own inclination. I had these reasons from another hand, when the protest first came.

September 5.

I was duly honored yesterday evening, with your favor of the 31st Ulto. Tho' it is not expressed in the Resolution of that date, that any other bounty is to be given to the Men who engage for three years or during the War, than Twenty Dollars, I shall take it for granted they are to receive the usual allowances of Cloathing and Land. There are several Continental Troops, whose time of service will expire at the end of the fall or during the Winter. I shall consider these within the meaning and operation of the Resolve, tho' they are not mentioned and shall direct every necessary measure to be taken to reinlist them. From the exorbitant State, Town and Substitute bounties, I am very doubtful whether Twenty Dollars will be found sufficient to engage so great a proportion, either of the Draughts or Continentals, as was at first apprehended. Our failure in the enterprise against Rhode Island will have its weight and every day, from the approach of the fall and Winter, will add new difficulties. As it is a work of the most essential importance, I will order it to be begun, the instant the Money arrives; and lest on experiment, the sum should prove too small, I would submit it to Congress, whether it will not be expedient to pass another Resolve, authorising a further bounty of Ten Dollars, to be used as circumstances may make it necessary. This can remain a secret, and will not be carried into execution, but in case of evident necessity.

I feel very much interested upon the occasion, and have submitted this mode, that there may not be the least possible delay, in attempting to engage the men under a second expedient, if the first should not succeed.

The Articles of Cloathing and blankets should also employ the utmost attention to provide them. We are now in great want, particularly of the latter, there not being less than actually wanted at this moment. I have the Honour etc.

P. S. The return of Blankets has not yet come in and therefore I cannot ascertain the deficiency by this conveyance.[89]

To GOUVERNEUR MORRIS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favoured with your Letter of the 31st. ulto. The One you allude to came to hand about five days before.

I thank you much for your very polite and friendly appeal, upon the subject of half bounty in Solid coin. The measure, I have no doubt, would produce an Instant benefit, so far as the engaging drafts &c might be concerned. But I am certain many mischievous and pernicious consequences would flow from it. It would have a tendency to depreciate our paper Money, which is already of no value, and give rise to infinite difficulties and irremoveable inconveniences. Nothing after this would do but Gold or Silver. All would demand it and None would consider the impracticability of its being furnished. The soldiers, seeing the manifest difference in the value between that and

[89] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On September 4 Washington wrote briefly to Col. James Hogun, of the Third North Carolina Regiment, to postpone inoculating his troops as the danger of infection no longer existed. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

paper; that the former would procure, at least, five or Six fold as much as the latter, would become dissatisfied; they would reason upon the subject, and in fine cast their views to desertion [at least], as a very probable and the only expedient, from whence it might be derived and similar and greater advantages arise.

As the Express is now waiting, I will not enter upon a long detail, or into an enumeration of the evils that would result from the Grant. I am satisfied they would be many and of an obstinate and injurious kind; and that they would far over ballance in their operation and effect, any present good. We have no prospect of procuring gold and Silver to discharge more than a mere Scruple of our demands. It is therefore our interest and truest policy to give a Currency, to fix a value, as far as it may be practicable, upon all occasions, upon that which is to be the medium of our internal commerce and the support of the War. I am, etc.[90]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains,
Saturday, September 5, 1778.

Parole Mount Joy. Countersigns Maroneck, Milton.

The General expects agreeable to former orders that the whole Army is now prepared to move at the shortest notice. Circumstances may, very soon make it necessary.

Colo. Chambers is appointed to relieve Colonel Craige who is now Superintending the hospitals in Pennsylvania.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 5, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have recd. yours of the 31st. ulto. by Major Morris and of the 2d. and 3d. instants by Express. At the same time that the former relieved us from infinite anxiety upon your

[90] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

account, it served to convince, that the enemy felt the weight of their repulse, by their permitting you to pass the River without the least interruption. I sincerely congratulate you, not only upon your safe retreat, but upon the success of our Arms upon the 29th. Augt., and I beg you will present my thanks to the Officers of all Ranks and to the troops for their gallant behaviour upon that day. I am exceedingly happy to find by yours of the 3d. that harmony is again re-established between our Army and our Allies. I have transmitted a Copy of your letter to Congress and I am certain it will afford them pleasure.

I have been informed that you were obliged to draw all the Arms from the Magazine at Springfield to put into the hands of the Militia. If this has been the case, I entreat you to make use of all possible means to have them returned, when the Militia are disbanded, and lodged again in the Magazine. A large Regiment arrived a few days ago from North Carolina, unarmed, and we have none to supply them. Besides this, there is a considerable deficiency in the other parts of the Army. I beg you will upon no account or pretence suffer them to turn their backs upon you, before they have delivered their Arms and other stores, for if they once carry them out of your sight, it will be impossible to recover them.

6th. Septr. I have recd. yours of the 4th. respecting the complaints of Colo. Sherburne's and Colo. Webb's officers. Their circumstances are similar to those of all the other 16th. additional Battalions.[91] What will be determined upon in regard to those Battalions I do not know, but I imagine the Committee for arranging the Army upon the new establishment, who are now setting here, will have direction from Congress concerning them. As soon as they come to any resolution, that affects them, I will communicate it. I am, etc.[92]

[91] The 16 Additional Continental regiments, not belonging to any particular State, had been neglected by Congress in the matters of clothing and supplies.

[92] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains, Sunday, September 6, 1778.

Parole Narragansett. Countersigns Newtown, Nottingham.

The General Court Martial whereof Majr. Genl. Lincoln is President stands adjourned to the New Dining room.

The Court whereof Colo. Humpton is President will meet at the President's quarters.

To GOVERNOR JONATHAN TRUMBULL

Head Quarters, September 6, 1778.

Dr. Sir: I had the Satisfaction of your two favors both of the 27th ulto.

The Battalions of Colonel Enos[93] and McClellen's[94] I am informed by Col Malcom who commands at West Point were in readiness to return before the receipt of your letter; and I suppose they are now on their way home.

The violent gale which dissipated the two fleets when on the point of engaging, and the withdrawing of the Count D'Estaing to Boston may appear to us as real misfortunes; but with you I consider storms and victory under the direction of a wise providence who no doubt directs them for the best of purposes, and to bring round the greatest degree of happiness to the greatest number of his people.

I feel with you for the unfortunate frontiers, exposed to all the inroads of an enemy, whose natural barbarity in war has been increased by the arts and influence of a civilized nation.[95]

I had early ordered for the defence of the Inhabitants, Col Hartley's regiment, Colo. Butler's, Colo Aldens with the remains of Morgan's rifle corps. These, I believe, have been of

[93] Col. Roger Enos.

[94] Col. Samuel McClellan, of a Connecticut Militia regiment.

[95] Trumbull's interest was the Connecticut lands in Pennsylvania which were considered Connecticut's frontier.

considerable service. But I am unhappy in not having it in my power to afford them a more complete and sufficient security from this army, for the purposes you mention of carrying the war into the enemy's country. It is of the utmost importance to maintain the force now in the field and even to increase it if possible. However, as soon as circumstances will admit of putting a more comprehensive plan into execution, I shall be ready to give it all the furtherance in my power. I am etc.[96]

To DOCTOR NICHOLAS WAY[97]

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 6, 1778.

Sir: In the Brig Symmetry, taken in the course of the last Winter at Wilmington, there were several Medical manuscripts, belonging to a Mr. Boyce,[98] Surgeon of the 15th British Regiment. For these Mr. Boyce applied to me and obtained my promise that they should be returned. I am now much concerned to find, that after so much time has elapsed and after his politeness in consenting that they might be copied, that they have not been sent him and that there are some difficulties made against doing it. I am told the Manuscripts are at present in your hands; If it is the case Sir, I must request the favor of you to transmit them either to me or to General Smallwood by the first safe conveyance, that they may be sent to New York by a flag. I am etc.[99]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 6, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favd. with yours of the 26th. and 30th. August, and 1st. and 2d. instants. I am glad to find that your sentiments, respecting the reception that ought to be given to the Count D'Estaing and his Officers, corresponded with mine,

[96] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.
[97] Of Wilmington, Del.
[98] Robert Boyes.
[99] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

and that you had taken proper steps to prepare for refitting his fleet, previous to the receipt of my letter. As the Rhode Island expedition is now at an end, I can see no objection to Mr. Commissary Clarkes[1] going thither, and if he should have occasion to go from thence to New York to settle his accounts and procure Money, he may do it without any disadvantage to us.

I do not know what device Genl. Patterson will chuse to have upon his Colours. I will speak to him and desire him to inform you.

The fleet that has appeared off Boston, consists only of Men of War, and I imagine is intended to block up the Count. I have just recd. a letter from New London, which informs me, that about fifty sail of transports, with troops on Board, appeared off that Harbour, bound Westward. Whether they are only bringing back the late Reinforcement, or have withdrawn the Garrison of Newport intirely I do not yet know: But at any rate, it serves to evince, that they have no intent against Boston by land. It will however be prudent to man all the Batteries to aid and protect the Counts Fleet against a superior British Squadron. A Company of Artificers at Springfield will apply for a suit of Cloaths each, part of their annual Bounty. They were inlisted upon these terms, and you will therefore be pleased to give orders to the Cloathier to supply them. I am, etc.[2] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

September 7, 1778.[3]

Sir: Brigadier General Du Portail Chief Engineer is by my orders on a visit to the posts in the Highlands, to examine into the state of the fortifications carrying on there. It is my wish that Colo. Koshiosko[4] may communicate every thing to this

[1] Jonathan Clarke, assistant commissary general, British Northern Army, Convention troops' prisoner.

[2] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[3] The draft is undated but the indorsement is corrected by Hamilton, so that the date may be either September 7 or September 8.

[4] Col. Thaddeus Kosciuszko.

Gentleman, who is at the Head of the department, which he may find requisite for the purpose he is sent upon. I am persuaded you will show him every proper attention. I am etc.[5]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains,
Monday, September 7, 1778.

Parole Halesworth. Countersigns Harlow, Heden.

For the present and until the Circumstances of the Army will admit of a more perfect Arrangement it is to be divided and commanded as follows, viz: Woodford's, Muhlenberg's and Scott's Brigades by Major General Putnam; Poor's, Late Larned's and Paterson's by Major General Gates; Wayne's, 2nd. Pennsylvania and Clintons by Major General Lord Stirling; Parsons's and Huntington's Brigades by Major General Lincoln; Smallwood's and 2nd. Maryland by Major General Baron De Kalb; Nixon's and North-Carolina by Major General McDougall.

The Commanding Officers of Brigades are to call for exact returns of the number of Waggons appropriated thereto respectively, and with the Quarter Master General or his Assistants see that each Regiment has its due proportion agreeable to former Regulation in this matter. If any Corps is incumbered with heavy baggage it is to be immediately removed. The board of Officers ordered to determine the claims between Lieutt. Colo. Brent and Allison to command in the 1st. Virginia State Regiment, are of Opinion that Lieutt. Colo. Brent resume his former Command in the same.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 7, 1778.

Sir: I take the liberty of laying before Congress, the inclosed Copies of a paragraph and Schedule, contained in a Letter from

[5] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

Genl. Heath, which I lately received. These will apprize Congress, if they are not already informed, of the supplies of provision and Wood wanted by the Count D'Estaing; and will naturally lead to a consideration of the ways and means to be pursued for furnishing them, as soon as possible.

Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 4th and 5th Instant, I have obtained a Return of the Blankets which are now deficient. This and the fast approach of the Fall will suggest, the necessity of the most vigorous exertions being used to procure them. Not a night will pass from this time, without the Soldier's feeling the want. I have &c.[6]

To CAPTAIN EDWARD NORWOOD

Head Quarters, September 7, 1778.

Sir: Your favor of this date has been duly received. I have already given my reasons in General Orders, for disapproving the proceedings of the Court Martial in your case, and therefore I need not repeat them. I will only observe that they appeared to me, to be contrary to precedent and common usage, and totally irregular and incompleat. Under this persuasion I could not but continue your arrest. The matters in charge against you had never been tried.

With respect to any reflection on myself I believe you never intended One and I am concerned that my name is mentioned in any of the charges. This circumstance however has not, nor will it have I assure you, the least possible influence on my Judgement in deciding on your case. You will be tried by a Constitutional and General Court Martial, the One now sitting, and I doubt not agreeable to the Articles of War and the

[6] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The draft has the notation "Blankets 11067" at the bottom of the page. The original return, dated Sept. 6, 1778, is filed with this letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.*

customs of the Army. I am sorry your arrest has been of such long continuance; but it has been occasioned in a great measure, by the New and peculiar difficulties that have occurred in the course of the proceedings under It. I am etc.[7]

To CHARLES PETTIT[8]

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 7, 1778.

Sir: I imagine you must stand in need of assistance in your Office at this time, by reason of Genl. Greene's absence, and Mr. Ternant and Major Forsyth's[9] having left the department. I therefore think it advisable and expedient that Colo. Hay should be immediately called down from the Highlands, more especially as it is probable that the Army may be under the necessity of changing its present position in a short time. Genl. Gates informs me that there is also a Major Chattinet,[10] a deputy Quarter Master at Fort Arnold, who is remarkably active, especially in the Waggon department, and as he can be spared from that post, be pleased to order him down likewise.

If the Enemy continue in New York this Winter, we shall be obliged to quarter a considerable Force at and in the vicinity of the Highland posts. I would therefore have you immediately contract for a quantity of Boards, Plank, Scantlin and Nails for the purpose of building Barracks. As I cannot ascertain the number of men that will be stationed there, I cannot say

[7] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On this same day (September 7) Washington wrote to Col. Otho Holland Williams, Lieut. Cols. Benjamin Ford, Thomas Woodford, Samuel Smith, and others, declining to accede to their request for the discharge of Captain Norwood from arrest: "Tho' I would willingly grant a request coming from so respectable a number of Officers, yet in the instance of your present application I cannot do it, without incurring a charge of impropriety and staying the course of justice." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[8] Deputy Quartermaster General. He had the complimentary title of colonel.

[9] Maj. Robert Forsyth, Deputy Commissary General of Purchases.

[10] Maj. Francis Chandonet.

precisely what quantity of materials will be necessary; but I believe you need not be afraid of over doing the matter, as they will always be useful for other purposes. Colo. Biddle should be advised in time of the probability of a considerable post's being established in the Highlands this Winter, that he may form his Magazines of Forage contiguous to them. He should also be desired to draw his Forage from between the present encampment and the Enemy, that we may leave the Country as bare as possible, should we remove; [no time shd. be lost in doing this.]

I shall, in the orders of this day, direct the Brigadiers to call for exact returns of the Waggons in their Brigades, and allot them to the Regiments in proportion to their numbers. I am apt to believe that there will be upon the whole a deficiency of Waggons for Baggage, and I would therefore wish you to be endeavouring to procure a supply for them. In a word I would wish you to have your whole department so arranged that the whole Army may move at the shortest notice; [it will not be advisable to keep more Stores in your line at this Post than what are absolutely necessary for immediate use.] I am &ca.[11]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Tuesday, September 8, 1778.

Parole Oakingham. Countersigns Orton, Onslow.

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Corps are to cause Company rolls to be made out with all possible expedition, comprehending the names of their men actually in the Field, on Command and in hospitals, and particularly noting the time for which they are engaged to serve. These rolls are to be regimentally bound up and delivered to the Brigadiers or officers

[11] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman. The parts in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

commanding Brigades who are to transmit them to Head Quarters as soon as they have obtain'd full returns of their respective Commands.

The General expects that there will be the most pointed and expeditious compliance with this order.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief is pleased to accept the following report of the Court of Enquiry whereof Colo. Marshall was President.

It is the opinion of the Court that Lieutt. Selden throughout the whole of his Conduct towards Commissary Kean was uniform. That the Conversation relative to Sword and Pistol did not amount to a Challenge; And as the Commissary was indulged to stay in the same Apartment with the Officer of the Guard or to go any where within his sentries that there appears nothing unjustifiable in the Conduct of Lieutt. Selden.

Likewise by consent of Colo. Davis[12] and Doctor Brown[13] it is published,

That the Muster in which the Doctor was mentioned as superceded was founded upon a mistaken Supposition of Facts, and that he was not actually superceded.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains,
Wednesday, September 9, 1778.

Parole Glastenbury. Countersigns Graves-end, Grantham.

The following resolutions of the Committee of Arrangement respecting rank in the Army are published at their Request:

The Committee of Arrangement after mature Consideration of the many disputes of rank, subsisting in the Army of the United States have agreed to the following resolutions founded upon a report made by a board of General Officers of the whole line (vizt.):

[12] Col. William Davies, of the Fourteenth Virginia Regiment.

[13] William Brown, Director General of the Hospital Department of the Continental Army. He resigned in July, 1780.

1st. That the relative rank in the Continental Line of the Army between all Colonels and Inferior Officers of different States, between like Officers of Infantry and those of horse and Artillery appointed under the Authority of Congress by Virtue of a resolution of the 16th. of September 1776, or by Virtue of any subsequent Resolution, prior to the 1st. of January 1777, shall be deemed to have their Commissions dated on the day last mentioned, and their relative rank with respect to each other in the Continental line of the Army shall be determined from their rank prior to the 16th. of September 1776.

This rule shall not be considered to affect the rank of the Line within any State or within the Corps of Artillery, Horse, or among the Sixteen Additional Battalions where the rank hath been or shall be settled; but as there is a difficulty in settling the rank of the Line of Artillery by reason of the peculiar Circumstances attending some Appointments in that Corps, it is recommended that the general rule now to be established for the great line of the Army should be the rule to determine the relative rank within the particular line of Artillery so far as their rank remains unsettled.

2ndly. That in determining rank between Officers of different States previous to the 16th. of September 1776, preference should be given in the first instance to Continental Commissions, and to State Commissions of those Corps which have been incorporated into the Continental Army, the latter being considered as Continental from the time of their entering the Continental service: That in the second instance Preference shall be given to Commissions in the New Levies and Flying Camp. That in the third Place Commissions in Militia be considered where they have served in the Continental Army for the space of one Month at least.

3rd. That all Colonels and Inferior Officers appointed to vacancies since the 5th. of January 1777, shall take rank from their Right in Succession to such Vacancies.

4th. That in all Cases where the rank between two Officers of different States is equal, or between an Officer of State Troops and one of Cavalry, Artillery or the Additional Battalions, their Seniority is to be determined by Lot.

5th. That a resignation entirely precludes any Claim of benefit from former rank, under a new appointment.[14]

[14] The original signed decision of the board of general officers, dated Sept. 7, 1778, on points numbered 1 to 5, is in the *Washington Papers*. A paragraph not published in these General Orders reads: "To avoid Confusion and Perplexity which have

6th. Adjutants, Pay Masters and Quarter Masters taken from the line shall be again admitted into it in the rank they would have been entitled to had they continued in the Line, and such Adjutants, Pay Masters and Quarter Masters not taken from the Line may be admitted into the line in such Subaltern Ranks as by a signed Certificate from the Field Officers of their respective Corps they shall be deemed competent to.

7th. The rules above laid down for the determination of rank between Officers of different States are to govern between Officers of the same State unless where a rule has been laid down by the State or rank already settled, in which Case it is not the Intention of the Committee to interfere.[15]

Signed in behalf of the Committee of Arrangement.

Jos. Reed, Chairman.

At a General Court Martial August 31st. 1778, Colo. Humpton, President, Adjutant Verrier[16] of Colo. Patten's Regiment was tried for "Cruelly and unnecessarily beating the Fife Major of the same Regiment while in the execution of his duty." The Court are of opinion that Adjutant Verrier is guilty of beating the Fife Major unnecessarily but not cruelly and sentence him to be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Brigade to which he belongs in presence of the Officers of the Brigade.

The Commander in Chief approves the sentence and orders it to take place tomorrow morning.

At the same Court, Samuel Bond, Assistant Waggon Master, was tried for 1st. Picking a Lock; breaking into a public store and taking from thence rum and Candles which he appropriated to his own use; found guilty of the charges exhibited against him and sentenced to receive fifty lashes and to return to the Regiment from which he was taken. The General remits the stripes and orders said Bond to return to the Regiment from which he was taken.

---

arose from Brevet Rank it is earnestly recommended by the Board that no more Brevets be given except to Officers of the Line or in Cases of very eminent Services."

[15] The original signed decision of the board as to points 6 and 7 is dated Sept. 7, 1778, and is in the *Washington Papers*.

[16] Lieut. James Verrier, adjutant of the Third North Carolina Regiment. He resigned in September, 1779.

The Commander in Chief is pleased to confirm the following Opinions of a Division General Court Martial whereof Lieutt. Colonel Miller[17] was President, held in the Pennsylvania Line August the 30th. 1778: Lieutenant McFarlin[18] of the 1st. Pennsylvania Regiment tried for unmercifully beating James Welch, soldier of the 7th. Pennsylvania Regiment without Provocation.

The Court are unanimously of opinion that Lieutt. McFarlin did not unmercifully beat James Welch and that he had sufficient Provocation to strike him. The Court therefore acquit him of the Charges.

At the same Court by Adjournment Septr. 4th, Mr. Allen,[19] Quarter-Master to the 2nd. Pennsylvania Brigade, was tried for Disobedience of General Orders and neglect of duty to the Detriment of the Service and endangering the health of the Officers and Men. The Court are unanimously of Opinion that Mr. Allen is not guilty and acquit him of the Charges.

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 9, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 5th. and 6th. I hope the loss of the enemy mentioned in the former may prove true.

I cannot at present account for the intent of the landing at Bedford, if they mean to act seriously to the Eastward, I think it will occasion a removal of their whole force from New York. Many accounts from thence say that an evacuation is intended, but I cannot learn that they have yet made sufficient demonstrations

[17] Lieut. Col. Henry Miller, of the Second Pennsylvania Regiment. He resigned in December, 1778.

[18] Lieut. James McFarlane, adjutant of the First Pennsylvania Regiment. He was a captain in January, 1781; served to 1783.

[19] James Allen.

to render the thing certain. I hope your next will give me such further information of the operations of the Enemy, as will serve in some measure to direct me as to what ought to be the disposition of this Army. I am &ca.[20]

To THE OFFICER COMMANDING THE MILITIA AT HACKENSACK NEW BRIDGE

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: Major Clough, who commands at Hackensack, is under the necessity of sometimes allowing persons to carry small matters into New York, and to bring a few goods out, that he may the better obtain intelligence. The persons employed in that way are sometimes stopped by your guards, under suspicion that they are carrying on a contraband trade. You will therefore be pleased to give orders to your officers not to detain or molest any person shewing a pass from Majr. Clough. I am &ca.[20]

To CHARLES PETTIT

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: I have more reason for thinking that the Army will have occasion to remove from its present position shortly, than when I wrote to you two days ago. I therefore desire you will immediately send off all the supernumerary Stores of your department. I think it would save land carriage if they were transported by water above the posts in the Highlands, and removed from thence more inland, at leisure. The Ox teams you mentioned should be collected as quick as possible, as I mean to remove the sick, and all the spare stores of every department from this Ground. I am &ca.[20]

[20] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To DOCTOR WILLIAM SHIPPEN, JUNIOR

Head Quarters, September 9, 1778.

Sir: It is more than probable, from some late manœuvres of the Enemy, that the Army will have occasion to move from its present position to the Eastward. I therefore desire that the most immediate measures may be fallen upon to remove the sick of the Army at least as far as Danbury. The Hospital established at Bedford will for the above Reasons be too much exposed and should therefore be immediately removed also as far as Danbury. The Quarter Master General will, upon application, afford all the assistance in his power, towards procuring Waggons for the removal of the patients and Hospital Stores. I am &ca.[21]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Thursday, September 10, 1778.

Parole Palmyra. Countersigns Poland, Pittsfield.

The Committee of Arrangement having requested that a board of Officers may sit not connected with the Artillery to settle the rank and Precedence of the Colonels and the Seniority of the Regiments in that Line; All the General Officers in Camp except Brigadier General Knox are to meet at 4 oClock tomorrow afternoon at the New Dining Room for these Purposes where the parties interested will attend.

The board will be furnished with such Resolutions upon the subject as the Commander in Chief is possessed of.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 10, 1778.

Sir: The superiority of naval force, which the enemy at present possess over our allies, rendering it not improbable, that they may be tempted to undertake a co-operation, by sea and

[21] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

land, for the capture or destruction of the French fleet, in the Port of Boston, it appears expedient, that our dispositions, as far as is consistent with the other important objects of our attention, should be calculated as much as possible, to afford succour in that Quarter. In persuance of this principle and other motives of weight which will occur to you; You are to proceed with the division under your command towards Danbury, taking the route by *Kings Street* and *Bedford,* and making slow and easy marches. You will begin your march tomorrow morning, and halt at some convenient place within six or eight miles of this Camp. Intelligence may be received in the course of the day, which may decide the measure of your future progress; but, if you have no further advice from me, You are to continue your route by proportionable stages to the place of your destination.

For your supplies of provision, forage and other necessaries on the march, you will be pleased to make the necessary arrangements with the Quarter Master and Commissary Generals.[22]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of this date.

I am always willing to grant requests where I think the good of the service will admit of it, and I am particularly so, when the requests are urged by Others besides the party, in whose behalf they are made. However, in the present instance of your application, I can not do it with any degree of propriety, as I conceive. Colo. Kosciusko has had the chief direction and superintendence of the Works at West point, and it is my desire, that he should remain to carry them on.[23] New plans and

[22] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[23] Gates asked for Kosciuszko to attend his detachment: "If I had not an Affectionate regard for This amiable Foreigner, I should upon no Account have made this my request." Gates thought the West Point fortifications so far advanced that

alterations at this time, would be attended with many inconveniences, and protract the defences of the River. These possibly in some degree, might take place in case of his absence, under the management of Another Engineer. With respect to Colo. Hay,[24] he will be of very essential service here, and I cannot consent to his leaving Camp, while the Army continues in its present position and under its present circumstances. I am, etc.[25]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To THE BOARD OF GENERAL OFFICERS[26]

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Gentlemen: The Book you will herewith receive contains the Journals and proceedings of Congress for the year 1776.[27] Among these and agreeable to the pages marked below, you will find all the Resolutions that I am possessed of, respecting the Regiments and Officers of Artillery now in Camp, and also the establishment of the Army for 1777. I have the Honor, etc.

Page 17. Captn. Lamb promoted.

357. 8 Establishment of Army for 1777.

479. A Regiment of Artillery ordered to be raised in Virga.

487. Officers appointed to the Regt.

515. Three regiments of Artillery to be raised &ca.

P. S. I wish you also to settle the relative rank of All the Artillery field Officers now present.[28]

---

they could be finished easily. (See letter from Gates to Washington, dated Sept. 11, 1778, in the *Washington Papers*.)

[24] Col. Udny Hay.

[25] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[26] Convened to settle the rank of artillery officers. It met at the new dining room.

[27] This was vol. 2 of the John Dunlap edition of 1778, printed at York, Pa.

[28] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

This same day (September 11) Richard Kidder Meade wrote to Brig. Gen. Jedidiah Huntington, by order of Washington, to discharge four of the Stockbridge Indians in his brigade. "As they behaved well and were unfortunate in a late action, His Excellency is inclined to indulge them . . . if it meets with your approbation." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am to request that you immediately employ proper persons to gain the most authentic intelligence from Canada of the several matters herein after mentioned. Viz:

First. What force is now in Arms in that Country.

Secondy. If any reinforcements have arrived in Canada the Summer past, and if any expected to arrive this Season.

Thirdy. In what state of defence are the Garrisons and how are the Troops posted in that Country.

Fourth. Are any Canadians in Arms there, if so are they compelled to it, or is it from their own choice and what number.

Fifth. The General sentiments of the people with respect to American Politics and that of the Clergy in particular.

Sixth. The disposition of the Indians in the neighbourhood of Canada.

Seventh. Who is the Governor and principal Magistrates in that Country.

Eighth. If there is a plentiful of Short Crop there, and what may be the price of Grain.

Ninth. If the Canadians have been disarmed by any authority from Government, or not.

Tenth. Whether the Canadians would chuse to unite with the Independent States of America.

If you find a favorable report from credible people, on the matters herein mentioned, and as your situation is so distant from hence, you may in the month of Novr. next employ a part of Colo. Bedels regiment, should it be continued, or a small number of other good men, in cutting a road from your House[29]

[29] Bayley lived at Coos, N. H.

into Canada, which you with others have reported to me to be practicable. Your reasonable expences in this service will be allowed you.

You will from time to time transmit to me an account of your proceedings with all the intelligence you shall collect.[30]

To COLONEL WILLIAM MALCOM

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 10th. with the weekly Returns of the Garrison.

By a special agreement with the Artificers, they draw larger Rations than the Soldiers, you are therefore to allow them, what Colo. Baldwin's draw here, which I think is 1½ lb. Bread or Flour 1½ lb. Meat and half a pint of Rum pr. day.

Altho' your Qr. Mr. would be very useful here at present, yet Colo. Hay has pointed out the difficulties the Garrison would be under for want of him, in such a manner, that I must consent to his staying.[31]

You will detain the four hundred repaired Arms expected from Albany, for the use of Colo. Hogan's[32] Regiment, and desire as many more to be sent down as will complete them. The armourers shop is, I am told, in very fine order at Albany, and I would not therefore wish to break in upon it, by drawing off the hands. I would rather you should endeavour to find a few Gun Smiths among your own men and put them under the direction of Mr. Allen at Fishkill, to repair the Arms of the Garrison. I am &ca.[33]

[30] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.
[31] Maj. Francis Chandonet.
[32] Col. James Hogun.
[33] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To LIEUTENANT COLONEL WILLIAM BUTLER

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I am glad to find by your letters of the 31st. Augt. that matters continued so quiet upon the Frontier.[34]

It appears to me, that the Money arising from the sale of Cattle belonging to those in the interest of the enemy, belongs to the Captors. But I beg you will proceed in these matters with the caution which you have used in the first instance, otherwise the soldiers for the sake of plunder will seize every thing under the denomination of its being Tory property.

I shall give orders to the Cloathier Genl. to send up some shoes to Albany for your detachment. They will go to the Care of General Stark who I suppose can forward them to you. I am etc.[35]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, September 11, 1778.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your Letter of the 5th. inst: accompanied by a Copy of two Letters to Congress and Genl. Sullivan. The confidence which you have been pleased to shew in communicating these papers engage my sincere thanks. If the deepest regret that the best concerted enterprise and bravest exertions should have been rendered fruitless by a disaster which human prudence is incapable of foreseeing or preventing can alleviate disappointment, you may be assured that the whole Continent sympathizes with you; it will be a consolation to you to reflect that the thinking part of Mankind do not form their judgment from events; and that their equity will ever

[34] Butler was then at Schoharie, N. Y.

[35] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

attach equal glory to those actions which deserve success, as to those which have been crowned with it. It is in the trying circumstances to which your Excellency has been exposed, that the virtues of a great Mind are displayed in their brightest lustre; and that the General's Character is better known than in the moment of Victory; it was yours, by every title which can give it, and the adverse element which robbed you of your prize, can never deprive you of the Glory due to you. Tho your success has not been equal to your expectations yet you have the satisfaction of reflecting that you have rendered essential Services to the common cause.

I exceedingly lament that in addition to our misfortunes, there has been the least suspension of harmony and good understanding between the Generals of allied Nations, whose views, must like their interests be the same. On the first intimation of it I employed my influence in restoring what I regard as essential to the permanence of an Union founded on mutual inclination and the strongest ties of reciprocal advantage. Your Excellencys offer to the Council of Boston[36] had a powerful tendency to promote the same end, and was distinguished proof of your zeal and magnanimity.

The present superiority of the enemy in Naval force, must, for a time, suspend all plans of offensive cooperation between us; it is not easy to foresee what change may take place by the arrival of Succours to you from Europe or what opening the enemy may give you to resume your activity; in this moment therefore, every consultation on this subject would be premature. But it is of infinite importance that we should take all the means that our circumstances will allow for the defence of a Squadron, which is so precious to the common cause of france and America, and which may have become a capital object

[36] To strengthen the batteries defending Nantasket road.

with the enemy. Whether this really is the case can be only matter of Conjecture; the original intention of the reinforcement sent to Rhode island, was obviously the Relief of the Garrison at that post. I have to lament that, tho seasonably advised of the movement, it was utterly out of my power to counteract it. A naval force alone could have defeated the attempt; how far their views may since have been enlarged by the arrival of Byron's fleet, Your Excellency will be best able to judge. Previous to this event, I believe Genl. Clinton was waiting orders from his court, for the conduct he was to pursue; in the mean time embarking his Stores and heavy baggage in order to be the better prepared for a promt evacuation, if his instructions should require it.

But as the present posture of affairs may induce a change of operations, and tempt them to carry the war eastward for the ruin of your Squadron, it will be necessary for us to be prepared to oppose such an enterprise. I am unhappy that our situation will not admit of our contributing more effectually to this important end; but assure you at the same time, that what ever can be attempted without losing sight of objects equally essential to the interests of the two Nations, shall be put in execution.

A Candid view of our affairs which I am going to exhibit, will make you a judge of the difficulties, under which we labour. Almost all our supplies of flour and no inconsiderable part of our meat, are drawn from the States westward of Hudson's River; this renders a secure communication across that River indispensably necessary both to the support of your Squadron and the Army. The enemy being masters of that navigation, would interrupt this essential intercourse between the States. They have been sensible of these advantages, and by the attempts which they have made, to bring about a separation of the Eastern from the Southern States, and the facility which their superiority by Sea had hitherto given him, have always obliged

us besides garrisoning the Forts that immediately defend the passage, to keep a force at least, equal to that which they have had posted in New York and its dependencies.

It is incumbent upon us at this time to have a greater force in this quarter than usual, from the concentred State of the enemy's strength and the uncertainty of their designs; in addition to this it is to be observed that they derive an inestimable advantage from the facility of transporting their troops from one point to another; these rapid movements enable them to give us uneasiness for remote unguarded parts, in attempting to succour which we should be exposed to ruinous marches, and after all perhaps be the dupes of a feint. if they could by any demonstration in another part draw our attention and strength from this important point, and by anticipating our return, possess themselves of it, the consequences would be fatal. Our dispositions must therefore have equal regard to cooperating with you in a defensive plan, and securing the North River; which, the remoteness of the two objects from each other, renders peculiarly difficult. Immediately upon the change which happened in your naval affairs, my attention was directed to conciliating these two great ends.

The necessity of transporting magazines, collected relatively to our present position, and making new arrangements for ulterior operations, has hitherto been productive of delay. these points are now nearly accomplished and I hope in a day or two to begin a general movement of the Army eastward, as a commencement of this, one division marched this morning under Major General Gates towards Danbury, and the rest of the army will follow as speedily as possible.

The following is a general Idea of my disposition: The Army will be thrown into several divisions, one of which consisting of a force equal to the Enemy's in New York, will be posted

about thirty miles in the rear of my present camp, and in the vicinity of the North River with a view to its defence; the other will be pushed on at different stages, as far towards Connecticut River, as can be done consistently with preserving a communication, and having them within supporting distance of each other; so as that when occasion may require, they may form a junction, either for their own immediate defence, or to oppose any attempts that may be made on the North River. The facility which the enemy have of collecting their whole force and turning it against any point they choose, will restrain us from extending ourselves so far as will either expose us to be beaten by detachment or endanger the Security of the North River.

This disposition will place the American forces as much in measure for assisting in the defence of your Squadron and the Town of Boston, as is compatible with the other great objects of our care.

It does not appear to me probable that the Enemy would hazard the penetrating to Boston by land, with the force which they at present have to the eastward. I am rather inclined to believe that they will draw together their whole Land and Naval strength, to give the greater probability of Success. in order to this, New York must be evacuated, an event which cannot take place without being announced by circumstances impossible to conceal and I have reason to hope that the time which must necessarily be exhausted in embarking and transporting their troops and Stores, would be sufficient for me to advance a considerable part of my army in measure for opposing them.

The observations which Your Excellency makes relative to the necessity of having intelligent Spies, are perfectly just; every measure that circumstances would admit has been to answer this valuable end, and our intelligence has in general been as good as could be expected from the situation of the Enemy.

The distance at which we are from our posts of observation in the first instance, and the long Journey which is afterwards to be performed before a letter can reach your Excellency hinder my communicating intelligence with such celerity as I could wish.

The letter which I sent giving an account of Lord Howes movement, was dispatched as soon as the fact was ascertained; but it did not arrive 'till you had gone to Sea, in pursuit of the British Squadron.

As your Excellency does not mention the letters which I last had the honor of writing to you, I am apprehensive of some delay, or miscarriage; their dates were the 3rd. and 4th. inst.[37]

The sincere esteem and regard which I feel for Your Excellency, make me set the highest value upon every expression of friendship with which you are pleased to honor me; I entreat you to accept the most cordial returns on my part.

I shall count it a singular felicity if in the course of possible operations above alluded to, personal intercourse shd afford me the means of cultivating a closer intimacy with you, and of proving more particularly the respect and attachment with which I have the honor etc.

P. S. My dispatches were going to be closed when your Excellency's Letter of the 8th. was delivered to me.

The State of Byron's Fleet from the best intelligence I have been able to obtain, is as follows:

Six Ships, the names of which are mentioned in the paper I had the honor of transmitting the 3rd. have arrived at New York with their Crews in very bad health.

Two vizt. The Cornwall of *74* and Monmouth of *64,* had joined Lord Howe; *two* One of which the Admirals Ship, were missing. One had put back to Portsmouth.[38]

[37] 3d and 5th Inst., *ante.*

[38] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Friday, September 11, 1778.

Parole Frankfort. Countersigns Freetown, Falkland.

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Humpton is President is to sit tomorrow nine o'Clock at the new Dining Room; Lieutt. Colo. Regnier is appointed a Member, *vice* Lieutt. Colonel Mellin,[39] Nixon's and the 1st. Pennsylvania Brigades each give a Captain in the room of those who have marched.

The Drum and Fife Majors of the Regiments on the Ground are to attend at the Inspector of Musick's tent in the rear of the Park tomorrow morning ten o'Clock to receive his Instructions.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, White Plains,
Saturday, September 12, 1778.

Parole Rockingham. Countersigns Rye, Rippon.

The troop, retreat &c. to be beat in the following manner: The Drums Call to begin at the Artillery Park a quarter of an hour before beating off and to run thro' the Right and Left Wing and second line and be returned into the Park again.

The next signal to be three Taps from the Park runing thro' and to be return'd in the same manner; Then the whole beat off at the hour appointed for the respective Beats: Every Fifer and Drummer to be ready to beat off after the Drummer's Call is beat before the Taps are received.

The hours of Exercise in the afternoon are altered from four to six o'Clock.

The Court Martial whereof Colo. Humpton is Presidt. will sit tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at the President's

[39] Lieut. Col. James Mellen, of the Ninth Massachusetts Regiment. He transferred to the Fourth Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1781; was lieutenant colonel and commandant of the Third Massachusetts Regiment in January, 1783; served to June of that year.

quarters near the Provost; The Members are desired to attend punctually.

The General Officers off duty agreeable to Orders of the 10th. instant are desired to meet this afternoon four o'Clock at the New Dining Room, for the Purpose therein mentioned; The Field Officers of the Artillery will attend the board at that time.

A Subaltern and sixteen men from each Brigade to be paraded tomorrow morning on the Grand Parade where they will receive particular Orders to patrole the Vicinity of the Camp to pick up all public and other horses that may have stragled away.

A Surgeon and a proportionable number of Officers with a sufficiency of well men will hold themselves in readiness to assist the sick to Tarrytown and from thence in boats to Fish Kills Hospitals. The Officers will see that the sick draw three days provisions.

The Brigade Surgeons to settle this Piece of duty among themselves or in failure to be appointed by the Commander of the Brigade. The Surgeons for this service will immediately deliver to the Surgeon General at the Hospital tents the number of sick in each Brigade that the Waggons may be sent to transport them as soon as the boats are ready to receive them.

A Vessel is waiting at Tarrytown for the Reception of such heavy baggage as is ordered to be sent off to transport it to Fish Kill where it will be carefully stored. The Officers will send it in Waggons to Tarrytown between this and tomorrow noon. They are desired to mark their Names on their own Baggage.

A Field Officer from Genl. Muhlenberg's Brigade is appointed to Superintend the Hospitals in Pennsylvania under the direction of Colo. Chambers.

*To HENRY LAURENS

White-plains, September 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: A few days ago I wrote, in haste, a Letter to you by Majr. Morris, and took the liberty of returning the gold you were so obliging as to send me by Jones. For your kind intention in forwarding this Specie, and goodness, in bringing Congress acquainted with my want of this article you will be pleased to accept my sincere and hearty thanks. These are also due to you for your polite attention in forwarding for my perusal the late exhibitions of Govr. Johnstone and his brothers in Commission. That of the former is really a curious performance. He trys to convince you that he is not at all hurt by, or offended at, the interdiction of Congress. That he is not in a passion, while he exhibits a striking proof of his being cut to the quick, and actually biting his fingers in an agony of passion.

Your Letter to Colo. Laurens, relative to Monsr. Galvan[40] was forwarded to Rhode Island whilst he was on his return from Boston, by means of which he mist[41] it, this Gentn. (if he may be so called) waited on me a few days ago and met with a reception suited to his merit, and conduct to you. The beginning of the next paragraph of the above Letter excited my curiosity to pursue it to the end, and to my shame was reminded of my inattention to your favour of the 18th. of June which coming to hand upon my March through the Jerseys, and being laid by to be acknowledged at a time of more leisure was entirely forgot till reminded thereof by your enquiry after the

[40] Lieut. William Galvan, of the First South Carolina Regiment. He was a captain in 1779; major and inspector, Continental Army, in January, 1780.

[41] This is one of the occasional instances of Washington's thought outrunning his pen. From the corrections in the draft at this point it is evident that the first intention was to write "by means of which he must have missed it."

Letters from Messrs. Manning and Oswald[42] which I then, and not till then recollected had been sent for perusal. I now return them and Govr. Johnstone's Letter with my thanks for the favor of the perusal of them. I am convinced that no apology to you can be of equal weight with the recital of a fact. I must therefore take shame to myself and acknowledge that this is the truth which I have here related. I hope no inconvenience has arisen from the detention of these Letters contrary to my intention and much more so to my wish.

I am sorry to find by your favor of the 29th. that Monsr. Gerard[43] was indisposed. I hope his indisposition was not of long continuance, and that he is perfectly recovered. Having often heard of the favourable Sentiments entertained by this Gentn. towds. the American Cause, I have placed him among the number we ought to esteem; if therefore you see no impropriety in my (being a stranger) presenting compliments to him, I would give you the trouble of doing this and assuring him that I have the honor of being among the No. of his admirers. With every Sentiment of esteem, etc.[44]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 12, 1778.

Dear Sir: Yours of the 10th. came to hand late last night. The intentions of the Enemy are yet very mysterious. From the expression of your letter, I take it for granted that General Gray[45] had embarked again after destroying Bedford; and by his hovering about the Coast, and Lord Howe's coming round again to New port, I cannot but think, that they mean something more

[42] William Manning and Richard Oswald.
[43] Conrad Alexandre Gérard de Rayneval, French minister to the United States.
[44] This was a private letter.
[45] Maj. Gen. Charles Grey, British Army.

than a diversion or deception. The destruction of the Count D'Estaings Fleet is an object of the greatest magnitude, but as that cannot be easily effected, while they lay in the Harbour of Boston, without a cooperation by land and water, I am apprehensive that they mean to possess themselves of such Grounds in the neighbourhood of Boston, as will enable them to carry such a plan into execution. Whether they would do this by landing at a distance and marching thro' the Country, or possessing themselves at once of part of the harbour, I cannot determine. I must therefore recommend it to you to keep the strictest watch upon the motions of the Enemy, and if you find them inclining towards Boston, endeavour, with your own force and what you can collect upon the occasion, to prevent them from taking such positions as will favor their designs upon the Fleet.

Upon a supposition that the Enemy mean to operate to the Eastward, I have already advanced three Brigades some distance from the main Body of the Army, ready to move forward, should there be occasion; and I intend to place the whole in such a position, in a day or two, that they may either march to the Eastward, or be within supporting distance of the posts upon the North River, as appearances may require.[46]

I shall govern myself chiefly in my motions, by the advices I receive from you. I therefore most earnestly intreat you to be very clear and explicit in your information, and to let me hear from you every day. Tho' there may be nothing material to communicate, yet it relieves me from a state of anxiety, which a suspension of intelligence naturally creates.

I would not have you attempt, in the present situation of affairs, to divide your force too much in order to cover every

[46] "From intelligence this moment come to hand, I . . . desire that you will encamp where ever this may meet you, and there wait until you receive further orders."—Washington to Gates, Sept. 12, 1778. The letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The original note sent is in the New York Historical Society.

part of the Country, and as the Enemy have now the superiority by sea, I recommend it to you by all means to keep out of Necks or narrow peices of land with any considerable Bodies of Men. Small guards posted at the most likely places of descent are all that ought to be expected from you. In one of my late letters I mentioned the necessity of taking the public Arms out of the Hands of the disbanded Militia. I cannot help repeating the necessity again, because I find our public Magazines are unable to supply the wants of the Army, notwithstanding the great importations of last year. Be pleased to forward my letter to Count D'Estaing with the greatest expedition to whom be pleased to communicate every move of the enemy by land or Water, as far as they come under your observation. I am, etc.[47]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 12, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed, I have the honor to transmit Congress a Copy of a report of a Board of Officers, who were appointed by me to consider what would be the most eligible plan for invading Canada; in case our future prospects and circumstances should justify the enterprise. The pains which General Gates has, for some time past taken to inform himself on the subject, and the knowledge which General Bailey[48] and Col. Hazen possess of the country induced me to make choice of these Gentlemen. It appears to me, that the mode rceommended by them, for an expedition of this kind, is liable to fewest objections, and, though attended with many difficulties, affords a reasonable prospect of success. The great naval force of the enemy on the lakes is, in my opinion, an almost insurmountable obstacle to any attempt to penetrate by the ordinary communications.

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.
[48] Brig. Gen. Jacob Bayley.

The expediency of the undertaking in a military point of view, will depend on the enemy's evacuating these states and on the reinforcements they may send into Canada. While they keep their present footing, we shall find employment enough in defending ourselves, without meditating conquests; or if they send a large addition of strength into that country, it may require greater force and more abundant supplies on our part, to effect its reduction, than our resources may perhaps admit. But if they should leave us, and their other exigences should oblige them to neglect Canada, we may derive essential advantage, from a successful expedition there; and if it should be thought adviseable, there is no time to be lost in making preparations, particularly if the idea of carrying it on in Winter be pursued.

The great importance of the object both in a military and political light demands the sanction and concurrence of Congress, before any steps can be taken, towards it with propriety. The peculiar preparations, which will be necessary, from the peculiar nature of the enterprise is an additional motive with me, for requesting thus early, their determination; as a considerable expence must be incurred in procuring several articles which would not be requisite, but on this occasion. The soldiery must be clad in a particular manner to fit them for enduring the inclemencies of an active winter campaign; a number of snow shoes must be provided, and extraordinary means of transportation, to convey our stores and baggage through a country covered with snow, and, a great part of it, hitherto unexplored.

Congress will perceive, that valuable Magazines, both of provisions and forage, may be laid up in the upper settlements on Connecticut River. I have given directions for this purpose; because if the expedition in question should be carried into execution, they will be indispensible; if it should not, they will still

be very beneficial for supplying the army, especially if the war should be transferred Eastward, which there are many powerful reasons to expect.[49]

I shall not trouble Congress with more extensive details on the subject, as Colonel Hazen who will have the honor of delivering this, will be able to satisfy any inquiries they may be pleased to make.[50] With the greatest respect etc.[51]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 12, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honour of returning to Congress the report of their Committee on the subject of an Inspectorship, transmitted in your Letter of the 20th Ulto. which was not received 'till the 31st, with such observations[52] as have occurred to me in considering the matter, and which I have made with a freedom, that I trust will be agreeable to Congress. I wish it had been in my power to have returned it before; but the intervention of a variety of other important business from time to time, obliged me to postpone a conclusion upon the points till yesterday. I have already, in a Letter of the 26th of July, delivered my sentiments upon the consequences that would attend the Baron Steuben's being appointed to an actual and permanent

[49] In his answer (September 16) to this, President Laurens wrote: "I am directed to intimate That Congress highly approve of laying up Magazines of forage and Provisions at such places as Your Excellency shall judge proper for prosecuting an Expedition into Canada in the Winter, if the Motions of the Enemy shall render the measure expedient and Your Excellency is desired to make every preparation of Cloathing, Snow Shoes, and other articles for this purpose which you shall deem necessary." Laurens's letter is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 13, 2, folio 82.

[50] A copy of the report of Gates, Bayley, and Hazen is filed with this letter in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The original, dated Sept. 10, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers*.

[51] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. Read in Congress on September 15 and referred to Mr. Richard Henry Lee and Mr. William Henry Drayton.

[52] See Observations on Congress's Plan for the Inspector General's Department, immediately following this letter.

command in the line and therefore, I will not trouble Congress with a repetition of them; however, I will take the liberty to add, that I am more and more convinced, that what I then said upon the occasion was well founded; and that I am certain such a measure will produce, at least, infinite discontents and disquietudes among the General Officers.

I have also had the Honor to receive your favor of the 5th Inst., with the several papers to which it refers. These shall have my attention as far as practicable. I hope all the Confederal troops are on the March from Philadelphia and if they are not, that immediate orders will be given for their joining the army.

The Inclosed copy of a Letter from General Sullivan of the 10th Inst.,[53] will inform Congress, that the Enemy have not relinquished their burning plans, and that in this way they have destroyed several Houses, Stores and Vessels at and near Bedford. I was advised on Wednesday night, that a body of them, consisting of four or five Thousand, under General Gray had made a landing in that Quarter, and were intrenching. In consequence of this, and from an apprehension that General Clinton might possibly mean to operate at the Eastward and form some project in concert with Lord Howe against the Count D'Estaing's Squadron, I determined to move the troops from this ground to a Rear position, better calculated to afford support to the Works on the North river, in case an Attempt should be made against them, and at the same time more convenient for forwarding Detachments to the Eastward, if the Enemy point their operations that way.

I was the more induced to come to this determination, as most of the accounts from New York seemed to lead to a belief, as they still do, that a considerable movement was and is in

[53] In the *Washington Papers*. It gives the account of the British exedition against New Bedford and of the British loss at Quaker Hill.

contemplation, if not an intire evacuation of the City, and this by Water.

Besides these reasons, the principle Objects for taking post here do not now exist. One was to create every possible jealousy in favor of the expedition against Rhode Island; Another, the consuming the forage within its vicinity and towards Kingsbridge &c. The former is now over, and the latter in a great degree accomplished. I have the Honor, etc.[54]

OBSERVATIONS ON CONGRESS'S PLAN FOR THE INSPECTOR GENERAL'S DEPARTMENT[55]

[September 12, 1778.]

1st. Resolve: That an Inspector General etc.—"This seems to imply that a new Officer shall be created for this special purpose, on whom the rank, pay and rations of Major General shall be conferred, as appendages of the office; But it would be preferable when circumstances will permit to take the Inspector General from the Officers already in the line of the Army; and to give it the more weight and respect, it would be proper to appoint him from among the Major Generals. This however can only apply in future appointments, as Baron Steuben has been already elected to the Office; and his talents and services give him a title to continue in it."

2d. Resolve: That the duty of the Inspector General etc.—"The first period of his Resolve is unexceptionable, and comprehends all the Objects of the Inspectorship, consistent with the present establishment of the Army. From the beginning

[54] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[55] This was the inclosure in the preceding letter to Congress. The resolves are those of August 20, and though copied out in full in the Observations are here omitted. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Aug. 20, 1778.) The report of a board of general officers on the resolves, signed by Putnam, Gates, De Kalb, Lincoln, McDougall, Nixon, Parsons, Clinton, Smallwood, Knox, Poor, Woodford, Muhlenberg, and Huntington, is in the *Washington Papers* at the end of September, 1778.

of the Second period Viz "That he shall also review &c." to the end of the third paragraph concluding with these words "The means of redress," all the duties of the Muster Masters department are delineated with some additions, relating to the inspection of Tents and Camp equipage" and "advising in what manner deficiencies in the Articles of cloathing, arms, accoutrements, Tents and Camp utensils may be supplied and future loss as much as possible prevented" and reporting to the Commander in Chief" any error or defect which appears in the Administration or discipline of the troops with the means of redress." Either the Department of Muster Master must be abolished or that part of the establishment for the Inspectorate must be abridged; for to have Two departments with precisely the same duties and Objects would be irregular and inconsistent. But it might answer good purposes to invest the Inspector with some occasional powers of a similar kind, which may be an inducement to the Muster Masters to execute their Office with the greater circumspection and exactness; in order to which, instead of that part of the Resolve before described, I would propose the following "That the Inspector and his Assistants shall review the Troops at *such times and places,* and receive *such returns* for that purpose, *as the Commander in Chief or Commanding Officer* in the Department shall direct; at which reviews he or they shall inspect the number and condition of the Men, their discipline and exercise, and the state of their Arms, accoutrements and Cloaths, observing what of these Articles have been lost or spoiled since the last review and as near as possible by what means, and reporting the same, with all deficiencies and neglects to the Commander in Chief and to the Board of War."

The fourth paragraph is not agreeable to practice, nor is there any necessity for it.

The fifth paragraph needs no alteration; But the sixth is entirely improper. Troops should never be under Arms but with the knowledge and authority of the Commander in Chief or of the Officer immediately commanding the Corps to be under arms. A contrariety of orders and views might otherwise frequently ensue; and it would also be derogatory to the Officers commanding wings, divisions and brigades and make them but little more than Cyphers, to have their Men subject to be ordered under arms, whenever it shall be the pleasure of the Inspector General and his Assistants."

3d. Resolve: That there be an Assistant Inspector General etc.—"It is not essential there should be an Assistant Inspector General unless to act in a separate department, where there is a large body of Troops employed. But as this is a Contingent service, the appointments to answer it may be occasional. The Inspector General, with a proper number of Subinspectors will suffice with the main Army; and in case of the absence or removal of the Inspector General, the oldest Subinspector may officiate. When an Assistant Inspector General may be necessary he should be taken from the line of Brigadiers; and may be only temporary. A multiplication of rank and Offices should, in every case, be avoided as much as possible."

4th. Resolve: That there be one Lt. Colonel of Cavalry, etc.—"The number of Inspectors should have relation to the distributions of the Army into brigades, divisions, wings and Lines. Each brigade will require a Brigade Inspector, and besides these, it may suffice to have a Subinspector for the light troops, another for the cavalry and three others for the three grand Divisions of the Army, the right and left wings and the second line. The number can be increased hereafter, if found necessary.

Instead of the words "relative to the discipline, order and exercise, the words relative to the department" will be more precise and definite."

5th. Resolve: That the Officer of Brigade Inspector shall etc.—"This regulation will be extremely proper with these alterations, that he shall be *one* of the Majors in the Brigade, and instead of doing duty in the line in time of Action, that he shall assist the Brigadier be executing his orders for performing the necessary manoeuvres of the Brigade.

In order that the Gentlemen at present officiating in the capacity of Brigade Majors, who have no other existence in the line of the Army, may not be thrown out of employ, they may remain in character of Aide de Camps to their respective Brigadiers, with their present rank, pay and Rations."

6th. Resolve: That each Brigadier be allowed etc.—"This is a proper regulation, under the restrictions contained in the observations on Resolve No. 5, and securing to the Aides to the Brigadiers, their right of succession and promotion in their Regiments as usual."

7th. Resolve: That the Inspector General, etc.—If "In time of Action, the Inspectors may be as usefully employed, as at other times, by assisting in the execution of the field manuvres; and it seems more advancive of the service, that they should act in this capacity, than that they should be invested with actual command in the line. When circumstances will permit, it may be allowable for them to hold commands; but it should not be made a general principle; and the priviledge should only extend to those the nature of whose appointments would otherwise entitle them to it.

It should be clearly expressed, that the Officers appointed in the Inspectorship from the line, should retain their rank and places in the Corps, and their right of succession and promotion in the same manner, as if they had not assumed the Office.

The present allowance to the Sub and brigade inspectors is deemed sufficient. The Inspector General may receive in

addition to the *pay of his rank* Dollars; and the Assistant Inspector General, when there is a necessity for One Dollars."

8th. Resolve: That the Inspector General and his Assistants be etc.—"The Inspector General's Assistants should also be subject to the Officers commanding Divisions and Brigades, to which they are attached, [under the principles established.]

All regulations ought to be finally ratified by Congress; till which however, from the exigency of the service, they might be practised upon as temporary expedients, liable to be rejected, altered, amended or confirmed as Congress shall judge proper."

9th. Resolve: That all the Officers of Inspection are etc.—"The whole of this Resolve had better be omitted. Some parts of it are exceptionable and the whole too much in detail. The part that is not exceptionable, is rather an Object of Military arrangement with the Officer commanding the Troops, than of a particular act of State."

10th. Resolve: That during a review by the Inspector Genl. or his Assistant, each etc.—"This Resolve had better be omitted. It would establish a species of inquisition, which would render the Office and the person exercising it, odious; and would serve to renew and keep alive a number of Complaints and quarrels, which would otherwise be buried in Oblivion. It is unnecessary, because there are ample means already provided by the constitution of the Army for hearing complaints and redressing grievances."

11th. Resolve: That the Baron de Steuben be etc.—"This needs no comment."

12th. Resolve: That be appointed etc.—"See remarks on the 3d. Resolve."

13th. Resolve: That General Washington etc.—"It is expedient that there should be a power in the Commander in Chief

or Officer commanding in a separate department to increase or diminish the number of Subinspectors, as the exigency of the service shall require."

GENERAL OBSERVATIONS

In general it may be remarked, that this plan of the Inspectorship is upon too extensive a Scale and comprehends powers so numerous and enlarged, as will naturally expose it to the jealousy and disapprobation of the Army; and will be really injurious to the rights of the superior Officers in general. It extends to almost every part of the arrangement, management and government of troops; except in the actual operations of the field: and by giving a legislative authority to the Inspector General, in forming rules and regulations for the Army, and an executive authority to him and his Assistants to carry the same into practice, independent on every Officer in the Army but the Commander in Chief, throws almost the whole administration of the Troops into their hands. This not only places the other Officers on a very unimportant footing; but subverts the fundamental principle on which all military establishments turn. Agreable to this principle a Colo. is supreme in his regiment and responsible for its discipline, order, equipment &c. A Brigadier in his brigade in like manner and so upward. Particular officers and sets of Officers may be appointed in aid of these; but they must be subordinate and dependent. Thus the Adjutant charged with the detail &c. of the regiment is subordinate to his Colonel. By the same rule the Brigade Inspector should be dependent on his Brigadier, the Subinspector on his Major General or the Officer commanding the division of the Army to which he is attached &c. If this is not the case, the authority of these Officers in their respective corps is reduced to a shadow

and no man of spirit will continue in the service. The rules and regulations established in the first instance with the approbation of the Commander in chief, are binding in the whole Army. The particular officers commanding divisions, brigades &c. are answerable for the execution of them within the limits of their respective commands. The Inspector General is to see that the principles laid down are adhered to, to point out any neglects or deviations he may perceive, and if they are not rectified to make report to the Commander in Chief. This principle is to pervade the whole department; but in a manner consistent with the rights and powers of other Officers.[56]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, September 13, 1778.

Dear Sir: I duly received your favor of the 11th. Inst. Repeated accounts from different quarters, announce some great and general movement on the part of the enemy. And tho' the facts with which I have been hitherto furnished are not sufficiently pointed to determine whether the result may be an attack on this army, an enterprise against the french Squadron, or finally a simple evacuation of N.York unconnected with any offensive operation in the territories of the United States, yet the conduct of General Gray, and return of Genl. Clinton to N.Y. without troops, require us to be very particularly on our guard against any operations which they may meditate eastward.

The immediate embodying of the Militia might be attended with the disadvantages of a heavy expence, to the State, and disgusting the men by premature Service; but it will be of the utmost importance, to have every preparatory Step taken for

[56] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The phrase in brackets was added by Washington. A copy of the Observations, in the writing of Tench Tilghman, is in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*, No. 152, 7, fo. 235.

collecting them on the Shortest Notice. The establishing known Signals for this purpose in every proper place, that an alarm may be rapidly communicated, is an object of the first attention. Every thing that regards provision, Ammunition and the means of transporting them, I suppose to be already in a proper train.

I need not suggest to you how important it will be to give powerful opposition to the enemy's first attempts, and by checking their progress afford the more time for the arrival of Troops from this Army; but persuaded that your foresight and activity will make the best use of the means you have, I remain &ca.[57]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have just received advice from the Board of War, that they have given directions to Mr. Fletcher,[58] to send forward to Springfield and Hartford all the ready made cloathing in his possession, there to be sorted and repacked previous to their coming to Camp, except a few particular articles, which are ordered immediately on; and to deliver Messrs. Otis and Andrews[59] all the Cloths, woolens linnens and other goods, to be made up by them, as expeditiously as possible, for a further supply.

The necessities of the army and the experience we have had of the total mismanagement, too common in the manner of transporting cloathing to camp, by which great delay and loss have been incurred, induce me to desire your particular

[57] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

On September 13 Washington wrote a line to Gates, directing him to repair the road to Danbury, Conn., to facilitate his march "should you receive orders to move on." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

On the same day (September 13) he wrote also to Gov. Patrick Henry, referring to his letter of May 23, *q. v.*, as unanswered and offering to send a duplicate.

[58] Samuel Fletcher, agent, Continental Board of War, at Boston.

[59] Otis & Andrews, Continental agents for clothing, at Boston.

attention and assistance in the matter. The importance in this advanced season of losing no time and sparing no pains to supply the exigencies of the soldiery, in so essential an article, is too obvious, and I am persuaded too interesting to your own feelings, to need being inforced by a single argument. I would wish you to call upon Mr. Fletcher to know what means he is imploying to answer the views of the Board, and if they do not appear to you perfectly adequate, to concert with him any additional measures, that you may think adviseable. The necessity is urgent and the exertions should be proportioned.

I have written to General Greene directing him to instruct his assistants in Boston, that they may strain every nerve to give the most effectual aid. There is a great number of return waggons both in the Commissary's and Quarter Master's line, which may be made use of on the occasion, and be a saving of expence to the public. But though this resource should be well improved, in a business of such moment, it ought not wholly to be relied on. It is my anxious wish, the cloathing may come on with the greatest dispatch, and as much together as circumstances will permit; and for this purpose every expedient ought to be used to provide a sufficient number of waggons; hiring them if to be had, or if not, calling in the aid of the civil authority to impress, or otherwise procure them in the most certain and expeditious mode.

It hath been too much a practice hitherto to send on cloathing in small parcels, without a guard or conductor to take care of them. The consequences have been, in every case, loss of time, in many cases, the loss of the cloathing itself, which being scattered about at different places on the road, have often been converted to private use. To obviate this, I request your care to have trusty persons appointed to conduct the cloathing, to the

respective depositaries, furnished with proper guards, to facilitate which, it will be necessary to send it on in large parcels.

I should also be glad, you would call upon Messrs. Otis and Andrews and know what measures they are taking for making up the articles intrusted to their care, and to give them all the advice and assistance in your power. In every step you take, however, you are to be cautious not to contravene the directions of the Board of War; but to promote and accelerate their execution. With very great esteem and regard, etc.[60] [MS. H.S.]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Sunday, September 13, 1778.

Parole Eugene. Countersigns Eastown, Elk.

The Commander in Chief directs that such of the sick in Camp who are able to walk may be immediately sent off towards Peeks Kill under careful Officers who will march them moderately and attend carefully to their Accommodation; They are to take their Arms and Accoutrements with them; Their Packs to be sent to Terrytown and transported by Water to Fish Kill. Boats will meet this part of the sick at Peeks Kill to convey them to Fish Kill.

At a General Court-Martial whereof Colo. Humpton was President Septr. 4th. 1778, John Pooler, Private in the Second Regiment of Light Dragoons, tried 1st., for Desertion. 2ndly., Selling his Continental Cloathing. 3rdly., Stealing a horse and Saddle; found guilty of breaches of the 1st. Article, 6th. Section, of 3rd. Article, 12th. Section, and of 5th. Article of 18th. Section of the Articles of War and sentenced to receive one

[60] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton. The draft, in the *Washington Papers*, which is also by Hamilton, varies from the above letter sent in minor verbal particulars, and has been redated September 14 by Hamilton.

hundred lashes and to serve on board such Frigate as His Excellency shall direct during the term for which he is inlisted.

His Excellency remits the service on board a Frigate but approves the remainder of the sentence and orders it to be put in execution tomorrow morning at the head of the Regiment to which he belongs.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, W. Plains, Monday, September 14, 1778.

Parole St. Augustine. Countersigns Salem, Sandown.

The Consumption of Ammunition in this Army considering there has been no Action nor any extraordinary weather to injure Cartridges in good tents, has for the two last Months been beyond description; but this is not to be wondered at when the Camp is continually disturbed both within it's own limits and Vicinity by a disorderly firing. So many orders have been given to correct this Abuse, and induce the Exertions of the Officers to prevent it, punish delinquents and make their men attentive to preserving their Ammunition, that it gives the General real Pain to be compell'd to a further Repetition; but finding himself hitherto disappointed he positively requires that Officers Commanding Companies will in future keep an exact account of the Cartridges delivered their men, charging six pence for every Cartridge which cannot be satisfactorily accounted for besides administering Corporal Punishment for neglect and disobedience. This order is to be regularly read to the men once a Week in Presence of a Commissioned Officer to obviate every Plea of Ignorance.

At a General Court Martial in Maxwell's Brigade, Septr. 4th. 1778, Colo. Shreve President, Captn. Mitchel,[61] of the 4th. New

[61] Capt. Alexander Mitchell, of the Fourth New Jersey Regiment. Heitman states he was transferred to the First New Jersey Regiment in July, 1778; served to end of the war.

Jersey Regiment, was tried for willfully disobeying positive, Express written Orders on the night of the first of September. The Court are unanimously of opinion the Charge is not supported, but that he behaved like a careful, vigilant, active Officer and do therefore acquit him with honor.

At the same Court, Septr. 5th., Capt. Burroughs[62] of late Forman's Regiment, was tried for disobeying positive written General Orders on the night of the 2nd. of September and persisting in the same. The Court likewise acquit him of the Charges with honor.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the Opinion of the Court.

At a General Court-Martial in Nixon's Brigade, September the 12th. 1778, Lieutt. Colo. Loring,[63] President, Captn. Daniels[64] of Colo. Nixon's Regiment was tried for Inattention to his duty while under Arms. The Court are of opinion that the Charge is not supported and that he be acquitted with honor. The Commander in Chief confirms the Opinion of the Court.

AFTER ORDERS

At a General Court Martial held in the Highlands January the 13th. 1778, by order of Major Genl. Putnam whereof Colo. Henry Sherburne, was President, Matthias Colbhart of Rye, in the State of New-York, was tried for holding a Correspondence with the Enemy of the United States, living as a Spy among the Continental Troops and inlisting and persuading them to desert to the British Army, found guilty of the whole Charge alledg'd against him and in particular of a breach of the 19th. Article of

[62] Capt. John Burrowes (Burroughs), of Forman's Additional Continental regiment. He transferred to Spencer's Additional Continental regiment in April, 1779; major in July, 1779; retired in January, 1781.

[63] Lieut. Col. Jotham Loring, of the Third Massachusetts Regiment. He was dismissed in August, 1779.

[64] Capt. Japhet Daniels, of the Sixth Massachusetts Regiment. He served as captain to June, 1783.

the 13th. Section of the Articles of War and therefore sentenced to be punished with Death, by hanging him by the Neck until he is dead. Which Sentence was approved of by Major General Putnam. His Excellency the Commander in Chief orders him to be executed tomorrow morning nine o'Clock on Gallows Hill.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Dear Sir: The Board of War have advised me of a large quantity of ready made cloathing for the use of the army, in possession of Mr. Samuel Fletcher of Boston; which they have ordered to be immediately sent on to Springfield and Hartford in the first instance and afterwards to the Army. You are aware of the mismanagement there has been in the manner of transporting cloathing, which has commonly been brought forward in small parcels, without guards or conductors; a mode always productive of delay, frequently of loss. An apprehension of similar mismanagement in the present case and an anxiety to have the necessities of the troops at this advanced season, supplied as speedily as possible, have induced me to call the attention of General Heath to the matter. I have directed him, in conjunction with your assistants, to employ every resource for hastening the transportation. Agreeable to this idea, I would wish you to make every arrangement you can in your department, for that purpose. Good use should be made of the return waggons on the occasion but in an affair of such consequence every additional resource that may promote dispatch, should be improved.

The wants of the army and the season of the year are sufficient motives for every exertion to bring on so valuable a supply

of cloathing; but there is at this juncture a further reason for it, of the greatest weight. Congress have come to a resolution to inlist all the drafts in service, for the Continental bounty to serve during the war. It is the opinion of the officers, that if the cloathing was on the spot, so that every reinlisted man could be furnished, in hand with a good suit of cloathes, it would have a most powerful influence in promoting the success of that resolution. So many promises have been made to the men, which have never been fulfilled, that they will now trust to nothing but actual performance. If you think your going to Boston will be serviceable, it will be perfectly agreeable to me. With the greatest regard and esteem, etc.[65]

To OTIS & ANDREWS

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Gentlemen: I have been honored with a letter from the Board of War accompanied by the Copy of one from the Board to you of the 20th. August. They desire me to give you such further directions as I may judge proper and essential to the good of the service, but their instructions are so full, that I have very little to amend or to add. In making up regimental Cloathing in future, I must desire that a difference may be made between the Serjeants suits and those for the privates, both as to fineness of Cloth and mode of finishing. Nothing contributes more to keep up that distinction which ought to subsist between the non-commissioned Officer and the soldier than a difference in point of dress. The Cloathing of the Drums and Fifes should also be characteristic of the Regt. to which they belong, that is, the Ground of the coat of the same Colour as the Regimental facings. The Board have with great propriety remarked upon

[65] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

the usual scantiness of the Cloaths and I beg that it may be particularly attended to.

We are often unable to alter or even to mend the Cloaths of the soldiers for want of thread; I would therefore wish that you would purchase a quantity of coloured threads and send them forward to the Deputy Cloathier General who attends the Army, to be distributed among the regimental Quarter Masters.

The approaching season demands that no time should be lost in having the Cloathing made up and ready for the Troops. I must therefore urge your utmost exertions in that respect.

I observe that the Board of War have instructed you to have all the Cloths fit for overhalls made up into that kind of Garment, and I must desire that you will in future, except you have orders to the contrary, endeavour to have a sufficiency of them, both for winter and summer wear instead of Breeches. The superior advantages of them in point of convenience and warmth and coolness, at the different seasons is too obvious to need commenting upon.

Taking it for granted that the charge of forwarding the Cloathing when made up, devolves upon Mr. Fletcher, I have wrote to him upon the subject, and have desired Genl. Heath and the Quarter Master General to give him every assistance in procuring fresh teams and taking advantage of those returning, which have carried supplies to the Fleet and Army at Boston.

I would recommend it to you to pack all the Uniforms of different Colours in separate Parcels, marking upon the package the number and Colour of the Contents.

General Knox will send an Officer with a return of the uniforms and other Cloathing still deficient for the Corps of Artillery. Be pleased to attend to it and make up the quantity called for by him. I am &ca.[66]

[66] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To SAMUEL FLETCHER

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Sir: The Board of War have favoured me with a Copy of their letter to you of the 20th. Augt. by which I find that they had directed you to forward all the ready made Clothing to Springfield and Hartford there to be opened, aired and Assorted, and the Blankets, Shoes, Stockings and Shirts to Camp.

The intent of the Board is to put the whole Army in compleat new uniform as early as possible in October, and to call in the old cloathing to be appropriated to other purposes. As their orders to you were pressing, I hope that considerable progress has been already made in forwarding the Goods to the places directed, but lest you should have met with difficulties in procuring Waggons, I have wrote to Genl. Heath and the Quarter Master General to afford you all the assistance in their power. I expect you will derive considerable advantage from the returning Teams which have carried provision to the Fleet and Army at Boston.

I observe that the Board had directed you to deliver all the unmade Cloths and linens to Messrs. Otis and Andrews, to be by them made up into proper Cloathing for the Army. When finished and packed up, they will put them under your care to be forwarded after the others.

Vast quantities of cloathing have been lost during the course of last winter, in the passage from Boston to Valley forge, for want of proper persons to attend and conduct the Waggons, and see the delivery of the goods at the place of destination: to remedy this evil, I have likewise desired General Heath and the Qr. Mr. to appoint active persons, whose Business it shall be to attend every detachment of Waggons, and see that they neither loiter upon the way or lose any part of their loading.

It is of the greatest consequence to the Healths of the Troops, that the Blankets should reach them as quick as possible and I therefore desire that they and the shoes may be first forwarded, with orders to come immediately to the Army. The season also requires that the Men should be in their new Cloathing as early as possible in next month, I therefore hope that no exertion on your part will be wanting to have it lodged at the places directed, and properly assorted for delivery to the Deputy Cloathiers. I am &ca.[67]

To THE BOARD OF WAR

Head Quarters, White Plains, September 14, 1778.

Gentlemen: On Sunday night I had the honor to receive your favors of the 5th and 7th Inst, with the papers to which they refer.

It gave me great pleasure to find, that we were on so respectable a footing in the General articles of Cloathing, and I would fain hope, if we can once get the Troops tolerably supplied, that we shall in future, by proper and timely exertions always keep them well and suitably provided. I have written to Mess. Otis and Andrews, urging the necessity of the strictest attention to the points severally enjoined them and also to General Heath, to give every possible assistance to have the Cloathing forwarded under the care of proper persons to be employed for the purpose. For want of a regulation of this sort, It has come on, when it came at all, in the strangest Manner; and the loss I am persuaded has been immense. I have also written to General Greene requesting that he will use his endeavours to expedite the Transportation. The deficiency in Hats, besides taking off much from the appearance of the Men, will be an essential want, in case they cannot be procured. I do not know how good or

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

extensive the Boards prospects may be, of obtaining supplies at Philadelphia, and from the southern States; but I should think, if the order to the Agents in this instance, as well as for Blankets, Stockings and Shoes, was enlarged, no injury would arise from it, as the demand is almost constant. And here I will take occasion to submit to the Board's consideration, whether it will not be greatly to the advantage of the States, to enter into Contracts for the Article of Shoes. It appears to me, that this would produce not only large and certain supplies but such as would be good. I have been told that a Mr. Henry[68] in Lancaster would contract for a considerable number and so of others in Jersey; and I dare say there are persons in every State, who would engage in the business and that it might be conducted by an easy and profitable barter of Hides for Shoes, compared to the prices usually paid and the waste of the former. The Board's idea of having all the new Cloathing delivered at one time is certainly right, and the measure will be attended with many valuable consequences. I also think the depositing of the old in proper places of security a beneficial expedient.[69] With respect to Overalls, Woolen ones for the Winter and Linnen, of a proper quality for the Summer, in my opinion are much to be desired for the Troops. They look well and neat and in the summer at least they will remove the difficulty of furnishing Stockings; In the winter both Overalls and Stockings should be provided if it can be done, as is the case in the British Army; but if it can not, Socks made out of the Old Cloaths, might in some degree answer as a substitute for the latter. I perceive the Board have directed Overalls instead of Breeches, as far as the quantity

[68] William Henry.

[69] At this point the draft is confused as to meaning and the confusing words have been stricken out. The suppressed idea was that Washington was not certain what effect this calling in of the old clothing would have "on the minds of the Soldiery as they will consider both their property."

and quality of the Cloth to be made up will admit. This I wish them to make a standing rule. I have desired Mr. Otis and Andrews to make a distinction in the Cloaths for the Sergeants to let them be superior in quality to that of the Soldiers, and to be more in the Style of Officers. For want of this and some encouraging designating marks, we have been very deficient in this useful and essential order of Men in our Army. I have also suggested to them, that the Drummers and fifers should be uniformed differently from the Soldiers of their Regiment. The Board I observe, have not considered themselves at liberty to direct the purchase of Mittens. These, in case of a late Campaign or a Winter expedition will be of great service and I would recommend the procuring a good many.

I do not find from the Invoice nor from the Copies of the Letters which the Board have been pleased to transmit me, that there is any provision of Cloathing for the Officers. I wish some measures could be pursued for this purpose. At present it is with infinite difficulty that an Officer can procure necessaries to make him appear decent, and when he can, it is at the expence of all his pay.[70]

I would also take the liberty to mention to the Board, that we are in great want of Cartouch Boxes. At this time we have many Men without any, and a large proportion of those we have in use, serve but for little more than to spoil ammunition. This is an object worthy of consideration, and I am well persuaded the waste of Cartridges in the course of a Campaign, independent of their utility and the inconveniences experienced for want of them, is equal nearly in value to the sum necessary to procure

[70]At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "Hence there arises a sort of inconsequential feeling, a want of proper pride, an indifference to the service, and in fine a disposition, at least, to resign his Commission. I will not enlarge upon this Head. If Cloathing could be furnished them in an easy way and on tolerable terms, I am certain, the public would derive advantages from it."

a competent supply. The Board are acquainted with the best patterns and the quality of the leather of which they ought to be made; and I trust they will direct the most expeditious measures to be pursued for furnishing the Army with them.

The prisoners confined in Easton jail, were committed by an Officer who had the charge of conducting a party to Valley forge, for mutinous conduct and attempting to escape, as he reported to me. If they could be employed at Philadelphia or about the River defences, it would be the best way of disposing of them. To bring them to the Army, would be to afford them an opportunity of deserting with their Arms and cloathing and perhaps of seducing many Others. I have the Honor &c.[71]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head-Quarters, W. Plains, Tuesday, September 15, 1778.

Parole Dunkirk. Countersigns Dresden, Danbury.

AFTER ORDERS

1st. The whole Army will march tomorrow morning at seven o'Clock. The General will beat at five the troop at six and the march at seven precisely.

[71] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On September 14 the Congress committee of arrangement, at camp furnished the following certificate to brevet Lieut. Col. Ebenezer Stevens: "Having done eminent Service to the united States by his great exertions in raising three full independant Companies, of Artillery, which composed the whole Artillery Line in the northern department in the Winter of the year 1776, at a time of great danger and distress; a Corps he has ever since commanded with great Skill and distinguished bravery, is in the opinion of the Commander in Chief and the Committee of Arrangement entitled to the farther Notice of Congress in Reward of his eminent Services; they therefore recommend his appointment to hold effectually a Lieutenant Colonels Commission in the Artillery with the Pay of that Officer from the date of his Brevat Commission, and that he be entitled to the first vacancy that may fall in the Line; and this Recommendation they inclined to make as well for the above Reasons, as because the Commander in Chief and the Committee, for promotion of the Service, thought it necessary to incorporate the three independant Companies into an incomplete Battalion of Artillery, whereby he was deprived of a Command to which he was much attached."

Go: Washington Roger Sherman John Banister

2nd. The baggage will precede the troops the first day, Provision and Forage Waggons going in front.

3rd. The Park of Artillery will march with the second Line between Parsons's and Clinton's Brigades.

4th. The Commander in Chief's baggage with the Baggage of all the General, Staff and Flying Hospital are also to march with the second line in the order which will be particularly pointed out by the Quarter Master General.

5th. The Quarter Master and Commissary General will divide the Stores in their respective departments to the several Columns which will lead the Columns of Baggage.

6th. Colo. Sheldon with all the Cavalry on the East Side of the North River will join General Scott.

7th. The Quarter Master General will give the particular Order of march to be observed by each Division.

8th. The Troops are to be furnish'd with three days bread.

The board of General Officers assembled by order of His Excellency the Commander in Chief, to settle the relative rank of the Field Officers of Artillery, met this day and being of opinion that the rules of settling rank as published in General Orders of the 9th. instant (with the Approbation of the honorable Committee of Congress for arranging the Army) are fully competent to determine the relative rank of the said Officers of Artillery, The board thereupon agreed that the Field Officers of that Corps at present on the ground ought to take rank in the following manner in the Line of Artillery with respect to each other but that this Arrangement does not prevent them from such other Rank as they are intitled to in the Line of the Army, nor with respect to such Officers of their own Corps as are absent whose Pretensions are unknown to the board:

1st Colo. John Lamb
2nd Colo. [Charles] Harrison
1st Lieut. Colo. [Edward] Carrington
2nd Lt. Colo. [Eleazer] Oswald
3rd [John] Popkin
4th [Ebenezer] Stevens

The board are also of Opinion that the Regiments of Artillery ought to rank in the following manner:

1st Regiment [John] Crane's
2nd Regiment [Thomas] Proctor's
3rd Regiment [Charles] Harrison's
4th Regiment [John] Lamb's[72]

The General Court Martial whereof Colo. Humpton is President will assemble near Croten Bridge tomorrow twelve o'Clock at such house as the President shall appoint. All Evidences and Persons concerned are ordered to attend.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL CHARLES LEE

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: I have received your note by Capt. Edwards.[74] I have no objection to your going to Philadelphia, as you request, that

[72] The original proceedings of the board of general officers which settled this arrangement is in the *Washington Papers* under date of Sept. 15, 1778. It bears a notation thereon, in the writing of Tench Tilghman: "This arrangement of the relative Rank of the Regiments has been altered by a subsequent Board of General Officers held at West Point Augt. 8th, 1779."

From an opinion of Baron de Kalb's, dated September 10, White Plains, it is evident that the Commander in chief requested the opinions of the major generals on the selection of winter quarters for the army. De Kalb's is the only opinion that has survived in the *Washington Papers*.

[73] The Varick Transcript notes at this point: "The Army marching by Divisions to Fredericksburgh &c."

"Sep. To Cash paid in reconoitg. the Country abt. the Plains, betwn. the No. and East Rivers 133 Dollrs."—*"Accounts and Expenses While Commander in Chief"* in the *Washington Papers*.

[74] Capt. Evan Edwards, aide to Lee. He was made a major in the Eleventh Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1779, to rank from Dec. 10, 1778; transferred to the Fourth Pennsylvania Regiment in January, 1781; retired in January, 1783.

you may avoid any inconvenience to which you might be exposed, in your present circumstances, by accompanying the Army in a moving state. I am, etc.[75]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

September 15, 1778.

Sir: You are to march precisely at the hour appointed tomorrow morning, with two divisions, the one under your own immediate command, and the other under the immediate command of Baron De Kalb. You will take the route by *Young's Tavern* and *Stephen Danfords* to *Croton Bridge*.

Near Crotons Bridge the two divisions will separate. With the one under your immediate command, You are to Proceed to West Point to reinforce the garrisons in the Highlands, and aid in the completion of the works with all possible expedition. Baron De Kalb will proceed with his division towards Fredericksburgh to join the second line.

When arrived at West Point, you are to have the horses and waggons of your division employed in laying up Magazines of forage &ca., for a Winter store; but you are to be careful not to suffer them to be detached so remotely; but that they may be called in at a short notice, to enable the division to move Eastwardly or elsewhere, as occasion, shall require.

You will regulate your particular order of march agreeable to the principles established in a General order issued at Valley forge the first of last June and to the General order of this day; to both which you will without doubt pay the most exact attention.

You will attend carefully to the accommodation of your men on the march; keep your column always compact, prevent straggling, and use every other precaution which distinguishes a well

[75] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton and is signed by Washington.

ordered march; discouraging by the strictest discipline all injury or abuse, either to the persons or properties of the inhabitants, on any pretence whatever.[76]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: You will early to morrow morning with the division under your command, begin your march from Bedford, and proceed by easy marches to Danbury, near which place you will take a position, in the choice of which, regard is to be had to two capital objects: 1st. the maintaining a communication with the divisions between you and the North River, for mutual support and the security of the Posts in the highlands. 2dly. The facility of moving farther eastward, to be in measure for opposing the enemy, in case they should direct their operations that way. It will be necessary to pay some attention likewise to pasture and forage. With respect to the latter article I am farther to desire that it may be spared as much as possible on the immediate communication between Danbury and Boston, that a sufficient stock may be reserved for the benefit of traveling Teams.

The whole Army marches to morrow morning at 7 OClock. General McDougall will proceed with his Division by the way of Kingstreet Bedford &ca. to Danbury, where he will join you and take your orders.

Dispatches for me are to be sent on to Fishkill and West Point, as I shall proceed with a small party of horse round that way, and thence to Fredericksburg. I am, etc.

P. S. Lord Stirlings Division will take post in the neighborhood of Fredericksburg, and General Putnams at West Point.[77]

[N.Y.H.S.]

[76] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[77] In the writing of John Laurens.

To THE QUARTERMASTER GENERAL[78]

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: The army is to march tomorrow morning precisely at seven O'Clock. It will move in three columns, one consisting of the two divisions, General Putnams and Baron De Kalbs, will proceed towards Crotons Bridge. The former will prosecute its route to West Point, the latter will file off at or near Croton's Bridge to Fredericksburgh and there join the second line under Major General Lord Stirling; another column consisting of the whole second line, will proceed towards Fredericksburgh and the third, consisting of General McDougals division towards Danbury to join General Gates who at the same time, will move on towards the same place. You will make the necessary arrangements in your department accordingly observing the particular directions given in the General orders of this day. You will also furnish the officers leading the several columns with their respective routes. The advanced Corps under General Scot will take post in the vicinity of Kings street.

You will regulate the particular order of march for the baggage of the Commander in chief and of all the General staff, with respect to each other. They are immediately to follow the provision and forage Waggons of the second line.

You will give directions to draw off all the forage as fast as possible from the Country lying between the Highlands and the enemy; beginning below and continuing upwards which may be done under the protection of General Scot's advanced corps.

I have directed General Putnam to have magazines of forage for a Winters stock laid up in the vicinity of West Point, and

[78] General Greene, who was Quartermaster General, was on the date of this letter in Boston. Lieut. Col. Udny Hay, Deputy Quartermaster General, carried out these orders.

have cautioned General Gates and Lord Stirling to avoid drawing forage from the country lying on the route from Fishkill to Boston &ca. This is done to prevent the travelling teams being distressed for want of forage. These objects will of course engage the attention of your department.

You are to change the routes and stages of the expresses, those to the Eastward by way of Hartford and those to the Southward by way of Sufferans at the Clove, Morristown, Coryels &ca.

You will have all boats the property of the public removed to and above King's ferry. None are to be left at this place; but what are essential to the necessary transportation. All, more than this number are to be collected under the care of proper persons at some convenient place in the rear of West Point.[79]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: You are tomorrow morning at the hour appointed for marching; with the second Line, to take the route by Doctor Daytons at North Castle, Elijah Hunters at Bedford, second Bridge over Croton River, Lt. Samuel Haits,[80] Capt. Browns,[81] and Wilsons Tavern to Fredericksburg; if any better road can be pointed out, that will not be liable to the objection of interfering with the Columns commanded by Generals De Kalb and McDougal, you will pursue it in preference. Baron De Kalbs division will seperate from Genl. McDougals[82] at Croton Bridge, from which place it will begin to communicate with yours and continue to do so, till it joins you at Fredericksburg where it will be under your Command.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.
[80] Lieut. Samuel Hait (Haight), of the Westchester County militia.
[81] Capt. Andrew(?) Brown, of the Westchester County militia.
[82] Should be Gen. Israel Putnam's.

You will send for and consult Majr. Strang[83] and Capt Delavan,[84] on a proper position for the second Line and Genl. De Kalb's Division to Encamp in. In the choice of it regard is to be had to two capital objects; first, a communication with the North River, and facility of supporting our defences there; secondly, a farther move Eastward, if any enterprises of the Enemy should render it necessary to oppose them in that quarter; some degree of attention is likewise to be paid to the convenience of pasture and forage.

With respect to this latter article I am farther to desire that it may be spared as much as possible on the immediate communication between Boston and Fishkills, that there may be a sufficient stock reserved for the benefit of the travelling Teams.

The Park of Artillery is to move with your line, between the Brigades of Parsons and Clinton. All the baggage of the General Staff is for the first day to march in front of your Column, in the particular order that will be communicated to you by the Quarter Master General.

You are to march by the left regulating your order of march, by the principles established in a General order of the 1st. June, and by another of this day. . . .[85] [H.S.P.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, September 15, 1778.

Sir: The General and Field Officers of the day, have orders to withdraw the pickets at day-break to morrow morning.

[83] Maj. Joseph Strang, of the Westchester County militia.

[84] Capt. Samuel Delaven (Dalevan, Daliven), of the Westchester County militia.

[85] In the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The last paragraph is in the writing of John Laurens and the omitted portion is a duplicate of the last paragraph of Washington's letter to Maj. Gen. Horatio Gates the same date as this letter, *q. v.*

Marching orders were also issued this day (September 15) to Maj. Gen. Alexander McDougall and to Baron De Kalb. McDougall was to move by way of Kings Street and Bedford, to Danbury, there to join the left wing under Major General Gates; De Kalb was to move via Croton Bridge until he fell in with the second line, when he was to take orders from Lord Stirling. Both these orders were practically the essence of those to Maj. Gen. Israel Putnam of this date, *q. v.*

Previous to that, you are to assemble Major Lees Corps and the rest of the Cavalry under your command, and distribute them on the different Roads leading to the Enemys lines; directing them to advance with a view of discovering whether the enemy intend any forward movement, that the earliest notice may be given, in case they should be apprised of our march, and meditate any enterprise in consequence of it.

At Eight OClock if you are satisfied from the reports of the Officers of Cavalry, that the enemy are not prepared to give you any interruption; you will begin your march by the left, proceed towards No. Castle or Bedford, and take post on some strong grounds beyond Kings Street; but if this Situation should appear upon a nearer view to be too much exposed either to a surprise, in case of a forced night-march on the part of the enemy, or to be turned by a movement up the River, you will take a position still more remote from the enemys lines.

You will avoid having any stationary Guards, but such as are directly under your eye, and necessary for the immediate security of your Camp; but you will be careful to keep patroles both of horse and foot constantly moving towards the enemy's lines, to make discoveries, and warn you of danger in its first approach.

You will use every possible means to obtain intelligence; your letters, after two days, may be sent to Fredericksburg, between Fishkill and Danbury.

If a total Evacuation of the City and Island of New York should take place, you are as soon as the fact is ascertained, to dispatch a Party of One hundred men, under an active, intelligent Officer, with orders to secure on behalf of the U. S. whatever public Stores the enemy may have left. And give immediate notice to the Governor of this State, that he may take his measures for the civil Government, of the territory abandoned by the Enemy.

Col. Sheldon has received orders to join you, with all the horse that are posted on this Side of the River, and will remain with you in your new position. I am &ca.[86]

To SIR HENRY CLINTON

Head Quarters, September 16, 1778.

Sir: I transmit you the inclosed Copies of sundry Resolutions of Congress, by their order, and take the liberty to request your Answer to the last of them, on the subjects of passports by the earliest opportunity.[87]

I was much concerned to hear, that One of my patrols fired on a Flag coming from your lines on Monday Evening. I shall do every thing in my power to prevent the like mistake on any future occasion. With due respect, I have the honor etc.[88]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: On consideration it appears to me best, that you should incamp with the division under your command on the East side of the River; so as to preserve as easy a communication with the forts, as the situation of the ground will permit. The position will be most convenient, both for the benefit of Water and for the greater facility with which you may form a junction with the rest of the army in case of emergency.

---

[86] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[87] These were the resolves of September 11, requesting Clinton to furnish passports for American vessels to transport provisions and fuel to the Convention prisoners at Boston under penalty of said prisoners being removed to some other part of the United States for their more convenient subsistence. The resolves of January 13 and September 4 on this and other matters relative to the Convention prisoners were also inclosed.

[88] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

On September 16 Washington also wrote to the British Peace Commissioners (Earl Carlisle, Sir Henry Clinton, and William Eden), transmitting the resolve of Congress of September 4 respecting the ratification of the Saratoga Convention by Great Britain.

Col Malcom will continue in the immediate command of the forts and garrison; and in the immediate direction of the several works carrying on, for the defence of the river.

You will discharge the New York Militia; and the two regiments of Connecticut militia under Cols. McClellan and Enos. You will furnish daily such fatigue parties from your division as shall be found necessary to aid the Garrison in carrying on the works.

You will, from time to time, relieve the troops you were directed to leave at Hawes landing that one regiment may not be too long detached from the Brigade to which it belongs, which is always attended with inconveniences. I am etc.[89]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Dear Sir: I had the pleasure of your letter of the 15th. Instt. last night and another of the 14 the day before.

By a resolve of Congress lately passed all horses killed in action are to be paid for by the Quarter Master General on the oath of the party, a sum not exceeding 500 Dollars.

We have pretty authentic intelligence of Lord Howes return with his squadron to New York; and a large fleet of transports came down the Sound the 16th. Inst which is supposed to be General Gray returning.

Nothing has been done as yet decisive by the Committee of arrangement, with respect to Lee, Henley and Jacksons Regiments but I believe it is the design of the Committee to throw them into one. It is not therefore of immediate necessity to fill up the Commissions till the matter is finally settled.

The army is in motion to Fredericksburg and its neighbourhood; we shall there be in a more favourable position to give

[89] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

you assistance should the war take an Eastern direction or to take care of ourselves should the enemy meditate an attempt on the main army, or the defences on the North river.

You will be pleased to give the Counts letters the speediest conveyance. I am &ca.[90]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I received your favor of the 17th. Instt. yesterday evening.

No certain conclusions can be drawn of the enemy's designs on the Jersey from the fitting up of their flat bottomed boats. If part of them are going to the West Indies, they will want them there. It will not therefore be altogether advisable on the present appearance of things to call out the militia. But in order to guard against the worst I would recommend the fixing on proper positions for beacons to be fired in case of their landing, upon which the Militia should immediately assemble at a given point to co-operate with your troops, according as circumstances may require.

As to the information you wanted respecting the Enemy's naval force at Halifax &ca. I cannot now give you any assistance. I am etc.[90]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I have herewith troubled you with a Warrant for the purpose of reinlisting the Virginia Troops in your Brigade, and when you send it to the Paymaster Genl. if you will direct the Officer who may carry it to call at Head Quarters, I will

[90] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

transmit you the necessary instructions, or if an earlier opportunity offers will do it then. I am &ca.

P. S. Do not delay a moment in sending for the Money, and let me beseech you to use every possible exertion to facilitate the Recruiting of your Men. Endorse the Warrt.: that the Offr. who goes for the Money may be empowered to receive it.[91]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Fort Clinton, West Point, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I have perused the memorial, which you delivered relative to the defence of the North River at this place, and upon a view of them highly approve what you have offered upon the Subject, Colo. Kosciousko who was charged by congress with the direction of the forts and batteries, has already made such a progress in the construction of them as would render any alteration in the general plan a work of too much time, and the favorable testimony which you have given of Colo. Kosciousko's abilities prevents uneasiness on this head; but whatever amendments subordinate to the general disposition shall occur as proper to be made, you will be pleased to point out to Col Kosciousko that they may be carried into execution.

The Works proposed on the peninsula not being subject to the abovementioned inconvenience, you will desire Colo. Kosciousko to shew you his plan for approbation before he proceeds to the construction or have them traced in the first instance conformably to your own ideas. I am &ca.[92]

[91] The draft, in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade, is signed by Washington. The P. S. is in his handwriting. This same letter was sent to Brig. Gen. Peter Muhlenberg and Col. James Wood, and from the original letter sent to Wood (owned by W. B. Davis, of Washington, D. C., in 1932) it seems likely that the P. S. in each letter was added by Washington.

[92] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

To THE BOARD OF WAR

West Point, September 19, 1778.

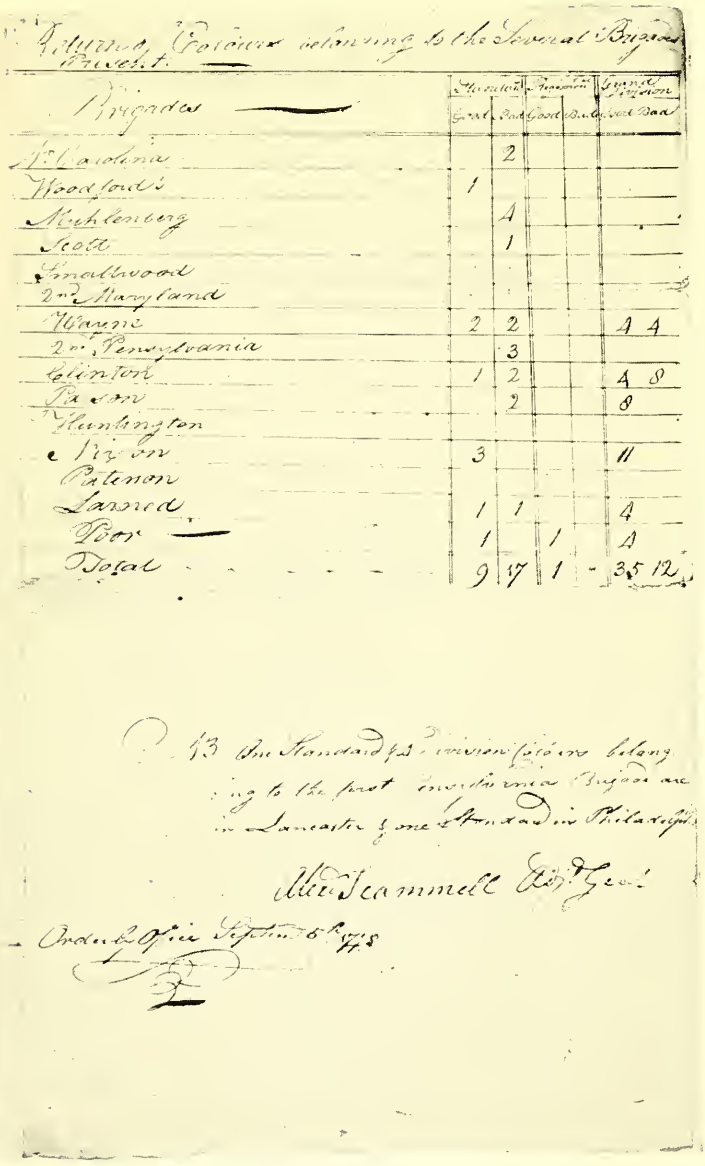
Gentlemen: I have been honoured with the Boards Letter of the 9th Inst.

With respect to inlisting either Deserters or prisoners in general cases, I am decisively of Opinion against it and I am convinced it will always operate against us, or at least till our appointments in Cloathing &c can be placed upon as good a footing as those of the Enemy. With respect to the Count Pulaski's Corps, as the Campaign is yet open and there remain Two Month's in which the Enemy may act in the field, if they incline, I think it will be best for them to join the Army, if Congress should concur with me in sentiment.[93] This will be agreeable to the Count's wishes and the ideas of all parties when he was authorised to raise the Corps. His Horse may be of use on the advanced posts and his Infantry can be kept with the main body of the Army or drawn in and be otherwise employed if they discover a disposition to desert.

When the Cloathing arrives I shall take all the care in my power to have a just and œconomical distribution made of it. With respect to the Horse, I believe they have not depended on any of the Cloathing made up and now in the hands of Messrs. Otis and Andrews. Blands, I think has obtained a supply from Virginia; Moylan's is provided for and Sheldon's appear not to want any; However where supplies are necessary, the mode suggested by the Board seems to be a good one. I have the Honor, etc.[94]

[93] On September 19 Washington wrote to Pulaski to join the main army at Fredericksburg with his corps if Congress or the Board of War so directed. "If . . . you hear as you pass thro' Jersey that the Enemy have landed in that State, you will give General Maxwell every assistance you can with your Corps." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[94] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.



Return of Colours belonging to the Several Brigades Present.

Brigades	Standard Good	Standard Bad	Regimental Good	Regimental Bad	Grand Division Good	Grand Division Bad
N. Carolina		2				
Woodford's	1					
Mecklenburg		4				
Scott		1				
Smallwood						
2nd Maryland						
Wayne	2	2			4	4
2nd Pensylvania		3				
Clinton	1	2			4	8
Paxson		2			8	
Huntington						
Nixon	3				11	
Patenon						
Larned	1	1			4	
Poor	1		1		4	
Total	9	17	1	-	35	12

43 One Standard & 2 Division Colours belonging to the first Pensylvania Brigade are in Lancaster & one Standard in Philadelphia

Alex. Scammell Adjt. Genl.

Orderly Office September 5th 1778

Condition of Flags in the Army, Signed by Adjutant General Alexander Scammell, September 5, 1778

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Fish Kill, September 19, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor writing to your Excellency on the 11th. instant.

I take the earliest opportunity of transmitting you the following intelligence which I have reason to think is authentic. That Lord Howe's Fleet has returned to New York and that the seamen which he had taken from the Transports to reinforce his crews are remanded to their respective Ships.

The day before Yesterday a considerable fleet of transports returned from the Eastward to N. York. It is presumed they have on board the reinforcement that was destined for the relief of Newport. Since the destruction of Bedford that force has been employed in collecting Cattle and sheep upon Martha's Vineyard and other places in the sound.

I have other information, upon which I cannot place so much dependance, that all the transports in the Harbour of New York are ordered to be got ready, 47000 Tons of which are to be hastened in an extraordinary manner. I have repeatedly recd. accounts that ten Regiments were held ready to embark. My Spies say that they are destined for the West Indies. But this they are obliged to take up from what is given out in New York, which may perhaps be contrary to their real design, purposely to amuse and deceive. One piece of intelligence, if true, strongly evinces an intention to send a Body of Troops to the West Indies; it is, that they are taking the heavy linings out of a number of the soldiers Coats and making up their waist coats and Breeches.

I shall by every mean endeavour to ascertain the truth of the above, and, if confirmed you may depend that I shall not fail to advise you.

It is my wish to give you no intelligence but that which may be perfectly relied on, but as that, from the nature of things is impossible, I shall always carefully distinguish between that which is certain, and that which admits of a doubt.

Deserters from the six ships of Admiral Byron's Fleet, which arrived at New York[95] some time since, mention the extreme sickness of the Crews of those ships. Some of them say that 2000 have been landed upon Staten Island, and are there in Hospital tents. Perhaps this may be an exaggerated account; But from a variety of information, I am inclined to think that an uncommon sickness has prevailed on board them.

A general Embargo has been laid upon all Vessels in the port of New York. Liberty has been within a few days granted to those that would engage to carry coarse woolens and salt to Canada, to sail. I have not heard that any troops are ordered to Canada.

I am on my way to Fredericksburg at which place I purpose to establish my Head Quarters, and where I shall be happy to receive your favors. I have the honor, etc.[96]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

September 20, 1778.

Sir: I had the honor of writing to Your Excellency yesterday from Fort Clinton, since which I have received intelligence by a New York paper that Admiral Byron in the Princess Royal of ninety Guns, accompanied by the Culloden, Captain Balfour of seventy four arrived at New York the 16th. inst: the same paper mentions that an armed Sloop from Hallifax, announces the arrival of the following Regiments there Viz.

[95] Admiral Byron had been appointed to the command of the West Indies squadron of the British Navy; his ships had sailed from Portsmouth, England.

[96] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

the seventieth, the Duke of Hamiltons,[97] said to consist of one thousand men, and the Duke of Argyles[98] highlanders said to amount to eleven hundred.

The arrival of Admiral Byron is confirmed by intelligence received thro another channel; that of the three Regiments may want confirmation; the common practice of exaggerating numbers, at least leaves us room to doubt the strength of the Corps.

Your Excellency's Letter by Col Fleury was detained by the laudable motives which you foresaw; it did not reach me 'till a day or two ago. I have the honor, etc.[99]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD[1]

Head Quarters, September 21, 1778.

Sir: With the money you have drawn from the Paymaster General, you will use your best endeavours to inlist the Drafts from *Virginia* and such of *her* Old Troops, whose present inlistments will expire before the last of May next, to serve for three years or during the War, in the Army of these United States.

To facilitate the Inlistments, you will put the money into the hands of such Officers as you may judge proper for the occasion.

Each Draft and Soldier inlisting, either for three years or during the War, is to be paid a bounty of Twenty Dollars. Besides this, he will receive the usual allowance of Cloathing and of Land.

Where the Inlistment is for three years, it is to commence from the expiration of the time of service for which the party inlisting stands now engaged.

[97] Lieut. Gen. Sir Robert Hamilton, colonel of the Fortieth Foot, British Army.

[98] Lieutenant General John, Duke of Argyll, colonel of the first battalion, First Foot, British Army.

[99] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 20 Washington wrote to Sullivan that Admiral Byron's whole fleet had now arrived at New York.

[1] Then commandant of Scott's brigade.

You or the Officers appointed by you, are not to inlist the Drafts or Soldiers belonging to any, but *your own State.*

The names of the Men who inlist, the time when, and the Terms for which they engage, whether for three years or during the War, are all to be particularly noted and set down, that there may not be any disputes or mistakes respecting the same. I am, etc.[2] [H.L.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Fredericksburgh, September 21, 1778.

Dear Sir: His Excellency recd. yours of yesterday, late last Night. He has rode out this morning to reconnoitre our position, which is the reason of his not answering you himself.

The distance is now so great between you and the army, that it is very fatiguing for a single Horseman to ride through. His Excellency therefore desires you to fix two Dragoons at convenient places, every twelve or fifteen miles apart, that one may be always ready to take up dispatches sent from hence or brought from you. Be pleased to endeavour to ascertain whether the transports, that lately came from the Eastward, brought Troops with them, and whether five Brigades did really embark at the time you mention, and if they did, what is their destination. If you have expended the means of procuring intelligence, send His Excellency word and he will supply you with more.

If you will send up an Officer with a Return of the Cloathing actually wanting by the light Corps, we will endeavour to supply you from hence and the store at Fishkill. I mention actually

[2] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. A copy of this letter, in *Continental Army Returns* (Library of Congress, Force Transcripts, 31, 32), is headed "Circular Instructions to Brigadrs. and Commandants of Brigades." According to this the circular was also sent to Brigadier Generals Woodford and Nixon and Col. John Bailey. Also, according to these Force Transcripts, 31, 33, this circular was sent to Col. James Hogun, Sept. 16, 1778, over the signature of Robert Hanson Harrison, Secy., "By His Excellency's Command" and, apparently, to Brigadier General Muhlenberg as well.

wanting, because the whole Army is to be put in Uniform next month, and the old Cloathing taken in. The Officer who brings up the return, can carry down the Gold, if wanted. As soon as the Army has taken its proper position, orders will be issued to the paymasters to pay off those men belonging to your Corps.

The inclosed News paper contains a very good address from W. H. Drayton Esqr.[3] to the British Commissioners. His Excellency wishes it to get into New York, and desires you to take the first opportunity of sending it in. He desires you to remind the Officers under your command, that our losses upon the lines have chiefly arisen from being surprised or inadvertently led into ambuscades, and he hopes that the damage which they have sustained will be a warning in future. The patroles should communicate with each other, so that if the Centre or either Wing is struck, the whole chain may have notice. They need not be now so far advanced upon the Enemy.

His Excellency approves of your falling back whenever the stores at Wrights are removed. I am &ca.

P. S. Be pleased to keep a party of Horse upon the North River and if you receive any advice of a movement by water up the River, communicate it with the utmost dispatch to Genl. Putnam at West Point, and to Head Quarters.[4]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have your favr. of the 14th. instant. Whatever may be the future intentions of the enemy, it is evident that they have lain aside all designs against Boston for the present: Lord Howe having returned to the Hook with his Fleet, and

[3] William Henry Drayton's address to the British Peace Commissioners, dated Sept. 4, 1778, was published in the *Pennsylvania Packet* of Sept. 12, 1778.

[4] This letter is in the writing of and signed by Tench Tilghman.

the Troops under Genl. Gray have come down the sound again, and have landed at White Stone upon Long Island. I shall keep the best possible watch upon their motions, and if, upon their next move, I have the least reason to believe that they yet mean to operate to the Eastward, I shall order Genl. Gates to move forward with five Brigades which are advanced to Danbury. While they remain collected at and near New York, prudence forbids quitting a position which secures and covers the posts in the Highlands, by the preservation of which we ensure our communication with the middle and southern Colonies on which we depend totally for Bread.

I have every now and then mentioned the inexpediency of keeping any superfluous public Stores in the Town of Boston. Now the enemy have so much greater an inducement to make an attempt upon that post, the necessity of removing them becomes more urgent. I shall give you the earliest intelligence of the movements of the enemy, that if towards you, you may make the best disposition to receive them, untill the Continental Troops can get up. Major Nicholas[5] is appointed by the Board of War to superintend the transportation of Cloathing from Boston to Springfield and Harford, you will therefore be pleased to inform him what steps you have taken in consequence of my letter of the 14th. instant, and give him every assistance which he may need to carry the Business speedily into execution. I am pleased to hear, by a letter from Genl. Greene of the 16th. that the affray mentioned in yours of the 10th. has terminated in such a manner as to convince the French Gentlemen that no public harm or insult was intended by the people of the town of Boston.[6] All possible means should now be taken to

[5] Maj. Samuel Nicholas, of the Continental Marines.

[6] "The night before last an unhappy affray happened here between a number of American and French sailors. Some French Officers who were near the place attempting

cultivate harmony between the people and seamen, who will not be so easily reconciled as their Officers, not having so much sense to direct them. I am, etc.[7] [MS. H. S.]

To COMTE D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 22, 1778.

Sir: Mr. De Chouin has announced to me your desire, that he may pay you a visit to explain more fully than can be done by letter, the state of affairs both with respect to the enemy and to us, their movements and probable designs and our dispositions in consequence. The intelligence, I have received of the former has been imparted to him as it arrived, the latter he has in a great measure had an opportunity of seeing himself and I have given him every explanation, which might be necessary to perfect his idea of my situation and views. This he will communicate with his usual perspicuity, and, I dare say, in a manner that will be intirely satisfactory.

The amiableness of the Major's character has secured him my esteem as fully, as I am persuaded, his zeal and attention in executing his commission, must have gained him your approbation. One circumstance only could diminish the pleasure his company afforded me; this is the sacrifice he has been obliged to make in accommodating himself to a manner of life, which the operations of the field and the nature of the Country, that is the present scene of them would not permit to be the most agreeable. The cheerfulness with which he has submitted to

to quell the disturbance were much wounded one I fear mortally. The guards instantly turn'd out to suppress the riot but the Rioters dispersed before the guard arrived at the place. Every step has been taken to discover and apprehend the persons concerned and to satisfy the French Gentlemen who appeared much alarmed on the occasion and in particular that their Officers should be insulted and wounded."—Heath to Washington, Sept. 10, 1778. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[7] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

every inconvenience is an additional proof of his zeal. With the most perfect consideration, etc.[8]

CIRCULAR TO GOVERNORS[9]

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 22, 1778.

Sir: I do myself the honor of transmitting you copies of two letters from Colo. Biddle[10] and Charles Pettit[11] Esqe. upon the subject of forage. The representations of these gentlemen are so full and so well founded respecting the difficulties that attend the getting of this important article, from the reluctance of the holders to part with it, and the enormous and exorbitant prices they demand for it, that I shall not trouble you with any observations upon the occasion. However I think it necessary to add, that unless some effectual means can be devised by which the army may be supplied with forage, with more certainty, and on terms much more moderate than it is at present, it will be impossible for it to exist long. What the means will be I shall not attempt to point out; for I confess the subject appears to me to be involved in great intricacy; and I am the less inclined to enter upon it, from a perfect conviction that you and the other branches of your legislature will be forward to adopt every expedient that shall seem calculated to afford the smallest relief in this interesting and essential point. I have the honor, etc.

P. S. The rates of Waggonage and Cartage also call for the interposition of the Legislature. They are now exorbitant in the extreme.[12]

[8] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

[9] This circular was sent to President Jeremiah Powell, of the Massachusetts Council; Vice President George Bryan, of Pennsylvania; and Govs. William Greene, of Rhode Island; Jonathan Trumbull, of Connecticut; George Clinton, of New York; and William Livingston, of New Jersey. The P. S. was sent only to Powell, Trumbull, and Greene.

[10] Col. Clement Biddle, Commissary General of Forage of the Continental Army.

[11] Charles Pettit, Deputy Quartermaster General.

[12] In the writing of James McHenry; the draft is in that of Robert Hanson Harrison.

To MAJOR GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: I was yesterday favd. with yours of the 16th. The exorbitancy of the price of forage to the Eastward exceeds what I had any conception of, and should the seat of War be transferred to that quarter, the prices, high as they are, would no doubt rise with the demand. Mr. Pettit and Colo. Biddle, alarmed at the prices of that Article in this quarter, and finding the people every day more unwilling to part with it from a hope that withholding it will still enhance the value, have drawn up a representation of the matter to me, which I am forwarding to the Legislatures of Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York, Connecticut, Rhode Island and Massachusetts, with a desire that they will interfere, and endeavour to fall upon ways and means to regulate the prices and oblige the farmers to part with their Grain and Hay. Whether they will take up this matter, or if they do, whether the end will be answered, I cannot determine. I am afraid that the depreciation of our money, is the Root of the evil, and that, untill it can be remedied, all our endeavours will be in vain.

I am exceedingly pleased to hear that the unhappy affray at Boston has been traced to its true source, and that the French Gentlemen are convinced, that it did not originate with the inhabitants of the Town.

I cannot determine what the next move of the Enemy will be. By withdrawing their fleet and the troops under Genl. Gray from the Eastward, our apprehensions on account of Boston are releived for the present. A little time must determine whether they mean to winter in New York, remove from thence to some other part of the Continent, or quit the States intirely.

To be prepared to march Eastward should circumstances require, or to support the Posts in the Highlands should the

Enemy turn their views that way, I have advanced Genl. Gates to Danbury with five Brigades. Lord Stirling with the second line will lay hereabouts, and Baron Kalb with his division, between this and West Point. Genl. Putnam, with three Brigades in addition to the former Garrison, is at West point. Genl. Scott with the light Corps and all the Horse, is advanced in front near our old position at the White plains.

The particular situation of Mrs. Greene is a sufficient apology for your remaining at home at present, you may at the same time be making any necessary arrangements in your department, especially those for forwarding the Cloathing from Boston to Springfield and Hartford. Majr. Nicholas is appointed by the Board of War to superintend that Business, and I therefore wish you to give him every kind of assistance and advice. I am &ca.[13]

To COLONEL GEORGE BAYLOR[14]

Head Quarters, September 22, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your letter of the 20th inst., I had the pleasure of receiving yesterday.

I would wish you to ascertain with as much precision as possible the number of troops that embark, and the time of their departure from N. York, with what other circumstances can be gained respecting them. For this purpose, you will use every

[13] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

This same day (September 22) Washington wrote again to Greene, that the provisions for the French Fleet at Boston had not arrived nor was anything known of their being on the way. "This is an object of so great importance that I cannot forbear repeating my desire, that every possible expedient may be embraced to promote it." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. The original letter sent, which, like the draft, is in Hamilton's writing, is in the Bibliothèque Communale, Lille, France, which very kindly furnished a photograph.

On September 22 Washington wrote two brief notes to Sullivan, "that the troops under Genl. Gray landed at White Stone upon Long Island" and that the divisions of the American Army had settled upon their positions for winter quarters "where we shall wait the unfoldings of the enemy's measures." These notes are in the *Washington Papers*.

[14] Baylor was at Hackensack, N. J.

means in your power, and transmit the result of the enquiry to me with all expedition. I am, etc.

P. S. You will keep a careful and constant look out on the North River, and should you observe any number of the transports in motion this way, you will give the earliest notice possible to the commander at West Point.[15]

*To BARON DE KALB

Farris's,[16] September 22, 1778.

Dear Baron: Lest you should not thoroughly have conceived my intention, as communicated by Lt. Colo. Hamilton, I give you the trouble of this Letter. After advancing on the Fishkill road (by a Colo. Luddington[17]) till you have crossed the Mountain, and descended into the Flat land, you will take the first good position on acct. of Water, Wood, and Forage to Incamp at, having respect at the sametime to the road leading by the ninepartners,[18] Sharon &ca., which will be the rout you will pursue in case of a Movement towards Boston, &ca., and which, at the sametime that it avoids the other Columns, will be equally near, and throw you into a better road.

I mean that you should Incamp on, or near, the Fish kill road, in order that you may be ready to support the Posts at West point, if occasion should require it, and, that no time may be lost, in giving your aid, it is my desire that you do move that way immediately upon receiving notice from General Putnam that the Enemy demonstrate an intention of operating that way; consulting with him upon the manner of your advancing

[15] The text is from the Virginia Historical Register, vol. 1, p. 217.

[16] Washington seems to have been at Reed Ferris's house until September 25, as on that day Ferris's expense account was rendered for £20:1:0. This was not paid until November 17.

[17] Col. Henry Ludington, of the Dutchess County, N. Y., militia.

[18] In Dutchess County. There was a lead mine there; also, a Great and a Little Nine Partners in this county.

and giving me advice of your Motions. I would not wish you to march far from the foot of the Mountain (on the West side) unless it be with a view to be convenient to the road leading by the Nine Partners &ca. as before mentioned. I have only to add, that with esteem and regard I am etc.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

[September 22, 1778.]

Sir: I received your letter of yesterdays date this morning.[19] The security of your command makes it in my opinion perfectly expedient to take post five miles above Claps[20] tavern. You should if possible be out of surprising distance, while your scouts may be made use of to watch the movements of the enemy. I would have you to keep a constant look out on the Sound from the commanding hights [near] Claps and when you observe any extraordinary body of transports you will immediately send a report to Genl. Gates at Danbury, and should similar appearances take place in the North River, you will make the communication to General Putnam, who is encamped opposite West point. You will continue your intelligence to myself as usual.

The flour at Wrights mills may be converted into biscuit, altho it is unfit for bread. I think it may be all wrought up in this way.

If the deserters are taken you will make particular inquiry into the encouragement which you suppose they had from an officer. This matter should be well attended to. As you do not mention the corps to which they belonged it is out of my power to make any sort of inquisition on the subject, or to know

[19] Scott was stationed in Philipseburg Patent, N. Y.
[20] Benjamin(?) Clapp, of Westchester County, N. Y.

whether any of them have returned to their regiments [some being at Danbury and others under Lord Stirling, Genl. Lincoln &ca. Spare no pains, nor expence, to obtain and transmit the earliest intelligence of the Enemy's movements and designs, get an intelligent person if you can to remain constantly in the City and others to communicate with him for the purpose of conveying his observations &ca.] I am &ca.[21]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarter's, Frederick'sburgh,
Wednesday, September 23, 1778.

Parole ———. Countersigns ———.

The honorable the Congress have passed the following Resolution of the 11th. instant:

That all officers of the army not authorized by the resolutions of Congress, or by the special permission of the Commander in Chief, to keep horses, be prohibited, though at their own expence from keeping any horse or horses within forty miles of the main body of the army, and that General Washington be desired to appoint proper officers to see this order carried into strict execution, and to bring to trial all offenders against it.

The Commander in Chief expects the most pointed Compliance with this resolve, the propriety and even Necessity of which are striking. He will in an especial manner look to the Officers commanding Brigades to see it punctually executed and to suffer no deviation on any Pretence whatever. A week from this date is allowed to send away the supernumerary horses after which

[21] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets are in the writing of Washington.

On September 22 Washington wrote also to Brig. Gen. Gold Selleck Silliman, commanding the Connecticut Militia, at Fairfield, Conn., sending him a provision order for troops doing guard duty. "The Guard at Norwalk answers a particular purpose and can not therefore be removed at present to Fairfield." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

the Commissary of Forage is enjoined to report to Head Quarters every horse that falls within his notice that may be retained contrary to the Intention of this Prohibition.

The Regimental Pay Masters who have not yet paid the detachments of Light Infantry with Genl. Scott are to repair immediately to the Flying Camp near King's Street[22] and pay off the men from their respective Regiments.

To RICHARD HENRY LEE

Fredericksburg, in the State of New York,
September 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favour of the 6th instant, did not get to my hands till the 18th, it found me at our posts in the highlands, on my circuit to this place, and at a time when I had neither leisure nor opportunity to write to you. I am so thoroughly impressed with the necessity of re-enlisting the army, that you may depend upon it, nothing in my power to effect it shall be left unessayed. Instructions and money are in the hands of every brigade for this purpose; and I have directed weekly returns to be made of the progress. An advance in silver dollars, of part of the bounty money, might facilitate the business of recruiting; but I conceive that it would be attended with every pernicious consequences; not from the cause you speak of, to wit, discontenting the other soldiers but another source, namely, opening the eyes of the whole and setting them to reasoning upon the difference between specie and paper. At present, they know that every comfort and necessary of life is insufferably dear, but do not inquire much after the causes; and having no specie among them, to fix the comparison, do not attribute it to the depreciation of the paper money; but let

[22] Kings Street, Westchester County, N. Y.

them have ocular proof, that they can purchase as much with one silver, as with four or five paper dollars, and have forestallers, and the disaffected at work among them, in purchasing up the specie, while the latter class of people are painting in lively colours the difference, and using at the same time every art in their power to poison the minds, and sow the seeds of discontent, and then judge of the event, at any rate I think the experiment would be dangerous, and ought not to be tried, but as the dernier resort, lest by obviating one evil, a greater be involved. The designs of the enemy, to me, are mysterious, indeed totally incomprehensible, that they are preparing for some grand manoeuvre does not admit of a doubt; but whether it is for an operation on the North River, against the French squadron at Boston (by a junction of their land and sea forces,) or a total or partial evacuation of the United States, is not easy to discover. I believe, myself, that they are waiting orders; which, probably, will arrive in the August packet, to determine their plan; and in the mean while are preparing to remove wholly, or in part, as they shall be directed; but as their motives are equivocal, and will apply to either of the above cases, I have strengthened the posts in the highlands, and thrown the army into such a position as to reinforce them readily, at the same time that we are advanced to the eastward, and can move on in different columns, by different routs, if the operations of the enemy should call us to that quarter. I am, etc.

P. S. I think it likely that Mr. Custis,[23] (and Colonel Bassett)[24] may be in Philadelphia, at the time this letter may come to your hands; if so, I will thank you for causing to be delivered to him, a letter herewith addressed to your care.[25]

[23] John Parke Custis.

[24] Col. Burwell Bassett.

[25] The text is from the *Memoir of the Life of Richard Henry Lee and His Correspondence* (Philadelphia: 1825), vol. 2, p. 23.

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 23, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am glad to find by yours of the 19th. that such progress had been made in forwarding the Cloathing from Boston to Springfield &ca. I think you did right under the appearance of matters to send the unmade Cloathing out of town, and I would recommend it to you to keep the Bulk still there, bringing it in as the Taylors want it.

By a letter from Genl. Greene of the 19th. I am informed that the General Court had ordered in three thousand Militia for the defence of Boston, untill the Continental troops should arrive. I suppose this measure was taken upon a presumption that General Gray would make an attempt upon the Fleet and Harbour. But, as I have before informed you, he has returned. If therefore the Militia should have been assembled, and are not disbanded before this reaches you, I would advise its being immediately done. They will consume Stores unnecessarily, and will not be so ready to turn out again should there be occasion.[26]

I will inform you in my next of the terms upon which Congress directed Officers should be supplied. The Resolve passed in November last, and I have not the papers at hand just now.[27] I am, &ca.

P. S. I have recd. advice from New York that two Brigades were ordered to be held in readiness to embark for the West

[26] The draft, in Tilghman's writing, has the following crossed out: "A Resolve of Congress passed in November last for supplying the officers with Cloathing at prices in proportion to their pay, but those prices never have yet been fixed for the government of the Cloathier, neither has the quantity been ascertained which the Officers shall be entitled to upon terms below the real cost; perhaps the reason of this may have been, that we have never yet had the Articles proper for Officers wear; but as there is now a probability of it, I shall desire Congress to fix the above regulations." (See *Journals of the Continental Congress*, Nov. 26, 1777.)

[27] At this point the draft has stricken out: "I have not recd. more certain accounts of the intentions of the Enemy than when I last wrote."

Indies, and that four of the Regiments had actually gone on board. This is brought out by deserters.[28] [MS. H. S.]

To COLONEL UDNY HAY

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 23, 1778.

Sir: Inclosed you have a Warrant for the impress of Teams agreeable to an Act of this State.[29] Be pleased to be as moderate in the use of it as possible, and follow the directions of Govr. Clinton in his letter to you of the 23d. June,[30] as far as you can consistent with the expedition and good of the service. I am &ca.[31]

*To JOHN AUGUSTINE WASHINGTON

Fredericksburg, in the State of New-York,
September 23, 1778.

Dear Brother: Your Letter of the 30th. Ulto. came to my hands a few days ago, and gave me the pleasure of hearing that you were all well, and an oppertunity of congratulating you on the birth of a grandchild, tho you do not say whether it be male or female.

The proceedings of the General Court Martial in the case of General Lee, has lain with Congress since the 20th. of last Month for their approbation, or disapprobation; and why it is yet undecided upon I know no more than you and therefore

[28] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[29] The impress warrant, a draft of which, dated Sept. 23, 1778, is in the *Washington Papers,* recites that it is issued by virtue of a clause in an act of the New York General Assembly of Apr. 2, 1778, "in case of any special and extraordinary movement or emergency . . . any General in actual service in this State, without the Aid of a Justice or Justices of the peace . . . to make a general impress of all such teams . . . duly providing for the payment for such services. . . ."

[30] Clinton's letter to Hay, of June 23, informed the Deputy Quartermaster General that the New York Legislature wished "that in executing said Warrant a Constable may be called upon to assist in each District and that the Teams and Carriages be taken from such parts of the State as has been least Burthened with this Kind of Service providing Time will permit the Exercise of that Precaution."

[31] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

shall not hazard a conjecture; as it has been my aim from the beginning to avoid saying any thing upon the Subject till it came properly before the public.

To say any thing at this late hour, of the proceedings against Rhode Island, would be but mere repetitions of narratives with which all the News-papers are filled; the whole may be summed up in a few words, and amounts to this; that an unfortunate storm (so it appeared, and yet, ultimately, may have happened for the best) and some measures taken in consequence of it by the French Admiral, perhaps unavoidably, blasted, in one moment, the fairest hopes that ever were conceived; and from a moral certainty of success, rendered it a matter of rejoicing to get our own Troops Safe of the Island. If the Garrison of that place (consisting of nearly 6000 Men) had been captured, as there was, in appearance, at least a hundred to one in favor of it, it would have given the finishing blow to British pretensions of sovereignty over this Country; and would, I am perswaded, have hastened the departure of the Troops in New York as fast as their Canvas Wings could convey them. What their present designs are, I know not. They are busily preparing however for something. Whether to operate against our Posts in the highlands (on Hudsons River) and this Army; whether for a remove Eastwardly, and by a junction of their Land and Naval force attempt the destruction of the French Fleet at Boston, and the repossession of that Town, or whether to leave us altogether for the purpose of reinforcing Canada, Nova Scotia, and their Islands, is a matter yet to be decided, and from the season must soon be determined.

Many circumstances indicate a general movement, whilst others point out a partial one only, so that it is next to impossible to form a decided opinion of their plan. In short, my conception of the matter is, that they have none; but are waiting the

orders of the Administration, who were weak, and wicked enough, to expect something from their Commissioners; preparing, in the mean while for their departure, if that should, instead of Lord Norths Ultimatum, be the determination; or, for some vigorous exertion, if coercion continues to be their plan.

There is but two capitol objects they can have in view (except the defeat, and dispersion of this Army) and those are the possession of the Fortifications in the highlands, by which means the communication between the Eastern and Southern States would be cut off, and the destruction of the French Fleet at Boston. These objects being far apart, renders it very difficult to secure the one, effectually, without exposing the other, eminently; I have therefore, in order to do the best that the nature of the case will admit of, strengthen'd the Works, and reinforced the Garrison in the highlands, and thrown the Army into such positions as to move Eastward, or Westward, as circumstances may require. The place I now date from is about 30 miles from the Fort on the No. River, and I have some Troops nearer, and others further, but all on the road leading to Boston, if we should be dragged that way.

Offer my compliments of congratulation to the young couple on the increase of their Family, and my love to my Sister and the rest of the family, and be assured that with every sentiment of Affection, I am, etc.

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters near Fredericksburg,
September 23, 1778.

Sir: Since I had the honor of addressing you on the 12th Inst., I have received your several Favors of the 10th, 12th and 16th, with the Resolutions to which they allude.

I transmitted the British Commissioners the Resolve of the 4th Inst., respecting the Convention Troops, the morning after it came to hand; and also wrote to Sir Henry Clinton upon the subject of passports. I have not received his Answer.

With respect to the Magazines, I have directed the Commissary to form them on the Inland communication from hence to Boston, at proper Intervals. The 20,000 Barrels of flour that Congress have ordered to be purchased, will be a valuable addition, if they can be transported by Water; but it seems to me there will be a great risque of its being lost, if it is sent by Sea, while the Enemy have a superior fleet on our Coast.

As the Campaign is not closed yet, all our Cavalry are of use. They lie in the Neighbourhood of the Enemy's posts for the purpose of restraining their parties, and for obtaining and giving intelligence of their movements; and they are subsisted upon the forage, which would otherwise be exposed to them. I am sensible, that these Corps are attended with great expence, and the moment I think the service will admit of it, they or part of them shall be quartered in different places distant from the Army, where they may be provided for on better terms. The price of forage and the difficulty of getting it, are really Objects of great magnitude, and such as should undergo some regulation, if there is any that can be adopted. I received Letters a few days ago from the Commissary and Quarter Master upon this subject, Copies of which and of my Letter in consequence to the several States from Massachusetts bay to Pensilvania inclusive, I take the liberty to inclose.[32]

The Resolution prohibiting Officers, except such as are specially authorised, to keep Horses in the Army or within Forty

[32] Copies of Washington's circular letter to the States (September 22) and an extract of Greene's letter (September 16) are filed with this in the *Papers of the Continental Congress*. The originals of the other inclosures, to wit, Clement Biddle (September 21) and Charles Pettit (September 10) are in the *Washington Papers*, but copies of them are not filed with this letter from Washington.

miles of it, has been published in orders; and I will take every step in my power to give it effect.

I have considered the practicability of reducing the Teams employed in the Army and find, however desirable the object may be, that it cannot be done. We have not at this time, more than are absolutely and indispensibly necessary, nor so many as would be requisite in case of a rapid movement. Neither does it appear to me, that there can be a substitution of Ox for Horse teams, at least, to any great extent, nor that any material advantages would arise from such a measure. There might perhaps be a small saving in the Article of provender, but this I fear would be greatly overbalanced in the loss of Cattle, that would otherwise be appropriated to the use of the Commissary's department. After a full investigation of the subject, I believe we shall be obliged to adhere to the kind of teams we now employ, and that the only relief we shall have in point of expence, will arise from sending a part of the Horses to places where they may be more easily foraged, when we have fixed our Camp and Quarters for the Winter.

I beg leave to mention to Congress, that there is a necessity for some mode's being established by which claims on the Old Quartermastership, that remain unsatisfied, may be discharged. There are many of this nature and these, however well authenticated they may be, the Gentlemen now in Office, do not conceive themselves at liberty to adjust, without obtaining some special direction for the purpose. I am every day applied to for payment of such accounts, and in many instances have been obliged, as well for the sake of justice to Individuals as for the publick good, to order them to be taken up. It appears to me, that Congress cannot be too early in their Resolution upon the occasion, and that either the present department should be authorised to settle and pay such claims, or that some persons should be appointed and supplied with money for the purpose.

The Army marched from White plains on the 16th Inst. and is now encamped in different places. Three Brigades, composing the Virginia Troops, part of the right wing, under the command of Genl. Putnam, are at Robinson's near West point and two Brigades more, composing the remainder, are with Baron de Kalb at Fish Kill plains, about 10 miles from the Town on the road leading to Sharon. The second line with Lord Stirling is in the vicinity of Fredericksburg; and the whole of the left wing at Danbury, under the command of General Gates. These several posts appear to be the best we can occupy in the present doubtful state of things, as they have relation to the support of West point, in case of an attack in that Quarter and are also on the communication to the Eastward, if the Enemy point their operations that way. Besides these dispositions, Genl. Scot with a Light corps remains below, in the Country about Kings street.[33]

The Letter from Sr Henry Clinton, which I have the honor of transmitting,[34] was sent to me to day by Colo. Baylor, who is posted at Hackinsack. He says he received One for me by the same flag and from his note, supposed he had charged the Horseman with it, who just arrived at Head Quarters. Thro' accident he forwarded yours to me, and I think it probable that you will be troubled with mine. If this should be the case, you will be so obliging as to return it to me, by the first conveyance.

[33] At this point the draft has the new date: "24th," which is omitted in this letter sent.

[34] This letter from Clinton is not found in the *Washington Papers,* nor is it filed in the *Papers of the Continental Congress.* A copy is in the Royal Institute, London. It was dated Sept. 19, 1778, and demanded that the Saratoga Convention be carried out. Clinton offered to renew, in the King's name, all the conditions stipulated by Burgoyne respecting the troops serving under his command. Clinton meant, he said, to discharge his duty, not only to the King, "But to the unhappy People likewise whose Affairs are committed to you, and who I hope will have the Candour to acquit me of the Consequences that must follow from the new System of War you are pleased to introduce."

I was also informed by Colo. Baylor, that a considerable body of the Enemy landed at Powles Hook, in the Evening of the 22d and encamped that night in the Wood, between four and five miles from the Town of Bergen. He had not learnt their object, but it is likely they are after forage. I have the Honor etc.[35]

*To LORD STIRLING

Fredericksburg, September 24, 1778.

My Lord: I have just received intelligence of the Enemys having thrown a body of about 5000 men over to Paules hook,[36] and of their advancing about five Miles on the Road towards the English Neighbourhood. I have also intelligence (from General Scott) that about 3000 Men with artillery &ca. were advancing from Kings bridge. The design of these movements is, probably a forage, and the gathering of Stock &ca. It may also be something else, and, as our Posts in the highlands are of infinite importance to us, I desire your Lordship will immediately detach Genl. Clintons Brigade towards Peeks kill with orders, if the Enemy continue to advance, to throw himself into the Pass of the highlands at the Continental Village, and defend the same; or be ready to support West point if occasion requires it. if it should be only a forage, and he obtains certain information that the Enemy are returnd to their lines at the bridge, General Clintons brigade may remain some where in the Neighbourhood of Crumbpond; advanced however towards the village and within such a distance of it as to have it in his power at all times to sieze the pass before the Enemy could

[35] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The letter was read in Congress on September 28.

[36] The letter sent, which is in the writing of James McHenry, also spells this Paules Hook; but the Varick Transcripts in the Library of Congress (made in 1781) spells it Powles Hook.

possess themselves of it. He should keep up a communication with General Scott for the purpose of receiving early information of the Enemy's Movements by land or Water.[37]

With the other two Brigades of your division, your Lordship will move on to this place in the morning, and will be shewn your ground by the Qr. Mr. Genl. Lincolns division, and the Parke of Artillery are to proceed you, and will have their ground pointed out as above. I am etc.[38]

To GEORGE MEASAM[39]

September 24, 1778.

Sir: The Board of War having directed, that the Cloathing which is to come on from Boston for the use of the army should be deposited in the first instance at Springfield and Hartford, there to be sorted and repacked and afterwards brought on to the army. You will proceed to those places and superintend the execution of this business, with all practicable dispatch, provided it can be done consistent with the arrangements which may have been made by Mr. Fletcher, in consequence of his instructions from the Board.[40] In doing this you will govern yourself by the directions you will receive from him or the Board of War. If any other person should have been appointed to take charge of this matter, it is not my intention to supersede the

[37] The British also pushed a body of troops into Jersey, which moved up the west bank of the Hudson. As Washington suspected, this simultaneous movement on both sides of the river was nothing but a grand forage in Bergen County, N. J., with the move north from Kings Bridge as much a feint to protect the troops on the west side as a foraging expedition. It was in this movement that Baylor's Third Continental Dragoons were surprised at Tappan, N. Y., by General Grey, with a loss of over half their number.

On September 24 Washington wrote a brief note to Sullivan, acknowledging the information of Admiral Byron's arrival at Newport with two ships (a 90 and a 74). This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[38] The letter sent is in the writing of James McHenry and is in the Historical Society of Pennsylvania.

[39] Deputy Clothier General.

[40] Measam was at this date stationed at Fishkill, N. Y.

appointment; in that case however I would still wish you to give your assistance towards forwarding a business of such importance to the army. I have written to Mr. Fletcher[41] on the subject. I am etc.

P. S. Any cloathing which may be coming on marked for particular regiments are not to proceed so far as Fishkill; but are to be stopped at Fredericksburgh or Danbury.[42]

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 24, 1778.

Parole Boston. Countersigns Philadelphia, New York.

The General Court Martial whereof Majr. General Lincoln is President will meet next Monday at General Lincoln's Quarters near Quaker Hill where Head Quarters are at present.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 25, 1778.

Parole Jamaica. Countersigns Johnstown, Japan.

It has pleased the Honorable Congress to pass the following Resolve:

In Congress, September 4, 1778.

Resolved, That any regimental officer, who has been, or shall be, ordered by the Commander in Chief, or commanding officer of any department, on business not incidental to his office, and distant from camp, be allowed, for the expence of himself and horse, three dollars a day, while necessarily employed on such service.

The Commander in Chief directs that when it shall be necessary to send any officer on duty of this kind the commanding

[41] This letter to Samuel Fletcher (September 24) informed that agent that Measam had been ordered " to repair to Hartford and Springfield to *superintend* the repacking and assorting the cloathing," under the same instructions as given in the letter to Measam. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[42] The draft is in the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

officer of the Brigade to which he belongs will apply at Head Quarters and an order will be given accordingly.

The Brigade Quarter Masters will apply to the Commissary of Forage for directions where to pasture the horses belonging to the respective Brigades, with which proper guard are to be sent to prevent the horses stragling or breaking into adjacent Inclosures. The intention of this order is to prevent a consumption of Hay while the Country affords such good Pasturage and a strict observance of it will be expected.

One hundred and fifty men from each division under a Field Officer to parade tomorrow morning on the division Parades at seven o'Clock furnished with three days provisions and wait for further orders. The Quarter Master General will send a Waggon load of tools to each division proper for mending roads.

To GOVERNOR GEORGE CLINTON

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been honoured with yours of the 20th. and 24th. instants; the latter by Mr. Herkimer,[43] who gives a melancholy account of the distresses of the Inhabitants at the German Flatts. To defend an extensive frontier against the incursions of Indians and the Banditti under Butler[44] and Brant[45] is next to impossible; but still if you think the addition of another Regiment, ill as I can spare it, or a change of position in the troops that are already upon the Frontier, will answer any good purpose, I will cheerfully comply.[46]

[43] Henry Herkimer, of Tryon County, N. Y.

[44] Walter Butler, who was a lieutenant colonel of British Provincial troops.

[45] Joseph Brant (Mohawk chief, "Thayendanega").

[46] At this point the draft has the following crossed out: "I am far from being satisfied myself with the present command to the Northward, but some peculiar circumstances render it very difficult to effect a change without introducing a good deal of uneasiness and confusion in the Army should Genl. Stark be called down to it. You are, I dare say, acquainted with his Resolution to obey no Officer, now a Brigadier, who

From every account, the enemy are upon the Eve of some important move. Whether a total evacuation of New York will take place I cannot determine, but from a variety of intelligence, preparations are making for a considerable embarkation. The uncertainty of the intentions of the enemy who have their principal force collected at New York, renders it impossible for me to give that assistance to the frontier which I could wish, and which I might do were their views fully unfolded.

When the army came up from the plains, we brought up three Inhabitants of the County of West Chester detected in first inticing our soldiers to desert and then offering to conduct them to the Enemy. I have not punished them by martial law, because I did not know but the Civil might take cognizance of them. They are now in confinement, and if you think proper that they should be delivered to the Civil power it shall be done. I am &c.[47]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your favor of yesterdays date came to hand this moment. A very little time must discover the designs of the Enemy, yet I cannot conceive that they have any thing farther in view than to Forage and collect Cattle. I would however have you to be in the most perfect readiness to oppose them where you are, or to move should it be necessary and you receive orders for that purpose. I am &ca.[48]

was a junior Colonel, and from his promotion, not taking place in course, there are several in that situation. He has for that reason been generally employed in some separate command. I know but of one way to remedy the evil at present, which is, to get the best information possible, from Gentlemen well acquainted with the Country, of what would be the proper measures to be pursued, and then direct Genl. Stark to have them carried into Execution. If you will favr. me with your sentiments upon the subject, you will oblige me, as I confess myself entirely ignorant of the situation and circumstances of the part of the Country which at present demands assistance."

[47] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[48] The draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade.

*To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Fredericksburg, September 25, 1778.

Dear Sir: Your letter of yesterday 9 OClock is just come to hand; and by the Officer you will receive twenty-five Guineas. I earnestly entreat, that you will endeavour to get some intelligent person into the City,[49] and others of *his own choice* to be Messengers between you and him, for the purpose of conveying such information as he shall be able to obtain and give. It is of great consequence to the French Admiral to be early, and regularly advised of the movements of the British Ships of War, at New York; and he depends upon me to give this advice; vague and idle stories therefore, which have no foundation in fact, ought not to be communicated by the person employed because false intelligence may prove worse than none; he should therefore examine well into, and compare matters before he transmits accts., always distinguishing facts of his own knowledge from reports. If Mr. C.—[50] could be engaged in a Work of this sort, his discernment, and means of information, would enable him to give important advices.

To me, it is very important to get the earliest intelligence of the imbarkation of Troops; their numbers, and, if possible, destination. I am surprized that you should not be able to ascertain the Motions and advance of the party from Kings bridge. They can scarce have in view to turn your right; but this should, nevertheless, be well guarded. You doubtless know that there is a passage over Croton at the Mouth, and that, that rout, is the nearest to Peeks kill, and the Pass of the highlands at the Continental Village; which, of all things, should be secured by us; therefore, in addition to what was mentioned to you yesterday.

[49] Scott was then in command of the light infantry and stationed at Kings Street.

[50] Samuel Culper, which was the fictitious name of Aaron Woodhull, of Setauket, Long Island.

I again repeat, that you must not let them get above you, either by Land or Water, so as to sieze that Pass before you. If they had a mind to inclose you, they would aim at your left flank. I am perswaded your vigilance will guard against either, and surprizes. I am etc.

To MAJOR BENJAMIN TALLMADGE

Head Quarters, September 25, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the 23d. instant; the deficiency of remounts is an evil which does not admit of immediate remedy, as I cannot at present authorize the completing your number by purchase. The same reason will render it necessary for you to make the best of those horses that you say are in low condition. It gives me pain but I cannot forbear attributing the ill state of the Cavalry, in a great measure to the unrestrained licence of the Dragoons in the use of their horses; their speed is equally immoderate on all occasions; when they are detached, nor are their horses less freely employed on their own private concerns. It is incumbent on the Officers to pay the strictest attention to this matter and eradicate an abuse the ill consequence of which they have already felt.

We have now a prospect of ample Supplies of Clothing for the troops; in which the Cavalry will have their part. I am etc.[51]

To CAPTAIN JOSIAH STODDARD

Head Quarters, September 25, 1778.

Sir: I have received your letter of the day before yesterday, on the subject of contraband goods seized by your order.[52]

[51] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[52] Stoddard, of the Second Continental Dragoons, had seized a quantity of merchandise brought out from New York by Isaac Underhill, who kept a store near Fort Independence. Some loaf sugar and wine was secreted before Stoddard arrested Underhill.

As the person accused of the illicit commerce and in whose hands they were taken, is committed to the custody of the Civil Magistrate; and will probably have his trial in due course, the Sentence passed on him, will determine the fate of the goods; in the mean time, to prevent loss or waste they should be deposited in the hands of some public person who will be responsible for their safety. I am etc.[53]

*To MARQUIS DE LAFAYETTE

Fredericksburg in the State of New York,
September 25, 1778.

My Dear Marquis: Since my last to you, I have been honoured with your several favors of the 1st., 3d., and 21st. of this Month. The two first came to hand before I left the White plains, and the last at this place. I should not have delayed acknowledging the receipt of the 1st. and 3d. till this time, (thereby neglecting to pay that just tribute of respect which is due to you) but for the close attention I was obliged to bestow on the Committee of Arrangement while they remained in Camp; To the March of the Troops since, and, to the several Posts[54] which I found myself under a necessity of visiting in my way to this Incampment.

The Sentiments of affection and attachment which breathe so conspicuously in all your Letters to me, are at once pleasing and honourable; and afford me abundant cause to rejoice at the happiness of my acquaintance with you. Your love of liberty; The just sense you entertain of this valuable blessing, and your Noble, and disinterested exertions in the cause of it, added to the innate goodness of your heart, conspire to render you dear to me; and I think myself happy in being linked with you in bonds of strictest friendship.

[53] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

[54] "1778, Sep. To paid in Visiting the Posts at West point, Dollrs. 130"—"Accounts of Expences while Commander in Chief," in the *Washington Papers*.

The ardent Zeal which you have displayed during the whole course of the Campaign to the Eastward, and your endeavours to cherish harmony among the officers of the allied powers, and to dispel those unfavourable impressions which had begun to take place in the Minds of the unthinking, (from Misfortunes which the utmost stretch of human foresight could not avert) deserves, and now receives, my particular, and warmest thanks. I am sorry for Monsr. Touzards loss of an arm, in the Action on Rhode Island; and offer my thanks to him, thro you, for his gallant behaviour on that day.[55]

Could I have conceived, that my Picture had been an object of your Wishes, or in the smallest degree worthy of your Attention, I should, while Mr. Peale was in the Camp at Valley forge, have got him to have taken the best Portrait of me he could, and presented it to you;[56] but I really had not so good an opinion of my own worth, as to suppose that such a compliment would not have been considered as a greater instance of my Vanity, than a mean of your gratification; and therefore, when you requested me to set for Monsr. Lanfang[57] I thought it was only to obtain the outlines and a few shades of my features, to have some Prints struck from.

If you have entertained thoughts My dear Marquis of paying a visit to your Court; To your Lady; and to your friends this

[55] Louis Tousard (Touzard) was a captain of French artillery; a volunteer in the Continental Army and an aide to Lafayette. The marquis wrote to Congress of Tousard's gallantry in the action at Quaker Hill, R. I., where he lost his right arm in an attempted capture of a British cannon. Congress voted him the rank of brevet lieutenant colonel and a pension of $30 a month for life. (See *Journals of the Continental Congress,* Oct. 27, 1778.)

[56] John Hancock presented Comte D'Estaing with a copy of General Washington's portrait at Boston, and had promised another to Lafayette. The *Pennsylvania Packet,* Nov. 10, 1778, contained a letter from a gentleman on Rhode Island, dated Oct. 11, 1778:

"Monday, se'ennight, a large company of gentlemen and ladies dined on board the Languedoc, at the invitation of Count D'Estaing. The entertainment was highly elegant. A picture of General Washington at full length, lately presented to the Count by General Hancock, was placed in the centre of the upper side of the room, the frame of which was covered with laurels."

[57] Pierre Charles L'Enfant.

Winter, but waver on acct. of an expedition into Canada; friendship induces me to tell you, that I do not conceive that the prospect of such an operation is so favourable at this time as to cause you to change your views. Many circumstances, and events must conspire, to render an enterprize of this kind practicable and advisable. The Enemy in the first place, must either withdraw wholly, or in part from their present Posts, to leave us at liberty to detach largely from this Army. In the next place, if considerable reinforcements should be thrown into that Country, a Winter's expedition would become impracticable, on acct. of the difficulties which will attend the March of a large body of Men with the necessary apparatus, Provisions, Forage and Stores at that inclement Season. In a word, the chances are so much against the undertaking that they ought not to induce you to lay aside your other purpose; in the prosecution of which you shall have every aid, and carry with you every honourable testimony of my regard, and entire approbation of your conduct, that you can wish; but as it is a compliment which is due, so am I perswaded you would not wish to dispense with the form, of signifying your desires to Congress on the subject of your Voyage and absence.

I come now in a more especial manner to acknowledge the receipt of your obliging favor of the 21st. by Majr. Dubois,[58] and to thank you for the important intelligence therein contained.

I do most cordially congratulate with you on the glorious defeat of the British Squadron undr. A. Keppel,[59] an event which reflects the highest honor on the good conduct and bravery of Monsr. d'Orvilliers,[60] and the offrs. of the Fleet under his Command; at the same time that it is to be considered, I hope, as the happy presage of a fortunate and glorious War to his Most

[58] Maj. Zachariah(?) Du Bois, of the New York Militia.
[59] Augustus Keppel, admiral of the Blue, British Navy. The battle was off Ushant.
[60] Louis Guillouet, Comte d'Orvilliers, admiral in the French Navy.

Christian Majesty. A confirmation of the act. I shall impatiently wait, and devoutly wish for. If the Spaniards, under this favourable beginning, would unite their Fleet to that of France, together they would soon humble the pride of haughty Britain; and no longer suffer her to reign Sovereign of the Seas, and claim the priviledge of giving *law* to the Main.

I should be very happy in havg. you with the grand Army again, but the present designs of the enemy are wrapped in such impervious darkness, that I scarce know what measures to pursue to counteract them; and therefore have thrown the Army into a position to move either to Boston, or to our Posts in the highlands with equal celerity. If they do not mean to quit the United States altogether, there is but two objects, I conceive, that they can have in view, namely, the Fleet at Boston, and the Posts just mentioned the last of which is the security of our communication between the Eastern and Southern States, and consequently of those supplies of Flour, on which the French Fleet, and our Troops to the Eastward, depend.

The Current stream of Intelligence from the Enemys Army point to an evacuation of New York; but, there is no ground on which to form a decisive judgment of this matter; my own opinion is, that they have not, at this time, any fixed object or plan; but are waiting orders from their Court, preparing in the mean while either to evacuate the City wholly or in part as they shall be directed. You have my free consent to make the Count D'Estaing a visit, and may Signify my entire approbation of it to Genl. Sullivan, who I am glad to find has moved you out of a Cul de Sac.[61] It was my advice to him long ago to have no detachments in that situation, let particular places be never so much unguarded and exposed from the want of Troops.

[61] Lafayette had been stationed with his troops near Bristol, R. I., after the main body of Sullivan's army had fallen back to Providence.

Immediately upon my removal from the White plains to this Ground the Enemy threw a body of Troops into the Jerseys, but for what purpose, unless to make a grand forage, I have not been able, yet, to learn. They advanced some Troops at the same time from their lines at Kings bridge, towards our old Incampment at the plains, stripping the Inhabitants not only of their Provision and forage, but even the Cloathes on their backs and witht. discrimination.

The information my dear Marquis, which I beg'd the favor of you to obtain, was not, I am perswaded, to be had thro the Channel of the Officers of the French Fleet, but by application to your fair Lady, to whom I should be happy in an oppertunity of paying my homage in Virginia, when the War is ended, if she could be prevailed upon to quit, for a few Months, the gaieties, and splendor of a Court, for the rural amusements of an humble Cottage.[62] I shall not fail to inform Mrs. Washington of your polite attention to her. The Gentlen. of my family are sensible of the honr. you do them by your kind enquiries and join with me in a tender of best regards, than whom none can offer them with more sincerity, and affection than I do. With every Sentiment you can wish, I am, etc.

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 26, 1778.

Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of the 23d. Inst.

That the Enemy have a movement in view seems more than probable; but whether they mean to leave, or still to act on the Continent, is a point difficult to determine. If they move from

[62] Several ladies had lately come out from New York, who reported that a vessel had been captured and brought to that city, in which was contained a present from the Queen of France to Mrs. Washington, as "an elegant testimonial of her approbation of the General's conduct," and that it had been sold at auction for the benefit of the captors. This intelligence was so confidently affirmed, and from such a respectable source, that General Washington had requested the Marquis de Lafayette to make inquiry as to the truth of it, through the medium of the Marchioness at Versailles.—*Sparks.*

New York and the latter is their plan, I think with you, that they will direct their force to the Eastward. The french squadron under the Count D'Estaing is an important object, and if they could effect it's destruction, it would give them a great if not a decisive superiority at sea.

The Commissary is directed to exert himself for laying up Magazines of provision, particularly of flour, on the Inland communication between this and Boston, while the season will permit, and the Congress, according to a Letter I lately received, have ordered 20,000 Barrels to be purchased at Philadelphia, which they intend to transport by water for the same purpose; but as the Enemy's Ships possess our Coast, this supply, I fear, is not to be depended on, or at least that it will be exposed to imminent risk in the transportation.

There is a point, which I wish to mention to you, and I shall be glad if it coincides with your own inclination. If the movements of the Enemy make it necessary for the Main body of the Army to proceed to the Eastward, there will still remain a considerable command for the defence and security of the Highland posts. This from Several resolutions of Congress heretofore upon the subject, and from several other considerations, it seems to me, will be proper for you. The command will and must extend to the forces employed above and on the frontiers of this State; and I am persuaded that you will be agreeable to the views and wishes of Congress. [But if this could not be supposed to be the case, there is another circumstance, which appears to render your remaining in this department extremely necessary. This State I am authorized to say dislike General Putnam, and, not reposing confidence in him, they will be uneasy if he should be left to command.][63]

By a Letter from Genl. Scot just received, the Enemy had advanced nearly as high as our Old camp at the plains. I presume

[63] The part in brackets is in the draft but was omitted from the letter sent.

they are out for the purpose of foraging, but in case they proceed farther, he will transmit you the earliest intelligence.

You will find inclosed some intelligence brought from Boston, by a Gentleman who arrived today. I wish we may have a confirmation of the engagement between the Duc de Chartres[64] and Admiral Keppel, and of the advantages gained by the former. I am, etc.

P. S. I wish you to send parties to repair the Roads by the way of Newtown for Twenty or Twenty five miles towards Hartford.[65] [N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 26, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have yours of yesterday. There are three facts contained in it, which I would wish you to ascertain if possible. The embarkation of the Troops, their number and destination. The embarkation of the Cavalry, and whether there was a meeting of the Refugees[66] and what was the Business proposed to them. From the correspondence which you say you have now established, I hope for information that will unfold the real designs of the Enemy. I am &ca.[67]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL JACOB BAYLEY

Fredericksburg, in the State of New York,
September 26, 1778.

Sir: Congress have authorized me to lay in magazines of provisions and forage for an expedition into Canada, and have

[64] The Duc de Chartres commanded a division of Comte d'Orvilliers's fleet off Ushant. This engagement was indecisive.

[65] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison. The last three words in the P. S. were added by Washington to the letter sent. They do not appear in the draft.

[66] That is, Loyalists, many of whom had left their homes and taken refuge with the British in New York City. The Board of Associated Loyalists was not established until the year 1780.

[67] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

consented to an enterprize of the kind, if circumstances will admit of it. The commissary general of purchases informs me, that Mr. Cuyler[68] will do every thing on his part towards effecting this end. But if notwithstanding, there should be any delay, or difficulty, give me immediately notice of it, that a remedy may be applied in time.[69]

I have to request that you will provide 1500 snow shoes (more will be got at Albany) and skins for at least four thousand mocosons. The importance of obtaining certain intelligence of the enemy's force in Canada is too great to escape your utmost attention. The British prints speak of reinforcements going to that country. The certainty of this and the amount to the latest period they can arrive should be ascertained with precision. Every thing depends upon it, and no reasonable expence should be spared to come at a true knowledge of this fact.

If there are any other previous steps necessary to be taken to facilitate an expedition of this kind I should be glad to be advised of it. I need not I am persuaded, hint to you the propriety of conducting this business with as much secrecy as the nature of it will admit of; or that I am, etc.[70]

To JOHN BEATTY

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 26, 1778.

Sir: As the inclosed from Mr. Mercereau[71] respects your department I send it to you. The reasons which induced Genl. Sullivan to hinder the prisoners of the 71st. Regiment[72] from

[68] Jacob Cuyler, deputy commissary general of purchases, Northern Department.

[69] Bayley was then at Newbury, N. H., on the Connecticut River.

[70] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

[71] Joshua Mercereau, Deputy Commissary of Prisoners. He sent in considerable secret information of value to Washington and was active in encouraging desertions among the Hessian prisoners.

[72] Of the British Army. These men had been captured at Saratoga and formed a part of the Convention troops.

going in at that particular time, do not now exist, and you had better order them on, if it does not contravene any of your own arrangements. As to what Mr. Mercereau mentions respecting repairing Barracks &ca., you will please to give proper directions. I am, etc.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: Be pleased to send Genl. Woodfords Brigade to the West side of the River with orders to fall down towards Clark's town, for the purpose of hindering the Enemy from advancing parties from their main body about Hackensack Bridge, to carry off the Stock which has been drove out of the Necks. I have directed Baron Kalb to send a Brigade from his Division to Fishkill, who will be ready to come to your assistance should the enemy advance forward upon this side of the River. Genl. Woodford had better not take Artillery or Carriages of any kind with him, because if the Enemy advance in force upon him he will have to retreat thro' the passes that lead to the Fort at West point. You will take proper measures for supplying this detachment with provisions. I am &ca.[73]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, near Fredericksburg,
September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I last night received your favor of the 21st. Inst. and thank you much for the intelligence it contains. I hope we shall have a confirmation, 'ere it be long, of the advantages said to be

[73] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

On September 26 Washington wrote briefly to Charles Pettit, Assistant Quartermaster General, to erect a barracks for 60 men at Springfield, Mass.

gained over Admiral Keppel, in public dispatches to the Count and Monsr. Gerard.

When I wrote you on the 23d., I apprehended that the General Court had been induced to order in the Militia, merely from General Gray's having been on the Eastern Coast, with a considerable detachment, and therefore advised a countermand of the order, or that they should be disbanded if assembled, as he had returned from the Eastward with his force, and rejoined the Army at New York. I now perceive by your favor, that the Court had other motives, and that one object for calling them in was to complete and garrison the works around the Harbour. This being the case, and as several circumstances and advices of late more strongly indicate that the Enemy have either an evacuation of New York or some capital movement in view, I think it will be advisable for the Court to employ the Militia in the manner they intended, till Sr. Henry Clinton's intentions are better understood. A little time must decide the part he means to take. I am using every means in my power to come at his designs, and the very instant I am able to determine on them, I shall pursue measures for counteracting him, whatever way he may point his Operations. I am, &ca.[74] [MS. H.S.]

To MAJOR GENERAL JOHN SULLIVAN

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I am favd. with yours of the 22d. 23d. and 24th. instants. I cannot conceive what transports those can be that have come into Newport Harbour, except they are those from Halifax.[75] None have lately gone from New York. It will be very material to know with certainty from whence they came and

[74] In the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[75] This was a report, received by Sullivan from Lafayette, that a great number of sail had been observed. The morning was foggy so observation was difficult.

whether they had any troops on board. If they are those from Hallifax, and empty, it gives weight to an opinion entertained by many that the enemy mean to evacuate the States totally. They are at present busily employed in foraging in Bergen County and between Kings bridge and the Plains. These parties obstruct our communication with the City, and have rendered it very difficult to obtain intelligence for some days past. By the last accounts from thence there were many circumstances that led to a belief that an evacuation was intended. I am, etc.[76]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received yours of yesterday late last night. There are one or two facts with respect to the enemy's affairs of great importance to be known which I would wish to have communicated as soon as possible. You will therefore ascertain with certainty and precision whether the forage which they have drawn from the Jersey and by means of the party from Kingsbridge has been stacked in their yards or stored in magazines as if destined for the service of the winter; or put on board of vessels as collected and brought to the City.

I observe that the same day which you mention the falling down of some transports with troops to the hook, there were troops landed from vessels at Powles hook for the foraging party. As the observer, who gave you the information, might not have attended to the progress of the transports after the embarkation, the troops may have been relanded in the Jersey which he supposes proceeded to the Hook. I would wish this fact well authenticated.

[76] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

Upon the first notice of the appearance of the Enemy from Kingsbridge I gave orders to General Clinton to move with his Brigade to Crompond that he might give you some support in your retreat and to be more at hand to seize on the passes on the high land. You will communicate with Genl. Clinton, and observe in case the enemy keep advancing the instructions you have received. I am &ca.[77]

To OTIS & ANDREWS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Gentlemen: This will be delivered to you by Capt. Smith[78] of Colo. Baylors Regiment, the Officer appointed to procure Cloathing. By the directions of the Board of War, you are only to provide for the number of men actually now in the Regiment, which amount by the Adjutant Generals Certificate to 159. But there are between twenty and thirty Recruits on the way from Virginia not included in the Return who must be provided for; add to these the chance of a few more recruits and to make up for casualties and you may increase the Quantity to 200 Coats and Cloaks, Waistcoats and other Cloathing has been provided in Philada.

Be pleased to make me an exact return of the Cloths, Linens, and other Articles suitable for Officers wear that you have upon hand, and let me know whether a further quantity for such purposes could be procured if orders were given to you to purchase. I am &ca.[79]

[77] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

On September 27 Washington wrote also to Baron De Kalb, ordering him to send a brigade to Fishkill to replace the one Putnam had sent to the west side of the Hudson to protect the country from the British foraging parties. Col. George Baylor also was ordered on this date to join his dragoons (Third Continental) to the detachment on the west side of the river. These letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[78] Capt. Robert Smith. He resigned in November, 1778.

[79] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM MAXWELL

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 27, 1778.

Sir: I received yours of the 19th. and 22d. Inst. As the party of the enemy now on a forage in the Jersey, are in considerable force, and from the latest intelligence have taken post at the liberty pole, extending themselves to the New-bridge on the Hackinsack River; you will therefore immediately march to the high grounds, west of acquacanach with [your Brigade], in order the better to cover the Country, [the public Stores at Morristown], give confidence to the militia, and promote the driving off the Cattle &ca. It may be expedient to leave a small party at Elizabeth Town to watch the enemy on Staten Island and forward your information from New York.

I have ordered a Brigade under General Woodford to take post at [or near] Clarkstown, you will mutually communicate with and assist each other.

I need not recommend a careful observance of every precaution necessary to prevent a surprise by a sudden and rapid movement of the enemy and am, etc.[80]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, September 28, 1778.

Sir: I have yours of this date inclosing the proceedings of a Court Martial upon Colo. Brewer.[81]

General Scott was directed to send you intelligence, if the Enemy made a serious advance; but as they have hitherto kept their main Body upon Valentines Hill, and only sent out Foragers

[80] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

[81] Col. Samuel Brewer, of the Twelfth Massachusetts Regiment. (See General Orders, Sept. 29, 1788, *post*.)

as far as the plains, he has thought there was no occasion to trouble you. The party in Jersey lay still in Bergen Neck, have no Waggons with them, and only collect what they want for subsistance. The Returns you mention were received, and delivered to the Adjutant General. I imagine his letter, demanding them, was wrote before they got to his hands. I am, etc.[82]

[N.Y.H.S.]

To LORD STIRLING

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 28, 1778.

My Lord: You will proceed forthwith into the State of New Jersey and take the command of the Troops there. These will consist of two continental Brigades under Brigadier Generals Maxwell and Woodford, and such of the Militia of the State as shall be collected on the occasion.[83] General Maxwell has been directed to move and take post on the heights west of Acquaquenunk Bridge. General Woodford is to proceed towards Clarks Town; General Winds with a Body of Militia was on his march towards Saddle River to join Colo. Day[84] with another Body of Militia. You will make such a disposition of your whole force as shall appear to you best calculated to cover the Country, check the incursions of the enemy, and give them annoyance, if any opportunity should offer which may be, with prudence, embraced. It seems most probable the enemy have nothing more in contemplation than a Forage; but as it is possible they may have some design against the Forts in the Highlands, you will take such a position as will have an eye to their security,

[82] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[83] These instructions were inclosed in a brief note to Stirling, the same date, that as a considerable force of Jersey militia had been ordered out and also two Continental brigades, it was "necessary there should be some officer of higher rank, than any now there, to take direction of the whole. Your knowledge of the country will give you a peculiar advantage for this purpose." This note is in the *Washington Papers*.

[84] Col. Theunis Dey, of the New Jersey Militia.

that your Continental troops at least may have an easy communication with, and be able to succour them should the Enemy make an attempt that way. I have been informed there may be a quantity of Stores at Morris Town. I have desired the Commissary, if it should be so, to have them removed as fast as possible. I wish your Lordships particular attention to this matter. I am, etc.

[P. S.] Genl. Pulaski's Legion is on the March from Trenton.[85] They may be hastened forward to join you.[86] [H.S.P.]

To THE PRESIDENT OF CONGRESS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Sir: The following is an extract of a letter of the 17th inst. which I had the honor to receive from the Count D'Estaing.

I intreat you to promote the exchange of prisoners already planned by Mr. Gerard. The unhappy persons taken before the commencement of Hostilities cannot be lawfully regarded as prisoners, their lot is dreadful. The mode adopted for exchanging them by means of your Commissary, without introducing the King's name or mine into the transaction, removes a great part of the political difficulties which before subsisted.

I am an entire stranger to the plan above referred to or to the mode that has been adopted for exchanging by means of our own Commissary. He is absent from the Army, and I must therefore beg the favr. of you to obtain, from Mr. Gerard, such information as will enable me to give directions for carrying the Count's desires into execution, if practicable.

[85] The order to Pulaski to move his legion to the neighborhood of Paramus and to place himself under the command of Stirling is dated September 29. "As the Enemy are out in considerable force in Jersey, near Hackensack, you will make particular enquiry of their situation as you advance, lest you should fall in with these parties."

Washington also informed Brig. Gen. William Winds, New Jersey Militia, September 28, of Woodford's and Maxwell's brigades having been ordered west of Aquakanonk Bridge to help cover the country.

Both these letters are in the *Washington Papers*.

[86] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

The Marquis de Vienne,[87] at present at Boston, has requested a Furlough of eighteen Months to enable him to return to France, whither he is called by some domestic Concerns. I do not conceive myself at liberty to grant his request, without the permission of Congress, to whom I would beg leave to observe, that if agreeable to them, he may be indulged without prejudice to the service, as he is not attached to any particular command.[88]

I have just recd. an account from Jersey, which I fear is too true, that Colo Baylors Regt. of Dragoons were surprised in their quarters[89] the night before last, and most of them killed or taken. A few of the straglers have come in, who can give but a very imperfect account of the matter. They think the Colonel and most of the Officers were made prisoners, and that the privates were put to the sword. There were, I imagine, about one hundred Men of the Regiment together when this unlucky accident happened.

The stay of the Enemy in Jersey being longer than I apprehended, and not knowing what their real intentions may be; I have ordered Genl. Maxwell to advance from Elizabeth Town to the neighbourhood of Acquaquenunk Bridge, and have sent over General Woodfords Brigade, from this side of the River. I have also ordered Genl. Pulaski to advance, with as much expedition as possible and join the Brigades. Lord Stirling has this day gone over to take the general command of the continental forces and Militia, who are assembling in considerable numbers. If the Enemy mean only to forage, they will be kept

[87] Marquis de Vienne, major in the French Army and brevet lieutenant colonel in the Continental Army.

[88] On September 29 Washington wrote to De Vienne that he had referred his application for leave to Congress. He appended a certificate of service to his letter to the marquis which recited that De Vienne's "conduct was always such as became an officer and Gentleman, having embraced every occasion his situation offered to give proofs of his zeal and bravery." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*. Congress granted him leave to go to France. He did not return to America.

[89] At Old Tappan (Harrington), Bergen County, N. J., near the Hackensack River and about 2½ miles from the main body of American troops, then in Jersey.

from extending themselves, by these troops; and if they have any designs upon the posts in the Highlands, they will be prevented from seizing the passes leading to the Forts, by Lord Stirling, who will be between them and the enemy, and always ready to possess them.

I have made proper dispositions on this side the River for the security of the Highlands, in case that Body of the enemy, who are on this side Kingsbridge employed in collecting forage, should advance.

The sketch of Rhode Island, forwarded by this Express was received from Genl. Sullivan, and left behind, by accident, when the last dispatches were sent off.

I have had the honor of receiving yours of the 20th. inclosing an order for Count Polaski's Legion to advance to Trenton. I have the honor &c.[90]

To COUNT D'ESTAING

Head Quarters, September 29, 1778.

Sir: I have had the honor of receiving your Excellency's letter of the 17th; the Sentiments expressed in it flow from a great mind, and prove the wisdom of His most Christian Majestys choice in appointing you his military representative in America. I flatter myself with Your Excellency that what only in a moment of chagrin assumed the air of a misunderstanding, is buried in total oblivion; and that uninterrupted harmony will forbid its being brought to light again.

The untimely death of the Chevalier De St. Sauveur[91] is the more melancholy, as he possessed such an amiable character and fell a sacrifice to the zealous pursuit of his duty; the

[90] In the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[91] Chevalier Saint-Sauveur, lieutenant in the French Navy. He was killed in the riot at Boston, when the French sailors of D'Estaing's fleet were attacked.

relation of this unfortunate event filled me with inexpressible grief; it affords me some consolation to learn that the matter is so far traced, as to leave no doubt that the plot originated with the convention troops, and that british Sailors in our service were the immediate instruments of their Malice; these circumstances together with the wounds which two of the assassins are said to have received from the french Grenadiers, may enable us to revenge the death of an officer whose fate we sincerely lament; and to whose friends we are anxious to give the only satisfaction the unhappy case admits of.

The Council of Boston will, I am persuaded use their utmost exertions to discover, and bring to punishment, the instigators and perpetrators of this horrid Crime.

However the Authors of this mischief may triumph, that an individual dear to his Country and Connections has fallen a victim to their machinations, they will, I trust, ever be defeated in their principal aim of sowing discord and exciting animosities between nations so firmly united as ours.

The advantage peculiar to Your Excellency of uniting the Knowledge and Experience which constitute the Admiral and General, the excellent disposition of your Squadron, the land batteries raised under your direction, and the command given to Mr. de Bougainville[92] leave us nothing to apprehend from any naval operation on the part of the enemy. Brigadier General Duportail our chief Engineer is setting out for Boston,[93] and will afford all the succours of his art, that we may have as little to fear from any attempt by land.

[92] Louis Antoine, Comte de Bougainville, maréchal de camp, captain and chef d'escadre, French Navy.

[93] In a letter introducing Du Portail, Washington wrote: "His business at Boston is to examine the state of the works constructed for the immediate defence of the town. . . . The judicious disposition of Your Excellency's Squadron and the works which have been erected under your orders at the entrance of the harbour, supersedes the necessity of any further care on that side." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

It is important as Your Excellency observes to guard against an Enterprise to which the enemy have powerful inducements and avoid determining them to it, by too great a reliance on their want of troops and Seamen in another quarter.

I am as yet unacquainted with the arrangement made between Congress and your Plenipotentiary for the exchange of those french Seamen who unfortunately fell into the enemy's hands previous to an open rupture. I have written to Congress on the subject; they will I am persuaded warmly interest themselves in a matter which equally concerns the cause of humanity and the service of their Ally. immediately on receiving their orders, I shall do every thing that depends on me to effect the exchange in the manner alluded to, and forward the seamen to your Excellency's Squadron with expedition and safety.

Give me leave to offer your Excellency my hearty congratulations on the Victory obtained by the Brest Squadron over the british under Admiral Keppel, in a pitched battle. the character of the french Captain arrived at Portsmouth, who brings the intelligence, and this circumstantial Relation of the matter give us every reason to hope that our Joy on this occasion will speedily be Legitimated by official accounts to Your Excellency. I have the honor, etc.[94]

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 27th. Instt. with that of yesterdays date.

His Lordship Genl. Stirling [who is perfectly well acquainted with the Jerseys and its Militia] has been dispatched there this morning in order to condense the regular troops under General

[94] The draft is in the writing of John Laurens.

Maxwell, with those who have marched from your division, [and the Militia wch. are Assembling] to a useful point, where they can afford cover to the country, protection to our stores at Morris Town and elsewhere, as well as to keep open, as far as possible, the communication by which we derive our supplies.

The shew of boats on both sides of the river; with the appearance of the shipping, make it absolutely necessary for us to provide against any attempts which they may have in view on our defences on the North River. You will therefore immediately throw over to the garrison at West point, the two Brigades which remain with you. Perhaps you may find it expedient to send your baggage [either towards Fish kill, or] to some [little] distance up the Hudson, but the tents of the brigades must go along with the men. [Genl. Smallwood with the first Maryland Brigade is now at Fish kill Town; if there is the least appearance of an Attempt] on the Highlands, you will call him in to your Assistance. I am &ca.[95]

To MAJOR GENERAL WILLIAM HEATH

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 29, 1778.

Dr. Sir: This will be delivered to you by Brigadier General Du Portail, whom I recommend to you as a Gentleman of merit and abilities, and knowlege in his profession. He is Chief Engineer in the army of the United States. I have sent him to examine into the nature and condition of the fortifications, which have been erected or are erecting for the defence of the Town of Boston on the land side, and to form a plan for a more complete system, so far as may be necessary and circumstances will permit. This is to be combined on the principle of a cooperation

[95] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. The words in brackets were inserted by Washington.

with the French fleet for mutual defence. He will communicate his plan to you, and if you approve it, you will have it carried into execution. I have directed him at the same time to send me a duplicate for my information. I need not recommend to you the necessity, in adopting any plan, to have regard to the state of our finances and resources. This is a point too important to escape your attention. I am, etc.[96] [MS. H. S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your letter of the 28th. Instt. late last night. You will continue your information of the enemys progress; and by those means which you have set on foot, for the obtaining intelligence from New York, endeavour to learn as much as possible of their naval force, their number, their sailing, or detachments. All facts of this kind are of the utmost importance to the Count d'Estaing, and every thing in our power should be done to obtain them. You will direct a particular attention this way as well as those movements among the transports which appear to be of a general nature.

I am sorry to inform you that about two O'clock yesterday morning a party from the enemy surprised Colo. Baylor with his corps at Harrington, which they almost entirely cut off; but as I have only received an account of this unfortunate affair from some of those that escaped, and from Gen. Putnam who had it of the same source, there is hope of its not being so bad as represented. The enemy it seems were conducted by inhabitants perfectly acquainted with the Country. They avoided all the videts which were posted, penetrating thro' bye ways, and

[96] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

unsuspected roads to the very houses where the Dragoons and their officers were quartered. This may afford a very useful caution, to those on a command of observation or harrassment, by instructing them to take care of those parts, from whence they suspect no danger, with as much care and vigilance as the avenues and roads, which point more immediately to the enemy. It is not sufficient that our front and flanks are well secured while there is a possibility of his approaching our rear unobserved. I am etc.[97]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL LOUIS LE BÈQUE DU PORTAIL

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

Sir: You will proceed forthwith to Boston in the State of Massachusetts Bay. You will examine into the state of the fortifications which have been erected and are erecting for the defence of that Town against a Land attack; and you will form a plan, from a view of the whole local situation of the place, which shall appear best calculated to give it the most effectual security, that circumstances will permit.

[Without intention to lay any restraint which may contradict your own Judgments, I will barely hint my desire in general, that the works may not be too extensive with a view of embracing any considerable part of the bay, the heights of Dorchester which immediately command the town, will strike you as an object of the first attention, and the possession of them as indispensable; the occupying them, Roxbury heights and such ground as may cover the inner bason with works capable of obstinate defence will, together with the fortifications of the

[97] The draft is in the writing of James McHenry.

harbour secure the Town and French Squadron, till the arrival of this Army.]

You will combine your project upon the principle of a cooperation with the Squadron of His most Christian Majesty, for the mutual defence of itself and the Town of Boston. In this however it cannot by my intention, that there should be any interference with the measures adopted by His Excellency Count D'Estaing; But that you should connect your plan for the defence by Land, with his for the defence by water, in such manner as that there may be consistency and mutual support. When you have formed your plan you will submit it to Major Genl. Heath who commands in that Quarter for his approbation; and he will give the necessary assistance to carry it into execution. You will be pleased to correspond with me and render me an account of the measures taken in pursuance of these instructions.[98]

COUNCIL OF WAR

Fredericksburg, September 29, 1778.

His Excellency states to the Counsel that the Enemy have some days since, Made an incursion into the Jerseys, with a considerable force, which with a reinforcement lately received is supposed to Amount to four or five thousand men, which had taken post between Hackensack River and the North River, along the Liberty-Pole and New-Bridge, and had thrown up works at those places. That besides these a Party of the Enemy had landed at Dobb's Ferry the Evening of the 27th. and were on their March towards Clarks-Town.

That besides the Troops in the Jerseys the Enemy had advanced a Body on this side, towards Valentine Hill, which seem to be employed in foraging.

[98] The signed draft is in the writing of Richard Kidder Meade. The paragraph in brackets, in the writing of James McHenry, was added later.

That the present disposition of our Army is as follows: General Putnam with two brigades Amounting to 1390 active Rank and file has been ordered to Cross the River and reinforce the Garrison at West Point. (The Garrison of West Point consists of about 700.) General Clinton with one Brigade of 820, has taken post at the Highland pass near the Continental village; General Smallwood with his Brigade of 740, is at Fishkilltown; Baron De Kalb with the Second Maryland brigade of 1100, is on the plains about twelve Miles from the Town; Four Brigades of the Second line containing 3030, are at Fredericksburg; and the Left-wing composed of five Brigades 4560 strong at Danbury. That General Scot with the advanced Corps of thirteen hundred foot and about 400 Cavalry lies at North Castle, with orders to reinforce the Highlands, if an attempt should be made against the Posts there.

That besides these, two Brigades, General Maxwell's and General Woodfords, consisting of about 1500, are detached into the Jerseys, which in conjunction with Count Pulaski's Corps, some small detachments of Continental troops and the Militia of the Country which are ordered out in considerable numbers and partly collected, will amount to a respectable force of which Major General Lord Stirling has been sent to take the command, with directions to make such a disposition as may Serve to check the incursions of the Enemy and at the same time secure a communication with the Highland Forts.

Under these circumstances and appearances, the Commander in Chief requests the Opinion of the Council, whether any change should be made in the present disposition of the Army, and if any, what it should be.[99]

[99] From a Force transcript in *Continental Army Returns, Washington Papers*, 31, 104, in the Library of Congress. The original should be in the Adjutant General's Office, War Department, and bear the indorsement: "Not to be recorded. R. V." The opinion of the council is not recorded in the *Washington Papers*.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh,
Tuesday, September 29, 1778.

Parole Germany. Countersigns Glasgow, Gosport.

In Congress, September 17, 1778.

Whereas it is represented by the auditors of the army that many regimental pay masters have adopted the unwarrantable practice of paying to the commanding officers of companies, agreeable to the recommendations of the colonels or commanding officers of their regiments respectively, such sums of money as the said regimental pay masters have drawn for, but not paid to, prisoners, deserters, and men who have died in the service:

Resolved, That, until the sums of money so paid by the regimental pay masters, shall be reimbursed and paid into the hand of the pay master or deputy pay master general, such commanding officers of regiments shall be accountable for the moneys which they have so ordered to be paid, the commanding officers of companies for the moneys so received and the regimental pay masters for the money so paid by them respectively; and the auditors of the army are authorized and directed forthwith to oblige the said officers to account, agreeable to the mode prescribed by the resolution of Congress of the sixth February last.

The Regimental Pay Masters are to apply to the Pay Master General for the Pay of their respective Regiments for June and July.

At a General Court-Martial of the Line whereof Colo. Humpton was President September 1778. Captain Norwood of the 4th. Maryland Regiment was tried upon the following Charges.

1st. "For publickly declaring and implying that he did not regard the Censure of the Commander in Chief, because the facts set forth to him on his trial were mis-stated;

2nd. "For conduct unbecoming an Officer and a Gentleman in suggesting publickly that the Facts were misrepresented, which has an implied tendency either to reflect on *His*

Excellency, or the Court Martial, or General Smallwood or the whole;

3rdly. "For declaring that General Smallwood has been guilty of Partiality in his Case, that the General is no Gentleman, and that he will make it his business to declare publickly every opportunity that General Smallwood is a partial Man and no Gentleman."

The Court having considered the two first Charges and the Evidence are of opinion that Captn. Norwood is guilty of saying that he did not regard the Censure of the Commander in Chief, because the Facts set forth to Him on his trial were misstated, and are further of opinion that such an expression had a tendency to reflect on His Excellency and on General Smallwood. The Court having considered the third charge and the Evidence are of opinion that Captn. Norwood's Justification is not sufficient and that his Expressions with respect to the Character of General Smallwood are totally groundless and without foundation. The Court find Captn. Norwood guilty of breaches of the second Article of the 2nd. Section and of the 5th. Article of the 18th. Section of the Articles of War and do sentence him to be discharged from the service.

The Commander in Chief in justice to Captain Norwood declares that he does not believe he had any Intention to reflect upon Him tho' his Expressions might have such a tendency, but as Captain Norwood's Conduct in other respects has been highly prejudicial to good Order and Military Discipline and inconsistent with the respect due to his superior Officer, He approves the sentence of the Court.

At a division General Court Martial held at Danbury September 21st. 1778, by order of Major General Gates, Colo. Cilley President; Colo. Brewer was tried for embezzling or misapplying part of the Cloath sent by the Board of War of the State of

Massachusetts Bay for the Officers of his Regiment. The Court after considering the Evidence are unanimously of Opinion that Colonel Brewer is guilty of the Charge exhibited against him and do sentence him to be discharged from the Service.

His Excellency the Commander in Chief confirms the sentence of the Court.

GENERAL ORDERS

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 30, 1778.

Parole Manchester. Countersigns Morocco, Mendon.

In future the Captains and Commanding Officers of Companies are allways to insert in their Muster Rolls the time when the sick absent and those on Furlough left their Companies. No man is to be borne on the Muster Roll before he has joined his Company.

The General Court Martial whereof Major General Lincoln is President will assemble tomorrow morning nine o'Clock at the Presidents quarters and sit at such Place as he shall appoint for the trial of Major General Schuyler. Colo. Johnson[1] is appointed a Member of the Court *vice* Colonel Wyllys who is sick. All Evidences and persons concerned will attend.

The General Court Martial whereof Colonel Humpton is President is dissolved.

To MAJOR GENERAL ISRAEL PUTNAM

Head Quarters, Fredericksburg, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: The enemys designs still continue ambiguous, however it is our policy to provide against possible events. You will

[1] Col. Francis Johnston, of the Fifth Pennsylvania Regiment, took the place of Col. Samuel Wyllys, of the Third Connecticut Regiment. The personnel of the court otherwise remained the same as that which tried Maj. Gen. Arthur St. Clair, to wit, Maj. Gen. Benjamin Lincoln, president; Brig. Gens. John Nixon, James Clinton, Anthony Wayne, and Peter Muhlenberg; Cols. John Greaton, Rufus Putnam, Mordecai Gist, William Russell, William Grayson, Walter Stewart, and Return Jonathan Meigs. Judge Advocate General John Lawrence acted as judge advocate.

therefore detach a field Officer with about one hundred men to guard the pass leading from Haverstraw to Fort Montgomery, I mean the pass by which the enemy marched to the reduction of that post. You will take every other necessary precaution, or place such advanced parties as may appear to give you the most perfect security. If you have any communications to make, I shall be at Fishkill Town. I am &c.

P. S. I think among other things it will be advisable to keep a good look out on the river by sending down a few guard boats under the direction of some vigilant officer.[2]

To MAJOR GENERAL HORATIO GATES

Head Quarters, Fredericksburgh, September 30, 1778.

Sir: I have received advice, that a considerable body of the enemy, in addition to those already in the Jerseys, had crossed the North River on the morning of the 28th. and landed at a place about two miles from Orange Town. There are rumours, that they were marching towards Kakeate and had detached a party to take possession of the Clove; but these want confirmation. They have surprised and cut off Col Baylor, with the principal part of his regiment. I have not yet received an account sufficiently distinct, of this affair; but it appears to have been attended with every circumstance of barbarity. Most of the men, it seems, were killed unresisting and begging for quarter. Colonel Baylor himself and Major Clough were left wounded at Orange Town on parole.

I still continue to think as I did at first of the enemy's intention; yet as appearances grow more serious, it is necessary our dispositions should be adapted to them, so far as not to lose

[2]The draft is in the writing of James McHenry. Washington inclosed this letter in another to Putnam of this same date, as he had later "advices that the enemy are moving towards the Clove at Sufferns, you will immediately dispatch some horsemen to ascertain the fact. I shall be at Fish kill Town this afternoon." This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

sight of other essential objects. With this view, I have ordered General Woodford's brigade into the Jerseys, with which Maxwell's brigade, Pulaski's corps and the militia are to be united under the command of Major General Lord Stirling, whose knowlege of the country will be of importance in this service. My instructions to him convey this general idea, that he is to take such positions as will be best calculated to cover the country and at the same time, secure a communication with the Forts and with the main body of the army. General Putnam with his two remaining brigades is thrown across the river to West Point, for its immediate defence. Baron De Kalbs division is advanced to Fish Kill town. Two brigades from the second line will march this morning to take his place; and I am now to desire, that you will direct General McDougall with his division to march immediately hither.

I shall myself, presently set off to Fish-Kill-town, where I shall remain 'till the present appearances have come to an issue. Your dispatches will find me there. I am, etc.[3] [N.Y.H.S.]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL WILLIAM WOODFORD

Head Quarters, near Fredericksburg,
9 O'Clock P. M., September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I have been favoured with your Letter of yesterday. In consequence of the Enemy's movements on the West side of the North river, I shall proceed to *Fish Kill Town* to day and hold my Head Quarters there till their intentions are better understood or while circumstances may make it necessary. You will therefore send all your Letters and information to that post and you will also be so obliging as to communicate my removal to Lord Stirling, that he may do the same.

[3] In the writing of Alexander Hamilton.

I am in hopes there is no foundation for the report you mention of the Enemy's being at the Clove. That pass is so exceedingly important that they should never be suffered to possess it; and whatever position you take should be calculated to give it perfect security. I have written to Genl. Putnam to send a detachment to occupy the pass leading from Haverstraw through the Mountains,[4] by which the Enemy marched to attack Fort Montgomery last Year; so that I trust there will be nothing to apprehend from that. You will advise Lord Stirling of this.

I am much obliged by your sending Doctor Griffith[5] to the assistance of Colonel Baylor, Major Clough &ca. I regret their unhappy situation and the misfortune that has befallen their Corps. I am, etc.[6]

To BRIGADIER GENERAL CHARLES SCOTT

Head Quarters, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I recd. yours of yesterday inclosing Capt. Leavensworth's[7] intelligence. I shall move myself to Fishkill to day, to which place be pleased to send your next dispatches. I have directed the relay of Horsemen to move their present stages to form a communication directly from you to Fishkill. I think your present position rather too near the North River, as there is a possibility that the enemy may move up the River in the Night and turn your right flank; If therefore you can find an advantageous piece of ground more to the eastward than North Castle Church I think you had better take it. I have directed General Clinton to take post with his Brigade at the pass at

[4] Washington also ordered Brig. Gen. James Clinton's brigade to take post at the pass at the Continental Village, on the east side of the Hudson. This letter is in the *Washington Papers*.

[5] David Griffith, surgeon and chaplain of the Third Virginia Regiment. He resigned in March, 1779.

[6] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

[7] Maj. Eli Leavenworth, of the Sixth Connecticut Regiment. He retired in January, 1781.

the Continental Village, and therefore you need not be uneasy about the security of it. You may do what you think proper respecting the punishment of the deserters. If you remit it you ought to insist upon their making an ample confession of the motives of their desertion, that if it proceeded from the instigation of any Officer, he may be called to a proper account. I am &ca.

P. S. Desire Colo. Sheldon to order Moylans Regt. up to the Continental Village, there to wait orders either to cross the River or not as there may be occasion.[8]

To COLONEL JAMES WOOD

Head Quarters, September 30, 1778.

Dear Sir: I received your favor of the 27th. Instt. and Memorandum by Genl. Muhlenburg.

I am sorry the recruiting business does not promise more success; but it is not to be wondered at, as there are such exorbitant bounties given for substitutes. I have never received any regular account of the Act you mention and of which you have transmitted a Copy.[9] If the Legislature have determined on the bounty contained in the Transcript, they should have made provision for paying it.

If you have a field officer with your Regiment, I shall have no objection to your going to Virginia, for the purposes you mention; but you will be so obliging as not to set out, till you receive a Letter from me to Govr. Henry. I mean to inclose him a state of the Virginia Troops, as soon as I can obtain proper returns, that the State may adopt some speedy and vigorous measures for making their number more respectable. At present they

[8] The draft is in the writing of Tench Tilghman.

[9] This copy is not found in the *Washington Papers*. The Virginia act was, however, one for increasing the bounty paid to recruits.

are but a handful, compared to the Quota that they should furnish, and unless something is done this handful will dwindle to Nothing. You will be able to give the Governor satisfaction in many points, about which he may think proper to inquire.

If there are no Superior claims, that is, of Ensigns in the Virginia line who are unprovided for and who still have merit, I shall not be against Mr. Hite's[10] being introduced as you request; but if there are, there will be a necessity and propriety in giving them the preference.

I do not prescribe a day for your return but I must request, that you will not be absent from Camp longer than you shall find it absolutely necessary. You know there are a Great many Officers who will want and press for furloughs and the Indulgence must be made as equal and as extensive as circumstances will permit. I am etc.[11]

[10] Cadet Joseph Hite. He was appointed lieutenant in February, 1779; resigned in January, 1780.

[11] The draft is in the writing of Robert Hanson Harrison.

INDEX

INDEX

By David M. Matteson

Abingdon, Va., Custis purchase, 266.

Absence without leave, officers, 24, 92, 191, 257; malicious charge, 48; officer on special duty, 73; exceeded furlough, notice in newspapers, 81; straggling on march, 93, 111, 198; straggling after battle, 147; reprimand, 219, 220; officer at alarm, 272; surgeon, 288; soldiers and officers at Philadelphia, 236, 301; officer from guard, 312; passing advanced line, 338. *See also* Desertion; Furloughs.

Abuse and insult, by officer, of superior, 23, 40, 172, 272, 374, 375; by Pulaski's men, 114, 115; under provocation, 353; of general officer, court-martial and justification, 394–396, 410, 525. *See also* Assault.

Accounts, claims, and warrants, prisoners of war, specie, 17; auditors, office, 57, 324; headquarters', on march, 93*n*, 98*n*, 105*n*, 117*n*, 164*n*, 191*n*–193*n*, 481*n*, 500*n*; officers', on resignation, 112, 322; settlement of officers', 231; reconnoitering, 459*n*; old quartermaster department, 491. *See also* Pay.

Accouterments. *See* Equipments.

Adams, Daniel Jenifer, land, 328.

Adams, *Lieut. Col.* Peter, at court-martial, 48.

Adams, Samuel, committee on Washington's letter, 28*n*.

Additional Continental regiments, reduction, 10; neglected, 405. *See also* Canadian regiments; Forman, David; German Battalion; Grayson, William; Hartley, Thomas; Henley, David; Jackson, Henry; Lee, William Raymond; Malcom, William; Sherburne, Henry; Warner, Seth; Webb, Samuel Blatchley.

Addresses by Washington, after Monmouth, 130.

Adjutant general, divisional assistants, 16; line rank, 33; deputy for Eastern department, 73. *See also* Scammell, Alexander.

Adjutants, establishment, 33, 35, 332; court-martial, 40; pay, 325; appointments, 338, 360, 388.

Advanced post before New York City, force, position, 475, 480, 482, 492, 523, 529; intelligence, caution, 475; cavalry, 490. *See also* Neutral Ground; Scott, Charles.

Agriculture, need of personal management, 269. *See also* Land.

Aides. *See* Military secretaries.

Alarm, regulations, 47; officer leaving during, 272; brigade posts, 287, 288.

Albany, N. Y., state prisoners, 283, 319; armorers' shop, 422.

Alden, *Col.* Ichabod, frontier post and command, 284, 406; service, 284*n*.

Alexander, Gerard, land transaction, 266.

Alexander, *Capt.* John, paymaster, 360, 361; service, 360*n*.

Alexander, Robert, land transaction, 266.

Alexander, William. *See* Stirling.

Allegiance, oath by officers, 3.

Allen, ——, of Fishkill, armorer, 422.

Allen, *Col.* Ethan, New York controversy over loyalists, 194, 195.

Allen, James, quartermaster, court-martial, 416.

Allen, *Adj.* John, court-martial, cashiered, 40.

Allen, *Maj.* Jonathan, at ranking board, 388; service, 388*n*.

Allentown, N. J., British march, 112, 118*n*.

Allison, *Lieut. Col.* John (William), rank, 370; service, 370*n*.

Allowances. *See* Pay.

American Revolution, British and interior operations, 51; prospects, 308; effect of campaign 1776–78, 343. *See also* Army; Commerce; Continental Congress; Finances; French alliance; Frontier; Loyalists; Navy; Reconciliation.

Ammunition, issue, regulations, 1, 289; inspection, on march, 105, 370; returns, 259; waste, responsibility, punishment, 289, 448. *See also* Arms; Cartridges; Charcoal; Lead; Shot and shell.

Anderson, ——, bears letter, 20.

Anderson, *Capt.* Archibald, brigade inspector, 69.

Andreas Town, N. Y., Indian raid, 214.

Angell, *Col.* Israel, soldier and officers court-martialed, 49, 91, 172; at Lee court-martial, 147; march orders, 191, 192; regiment to Rhode Island, 197; regiment brigaded, 216.

Appleby, Elnathan, loyalist, guard post at place, 248.

Appleby, Joseph, loyalist, 248*n*.

Arden, Jacob. *See* Harden.

Arendt, *Col.* Henry Leonard Philip, *baron* d', letter to, 20; return to service, troubles, 20; retirement, 214.

Argyll, John Campbell, *duke* of, regiment, 473.

Armand-Tuffin, *Col.* Charles, *marquis* de la Rouerie, recruiting, deserters, prisoners of war, 73, 151, 240; front post, 270; commissions for officers, Washington's objections, 375.

Armorers, efficient shop, 422.

Arms, for dragoons, need, returns, 2, 27, 331; general need, returns, 10, 16, 405; forwarding, Gates's interference, 18; supply, condition, returns, 25, 259, 290; tents, 53; issue, on march, regulations, 70, 111, 289, 422; inspection, on march, 105, 370; care after march, 194; responsibility, 289; firing commands, 360; officers', at muster, 370; suspicious request by militia, 372; return by discharged militia, 380*n*, 405, 434; repair, 422. *See also* Ammunition; Arsenals; Artillery.

Armstrong, Edward A., letters possessed by, 27*n*, 166*n*, 220*n*, 271*n*.

Armstrong, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 256, 257.

Armstrong, John, court-martial, 299.

Armstrong, *Maj.* John, *jr.*, bears letter, 125*n*.

Army. *See* British army; Continental army; Militia.

Arnold, *Gen.* Benedict, council of war on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*; Philadelphia command, instructions, 84, 88, 89, 94, 133; letters to, 94, 101, 102, 133, 161, 168, 236, 269; Indians, 101; militia and pursuit of British, 103; letter for, 110; ill, 134, 161, 168; wound, 161, 168, 269; on Estaing's arrival, 171; question of naval service, letter, 270, 270*n*.

Arrest, breaking, 22; lying in, as punishment, 273.

Arsenals. *See* Springfield, Mass.

Artificer regiments. *See* Baldwin, Jeduthan.

Artificers, detail, loss to ranks, 65; lead smelters, 65, 68; in march, road repairs, 90, 91, 105; charcoal burners, 232, 318; idling, 282; court-martial, 299; work on machine to destroy shipping, 315; exorbitant wages, 372; clothing bounty, 408; ration, 422.

Artisans. *See* Artificers.

Artillery, in march, 9, 75, 90, 458, 464; rank, foreign volunteers, field officers, regiments, 10, 45, 71, 320, 321, 414, 418, 420, 429, 458, 459; pay, 22; in new arrangement, 31; soldier and officers court-martialed, 49, 353, 354; at battle of Monmouth, 131, 143, 145; and post-office, 172; Tarrytown post, 248; Knox and ordnance establishment, 273; transfer of ordnance, 282; frontier defense, 319, 371; manning West Point, 372; clothing, 452; Stevens's services, reward, 457*n*.

Askins, Joseph, court-martial, 396.

Assault, on staff official, 256; by soldiers on officers, 299, 313, 349; fatal, by officer on civilian, 364*n*, 384; by officer on soldier, 415, 416. *See also* Abuse.

Astiarix, Seneca warrior, 99, 101.

Auditors, office at camp, 57; named, 57*n*; duties, 324.

Axes, returns, 111.

Badlam, *Lieut. Col.* Ezra, at court-martial, 40.

Baggage, on march, guard, 90, 93, 98*n*, 105, 107; after battle, 147; storing heavy, 409, 430.

Bailey, *Col.* John, regiment brigaded, 215; letter to, 474*n*.

Baldwin, *Col.* Jeduthan, artificers, 247; service, 247*n*.

Ball, *Lieut. Col.* Burges, at court-martial, 232; at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*.

Ballard, *Lieut. Col.* Robert, at court of inquiry, 53; orders on recruiting, 80; letter to, 80.

Ballendine, ——, letter to New York, 158.

Banister, John, committee of arrangement, 457*n*.

Bankson, Jacob, pretended suspected British spy, 1; American spy, 1*n*.

Barbadoes Neck, 164.

Barber, *Lieut. Col.* Francis, detail during march, 16; letter to, 178; intelligence, 178.

Barnes, *Capt.* Thomas(?), challenged, 374, 375.

Barrels, preservation, 312.

Barry, William, land near Mount Vernon, Washington and purchase, 327.

Barter, hides for shoes, 303, 332, 455; Washington and wartime, for land, 326.

Bartholomew's Tavern, Pa., 96.

Bartley, *Lieut.* John, adjutant, 388; service, 388*n*.

Bassett, *Lieut. Col.* Barachiah, baggage guard, 107; service, 107*n*.

Bassett, Burwell, at Philadelphia, 485.

Bathing, on march, 104, 147.

Bayard, Alexander, extortion case, 54.

Bayley, *Gen.* Jacob, letters to, 421, 506; Canadian information, 421; Canadian expedition preparations, 434, 436*n*, 507.

Baylor, *Col.* George, letters to, 27, 270, 480, 511*n*; character of officers, 37; purchasing horses and equipments, return to camp, 27, 270; funds, 205; rank, 290; clothing, 308, 511; intelligence, 480, 481, 493; flag of truce, 492; force surprised, wounded, captured, 494*n*, 515, 520, 527, 529; movements, 511*n*.

Baylor, *Lieut.* John (Walker), arrest, 271.

Beall, *Capt.* William Dent, memorial, 347.

Beatty, *Maj.* John, commissary of prisoners of war, 13; service, 13*n*; general exchange, 25; letters to, 221, 240, 346, 507.

Bedel, *Col.* Timothy, road work, 421.

Bedford, N. Y., hospital, removal, 418; troops at, 461.

Benstead, *Ensign* Alexander, paymaster, 311; service, 311*n*.

Bergen County, N. J., British incursion, 494*n*, 510, 512, 522.

Bergen Neck, N. J., British force, 513.

Bicker, *Capt.* Walter, bears letter, 239; service, 239*n*.

Biddle, *Col.* Clement, treasonable charge against, 57; service, 57*n*; on hay prices, 313; winter forage, 412; on forage, 478, 479.

Bigelow, *Col.* Timothy, regiment brigaded, 215.

Bird, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, rank, 290.

Blagden (Blackden), *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, rank, 290.

Bland, *Col.* Theodorick, letters to, 152, 204, 271; recruits and equipments, 153; clothing, 204, 470; funds, 205; return to camp, 271; rank, 290.

Blankets, issue, 65, 148; need, returns, 403, 410; supply, 454.

Blodgett, *Maj.* William, bears letter, 346.

Board of Associated Loyalists, 506*n*.

Board of general officers. *See* Councils of war.

Board of War, letters to, 25, 65, 109, 261, 365, 454, 470; list of officers, 365; clothing, 450–456.

Boats, on the Susquehanna, 62; on the Hudson, 167, 192, 463; for Rhode Island campaign, 184; batteaus for the Mohawk, 284; gunboats on the Hudson, 302.

Bolton, Conn., march through, 198.

Bond, Samuel, assistant wagonmaster, court-martial, 415.

Boston, supplies from, clothing, 17, 450–456, 486, 511; Estaing's fleet for repairs, reception, riot, 364, 378, 385, 398, 407, 476, 479, 501*n*, 516, 517; possible British land and naval movement on, American counter preparations and movements, 398, 408, 416, 418, 419, 424–427, 432–434, 436, 437, 444, 445, 457, 458, 460–468, 471, 475, 476, 479, 481, 485, 486, 488, 489, 490, 492, 503, 505, 506; removal of stores, 476, 486; militia for, 486, 509; defenses, 517–522. *See also* Convention troops.

Boudinot, Elias, letters to, 13, 87, 144*n*; successor, 13; general exchange, 13, 16, 25, 64; on British plans, 60*n*, 62; committee on Steuben, 235*n*.

Bougainville, Louis Antoine, *comte* de, defensive measures at Boston, 517.

Bounty, jumping, 49; reenlistment, land, clothing, 70, 279, 373, 402, 403, 408, 451, 468, 469, 473, 474, 484; state, 373, 530; proposed specie, evil, 403, 404, 484. *See also* Pension.

Bowen, *Capt.* Thomas Bartholomew, court-martial, 92; service, 92*n*.

Boyce, *Dr.* Robert, of British army, 97; medical manuscripts, 407.

Bradford, *Col.* Gamaliel, regiment brigaded, 215.

Bradford, Robert, quartermaster, attacked, 256.

Bradley, *Col.* Philip Burr, regiment brigaded, 217; at ranking board, 370.

Brandford, Conn., march through, 196.

Brant, Joseph, Mohawk chief, Wyoming massacre, 200; Mohawk Valley raid, 496.

Brearley, *Lieut. Col.* David, observation post, 295; service, 295*n*.

Brent, *Lieut. Col.* William, rank, 370, 409; service, 370*n*.

Brevet, for foreign volunteers, 340; restriction urged, 414*n*; conversion into regular commission, 457*n*; as reward, 501*n*.

Brewer, *Col.* Samuel, regiment brigaded, 215; court-martial, cashiered, 512, 525.

Brewster, *Lieut.* Caleb, letters to, 298, 314*n*; intelligence, 298, 314; service, 298*n*.

Bridges, Hackensack River, 228, 417, 508; Croton River, 463.

Brigade inspectors, duties, regulations, 67, 68, 441; appointments, 68, 69, 248, 259, 273, 332; joined to brigade major, 79; pay, 332; officer of the day, 360.

Brigade majors, regulation of appointment, 33; joined to inspector, 79; appointments, 176, 300; at headquarters, 218; at garrison, 239; pay, 325.

Brigades, regiments assigned, 215–217, 279; evil of temporary command, 275; alarm posts, 287, 288; light infantry, 300, 317; flag, 365*n*, 408; wagon returns, 409, 412.

Brigadier generals, drill, 67, 68; need of appointment, 275; need for cavalry, 275; reflection on, court-martial and justification, 394–396, 410, 525. *See also* Councils of war.

Bristol, R. I., British raid, 44*n*; troops at, 503*n*.

British army, possible intention to depart, 365, 400, 479, 485, 503, 504. *See also* Campaign of 1778; Mercenaries; Prisoners of war.

Brodhead, *Col.* Daniel, for frontier, 17, 44.

Brooks, *Lieut. Col.* John, letter to, 3; promotion, 3; service during march, 16; army exercise, 259.

Brown, *Lieut. Col.* Abijah, militia, 372.

Brown, *Capt.* Andrew(?), place, 463.

Brown, *Dr.* Daniel, court-martial, 288; resigns, 288*n*.

Brown, John, letter to, 246; wine for headquarters, 246.
Brown, *Dr.* William, not superseded, 413; service, 413*n*.
Browne, *Gen.* Montfort, Newport, 243.
Browne, *Lieut.* Richard, killed, 151*n*.
Bryan, *Vice Pres.* George, letters to, 83*n*, 478*n*.
Buchanan, Ambrose, paymaster, 349.
Buck, *Lieut.* Asahel, intelligence, 109, 110; service, 109*n*.
Bucks County, Pa., militia and Monmouth campaign, 108*n*.
Bull, Timothy, loyalist, expatriation, 197.
Bunner, *Lieut. Col.* Rudolph, killed at Monmouth, 145, 149, 159.
Burgoyne campaign, Ticonderoga trials, 201, 321, 352, 354, 406, 495, 526; carrying out convention, 466*n*, 492*n*. *See also* Convention troops.
Burk, Richard, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.
Burnley, *Lieut.* Garland, court-martial, cashiered, 191.
Burnet, *Dr.* William, flying hospital, 289.
Burr, Aaron, escort of loyalists, 259*n*.
Burrell, Jonathan, letter to, 285.
Burroughs, John. *See* Burrowes.
Burrowes, *Capt.* John, court-martial, 449; service, 449*n*.
Burtis, William, loyalist, place, 247, 248.
Burwell family, Loudoun and Fauquier land, 269.
Butler, *Maj.* John, Wyoming massacre, 200.
Butler, *Col.* Richard, Monmouth, 143; service, 143*n*; regiment brigaded, 216; light infantry, 300.
Butler, *Lieut.* Col. Walter, Mohawk Valley raid, 496.
Butler, *Lieut. Col.* William, detachment for frontier defense, 190*n*, 200, 214, 220, 319, 355*n*, 406, 423; command, ability, 284, 355*n*; letters to, 355*n*, 423.
Butler, *Col.* Zebulon, at court of inquiry, 21; detached command, 109; service, 109*n*.
Butts Hill (Quaker Hill), R. I., battle, 368*n*, 384, 386*n*, 387, 391, 397.
Byron, *Adm.* John, fleet, arrival and sea power, 249, 250*n*, 342, 346, 367, 425, 428, 472, 473.

Cabell, *Maj.* Samuel Jordan, detail to collect troops, 236; brigade inspector, 332.
Cadwalader, John, opinion on campaign, 75*n*; Monmouth campaign, 103, 113, 116; general cavalry command, 275.

Cadwalader, *Col.* Lambert, letter to, 398; service, 398*n*; rank, 399.

Caldwell, *Rev.* James, letters to, 57, 298, 351*n*; and treasonable charges, 57; service, 57*n*; express, 295, 298, 351*n*.

Camp, proper requirements, 35; geographical arrangement, 232. *See also* Police; Privies.

Campaign of 1778, position of American force (September), 480, 481, 489, 492, 503, 523. *See also* Boston; Estaing; Hudson River; Monmouth campaign; New York City; Philadelphia campaign; Raids; Rhode Island campaign.

Campaign of 1779, magazines, 400. *See also* Canada.

Campbell, John. *See* Argyll.

Campbell, *Maj.* Richard(?), at court of inquiry, 21; promotion, to frontier, 41, 44; service, 41*n*.

Canada, proposed winter expedition, preparations, 265, 434, 502, 506, 507; road to, authorized, 421; specific information sought, 421, 422, 507.

Canadian regiments. *See* Hazen, Moses; Livingston, James.

Canisters, making, 65; issue, 71; need, 318, 331.

Cannon. *See* Artillery.

Canteens, supply, 17; on march, 106.

Canterbury, Conn., march through, 198.

Carbines, returns, 331.

Carlisle, Frederick Howard, *earl of,* reconciliation commission, arrival, 28, 29, 37, 42, 44, 45, 52. *See also* Reconciliation.

Carlisle, Pa., magazine, 76.

Carlton, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, post, 311; service, 311*n*.

Carmen, Michael, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.

Carriages, phaeton sold, 328.

Carrington, *Lieut. Col.* Edward, rank, 459.

Carter family, Loudoun and Fauquier land, 269.

Cartouche boxes, need, returns, 25, 318, 456; supply, 26.

Cartridges, containers, 25, 65, 71, 318, 331, 456; Monmouth campaign, 86. *See also* Ammunition.

Casks, preservation, 312.

Casualties, Monmouth campaign, 130*n*, 132, 145, 149, 151, 157–161, 163, 164; pay due dead troops, 280, 324.

Cattle, impressment, 164; driving from Neutral Ground and Long Island, 193, 206, 248; slaughtering at camp, 247; British raids for, 310, 497, 504, 508, 510, 512. *See also* Meat.

Cavalry, arms and equipments, need, foreign and domestic supply, 2, 27, 151–153, 162, 331; Monmouth campaign, 3, 80, 91, 113, 114, 131; provost corps, 26; recruiting, 27; new arrangement, pay, 31; tents, 80; search work on march, 98; march to the Hudson, 162; independent company, 152*n*; purchasing horses, prices, 152, 270, 271; ranking officers, 153, 275, 290; clothing, 204, 308, 470, 499, 511; position before New York City, advanced posts, patrol, 228, 248, 249, 271, 275, 324, 465, 466, 480, 490, 523; militia light horse, 272, 295; need of general officer, candidates, 275; volunteer corps, dropped, public horses, 341, 343; inspector general, 373*n*; expense, 490; remounts, deficiency, abuse of horses, 499. *See also* Baylor, George; Bland, Theodorick; Lee, Henry; Moylan, Stephen; Sheldon, Elisha.

Chambers, *Col.* James, at court-martial, 7, 15, 22, 23, 29, 48, 358; regiment brigaded, 216; service, 358*n*; superintendent of hospitals, 404, 430.

Chandler, *Col.* John, late regiment brigaded, 194, 217.

Chandonet, *Maj.* Francis, quartermaster, post, 411, 422.

Chaplains, appointment sought, 401.

Charcoal, burners, 232, 318.

Chartres, *Duc* de. *See* Orléans.

Chase, Samuel, committee on Steuben, 235*n*; committee on Convention troops, 330*n*.

Cheever, Ezekiel, letter to, 379; possible raid, 380.

Chimère, French warship, 210.

Chincoteague, Va., Estaing's fleet off, 175, 176.

Chouin, Andre Michel Victor, *marquis* de, Estaing's messenger, 186, 477; commended, 209, 477.

Christie, *Capt.* James, court-martial, 256, 257.

Cilley, *Col.* Joseph, regiment brigaded, 216; at ranking board, 374; service, 374*n*; at court-martial, 525.

Circular letter to states, 478.

Civil power, trials by, officer's fatal assault on civilian, 384; civilian enticing to desert, 497.

Clapp, Benjamin, tavern, 482.

Clark, *Capt.* John(?), bears letter, 197.

Clark, *Maj.* John, *jr.,* auditor, letters to, 57*n*, 324.

Clark, *Maj.* Jonathan, at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*.

Clark, *Col.* Thomas, at Lee court-martial, 147; regiment brigaded, 215.

Clarke, Jonathan, Convention troops accounts, 408.

Clarkson, Matthew, auditor, letter to, 57*n*.

Clarkstown, N. Y., post, 508, 512, 513.

Cleveland, *Capt.* Ephraim, resignation, 112.

Clinton, *Gov.* George, letters to, 169, 194, 220, 333*n* (two), 366, 384, 478*n*; advice on army's position, 170; on Dobbs as pilot, 183; Vermont controversy over loyalists, 194, 195, 197, 212; Indian expedition, 262; loyalists to British lines, 259*n*; militia for Highlands, 366, 367, 372; on impressment of teams, letter, 487*n*.

Clinton, *Sir* Henry, reconciliation, 18, 25, 38, 39; letters to, 25, 39, 96, 466; general exchange, 25; special exchange, 73; personal movements, 368*n*, 444; on Saratoga convention, 492*n*. *See also* Campaign of 1778; Rhode Island campaign (British reenforcements).

Clinton, *Gen.* James, regiments in brigade, 216; position before New York City, 217; councils of war: plans (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; letters to, 251, 352, 496, 529*n*; reconnaissance in force, instructions, 251–253, 259*n*; inspector, 286; brigade divisioned, 409; movements on British advance, 493, 511, 523, 529, 529*n*; at Ticonderoga trial, 526*n*.

Clinton Papers, 384*n*.

Clock, Jacob I. *See* Klock.

Closter, N. Y., post, 193*n*.

Clothier general, accounts of department, 50; assistants, 81*n*, 198*n*, 333*n*, 494*n*. *See also* Mease, James.

Clothing, officers and proper dress, 8; need, returns, 50, 279; from reoccupied Philadelphia, 89; issue, unfairness, 148, 249*n*; supply, condition, returns, 199, 260, 290; divergence rebuked, 198; provost guard, 241; posts, 239, 333; cavalry, 204, 308, 470, 499, 511; doubling state and continental supply, 336; rangers, 371; graft, 375, 525; bounty, 402, 403, 451, 473; Additional regiments, 405*n*; artificers, 408; plan to reclothe army, supply, transportation, 445–447, 450, 452–455, 475, 476, 480, 486, 494, 495; soldiers selling, 447; artillery, 452; directions on making, 451, 452, 486; quality for sergeants and musicians, 451, 456; discarded, ownership, 455, 474; public supply for officers, 456, 487*n*, 511; mittens, 456; light infantry, 474. *See also* Blankets; Shoes.

Clough, *Maj.* Alexander, cavalry, parole, reoccupation of Philadelphia, 3, 13, 14; letters to, 3, 13, 355, 379; rank, 290; clothing, 308; intelligence, 355, 379, 417; wounded and captured, 527, 529.

Clove. *See* Smiths Clove.

Coates, *Capt.* John, aideship, 218; service, 218*n*.

Cochran, *Dr.* John, Monmouth campaign, 131; flying hospital, 289.

Colbhart, Matthias, spy, court-martial, capital penalty, 449.

Cole, William, court-martial as spy, 299.

Coleman, *Lieut. Col.* Dudley, baggage guard, 107; service, 107*n*.

Colonel, abolition of grade, 34.

Colston, *Capt.* Samuel, killing civilian, military or civil trial, 364*n*, 384.

Colvin, Oliver, loyalist, expatriation, 197.

Combattants Français, 377*n*.

Commander in chief, on reconciliation, 42, 43, 46, 84, 222; delay in new arrangement, 60; and volunteered advice, 60, 62; spurious letters, 87*n*; at Monmouth, Hamilton on, 144*n*; on commendation, 165, 173; thanks of Congress, 173*n*; and Greene, rebuke, 199; ignorant of proposed Indian expedition, 260; Convention troops, 323, 330, 331; loyalist regiment, 333*n*; gift of horse, 341; disrespect toward, 353, 354, 393, 395, 410, 524, 525. *See also* Addresses; Continental army; General orders; Headquarters; Military science; Proclamation.

Commander in Chief's Guard, Gibbs, 82, 212, 281*n*, 291; size, model corps for drill, 82, 213.

Commerce, with the enemy, right to seized goods, 499, 500.

Commissary, British land supply, prevention, punishment, 13, 71, 193*n*, 228, 248, 255, 299; British water supply, prize, 20, 407; and Hudson River position of army, 167, 169, 170; officer for light infantry, 317; preparations for possible British movement, 505. *See also* next titles; Arms; Clothing; Equipments; Forage; Liquor; Magazines; Provisions; Quartermaster department.

Commissary general of issues, deputies, right to appoint, 371; assistant, 389.

Commissary general of military stores, control over, 273.

Commissary general of purchases, duty, 50, 58. *See also* Wadsworth, Jeremiah.

Commissary of prisoners of war, appointment, 13; deputy, 507*n*. *See also* Beatty, John.

Committee of arrangements, resolve for, 28*n*; at headquarters, 382, 405; decision on rank, 413–415; special certificate for promotion, 457*n*.

Commutation of punishment, 12. *See also* Pardon.

Connecticut, militia for Rhode Island campaign, 184, 207, 211, 245, 291, 359*n*, 386*n*; distances in, 196, 198; militia on Hudson River, 215, 380*n*, 406, 467; militia light horse, 272; ranking officers, 370; militia coast guard, 483*n*. *See also* next titles; New England.

Connecticut, governor of. *See* Trumbull, Jonathan.

Connecticut Eighth Regiment, brigaded, 194*n*. *See also* Chandler, John.

Connecticut Fifth Regiment. *See* Bradley, Philip Burr.

Connecticut First Regiment. *See* Starr, Josiah.

Connecticut Fourth Regiment. *See* Durkee, John.

Connecticut Second Regiment. *See* Butler, Zebulon; Webb, Charles.

Connecticut Seventh Regiment. *See* Swift, Heman.

Connecticut Sixth Regiment. *See* Meigs, Return Jonathan.

Connecticut Third Regiment. *See* Wyllys, Samuel.

Connor, *Lieut. Col.* Morgan, ill, 59; service, 59*n*.

Conolly, Edward, court-martial, 49.

Continental army, new arrangement, necessity, delay, 27, 38, 60, 163, 274, 303, 405; details of new arrangement, 30–35; loss in detachments, 65; corps of foreigners, 127; geographical arrangement of camp, 232; proposed German corps, 305; negroes, 338; and local defense, 371. *See also* Advanced post; Artificers; Artillery; Boats; Brigades; Campaign of 1778; Cavalry; Crimes; Discharges; Divisions; Drill; Escort; Frontier; Guards; Health; Indians; Invalid corps; March; Military science; Militia; Music; Officers; Prisoners of war; Quarters; Recruiting; Regiments; Religion; Returns; Riflemen; Scouting; Signals; Staff; Women.

Continental Congress, pay of separated men, 15, 28, 524; reconciliation, 18, 38, 39, 59, 83, 337, 339*n*, 431, 451; provost corps, 26; army arrangement, 27, 30, 38, 61, 163*n*; Mifflin's conduct as quartermaster general, 64; ration, 64, 68, 69; general exchange, 64*n*; reoccupation of Philadelphia, 84*n*, 89; army resignations, 112; thanks on Monmouth, 171, 173; audience to Gérard, 174*n*; cooperation with Estaing, 174*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 184, 382*n*; Ticonderoga trials, 201; Vermont loyalists, 212*n*; Gibbs, 212*n*, 281*n*, 291; prisoners of war by French, 221; Steuben, 235*n*; frontier expedition, 260*n*, 261; Convention troops, 323, 330, 331, 466*n*, 490; horses killed in action, 336; volunteer cavalry corps, 341*n*; Hudson River retreat, 353; inspector general department, 436; unauthorized horses, 483, 490; Lee court-martial, 487; rewards, 501*n*; furlough to foreign volunteer, 515*n*. *See also* Board of War; Committee of arrangements; President.

Continental Village, N. Y., occupation, 493, 498, 523, 529*n*, 530.

Convention troops, officer killed, 150; control over, 323, 330, 331; clothing, 330; accounts, 408; naval passports for provision vessels, 466*n*, 490; moving, 508; and Franco-American riot, 517.

Conway, *Gen.* Thomas, late brigade in Monmouth campaign, 74, 86, 91, 107.

Cook, ——, arrest, 14.

Cooler, Joseph, court-martial, 357.

Cooper, *Ensign* Samuel, court-martial, cashiered, 191.

Coos, N. H., fear of Indian raid, 262.

Copitoh, ——, Pulaski's corps, 114.

Coren, *Capt.* Isaac, canisters, 65; cashiered, 65*n*.

Cornell, ——, guard post at place, 248.

Cornell, *Gen.* Ezekiel, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*.

Cornwall, H. M. S., 428.

Cornwallis, Charles, *earl,* return from England, 28.

Cortlandt. *See* Van Cortlandt.

Coryells Ferry, army crossing, 74, 85, 96, 97, 100, 102–104, 108; headquarters, letters and orders from or near, 98–110; Washington's arrival, 104; express route, 463.

Costigin, *Lieut.* Lewis Johnston, exchange, 346; spy, 346*n*.

Councils of war, on Monmouth campaign, 75, 115–117; on army in Hudson River region, 229–231; on military punishments, 343, 344; on Washington's army and Rhode Island campaign, 387*n*; on plan for inspector general department, 438*n*; on British movements from New York City, 522, 523.

Countersigns, alphabetical order discontinued and renewed, 110, 171; significant, 111*n*; running alphabetical order with parole, 259; order from beginning and end of alphabet, 324; alphabetical agreement with parole without sequence, 495.

Court-martial, of officers, 7, 8, 12, 15, 22–24, 40, 48, 49, 54, 91, 92, 172, 191, 256, 257, 272, 273, 312, 351–354, 357, 358, 374, 375, 393–396, 415, 416, 448, 449, 524–526; of rank and file, 12, 49, 58, 242, 254, 299, 300, 313, 357, 358, 396, 447; commutation, 12; brigade, 12; criticism of verdict, 22; spite charges, 24; detail, orders, 29, 148, 232, 273, 324, 352, 373, 374, 406, 429, 459, 526; disapproval of sentence, 48, 375, 396; of civilians, 71, 299; Lee, 147, 148, 160–162, 171, 175, 201, 228, 255, 324, 329, 487; at garrison, 239, 282; of staff officials, 242, 288, 415, 416; heavier punishments suggested, 312; ordering power, 319; on Ticonderoga evacuation, 321, 352, 354, 406, 495; jurisdiction, 351, 352, 394–396, 410.

Courts of inquiry, officers' conduct, in action, 29, 53, 54, 69, 388, 413; Du Plessis, 21; right to, 55; Mifflin as quartermaster general, 64; Hudson River retreat, 85, 245, 353; assignment of soldiers, 92.

Coventry, R. I., march through, 196, 198.

Craig, *Col.* Thomas, mutinous conduct toward, 92, 273; superintendent of hospitals, 154, 404; regiment brigaded, 216.

Craige, John, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 242, 326, 348.

Craik, *Dr.* James, Monmouth campaign, 131.

Cranbury, N. J., headquarters, letters from, 111*n*, 117*n*, 119–124.

Crane, *Col.* John, rank of regiment, 459.

Crimes and misdemeanors, unbecoming conduct, 23, 24, 92, 256, 272, 273, 393, 524; malicious behavior, 48; extortion, 54; challenge, 273, 374, 375, 413; opening official packages, 318, 358; civil or military jurisdiction, 384, 497; selling clothing, 447. *See also* Absence; Abuse; Assault; Bounty (jumping); Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Depredations; Desertion; Disobedience; Gambling; Graft; Liquor; Pardon; Punishment; Riots; Spies; Theft; Treason.

Crompond, N. Y., headquarters at, orders from, 191; troops at, 493, 511.

Cropper, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court-martial, 191; regiment brigaded, 215; at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*.

Croton, N. Y., march through, 198.

Croton Bridge, troops at, 192; march by, 462, 463.

Culloden, H. M. S., 472.

Culper, Samuel, spy, employment, 298*n*, 498; identity, 498*n*.

Custis, John Parke, letters to, 255, 266; Abingdon purchase, terms, 266–268; disposal of lower Virginia land, 268; at Philadelphia, 485.

Cuyler, Jacob, magazines for proposed Canadian expedition, 507.

Czartoryski, *Prince,* letter possessed by, 336*n*.

Daily, John, court-martial, 254.

Dalevan, Samuel. *See* Delaven.

Dana, Francis, letter to, 38; committee on arrangement, 38, 163*n*; Johnstone affair, 339*n*.

Danbury, Conn., march through, 198; hospital, 418; division at, 419, 461, 462, 480, 492, 523.

Daniels, *Capt.* Japhet, court-martial, 449; service, 449*n*.

Darragh, *Lieut.* Charles, court-martial, 92; service, 92*n*.

Darrell, Sampson, land, 327.

Davidson, James, quartermaster, court-martial, dismissed, 242.

Davies, *Lieut. Col.* (*Col.*) William, services during march, 16; regiment brigaded, 215; army exercise, 259; at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*; muster correction, 413.

Davis, *Capt.* Robert, absence, 73; resignation, 73*n*.

Davis, Will B., letter possessed by, 469*n*.

Dayton, *Dr.* David(?), North Castle, N. Y., 463.

Dayton, *Col.* Elias, and spy, 178.

Deane, Silas, letter to, 390; visit to headquarters, 391.

Dearborn, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, at court of inquiry, 21.

Deaver, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, 219, 220; service, 219*n*.

Debt, Washington's avoidance, 327.

De Camp, *Dr.* ——, army surgeon, 111.

Delaven, *Capt.* Samuel, headquarters at house, 191*n*; camp, 464.

Delaware. *See* Wilmington.

Delaware Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 254, 300; adjutant, 338. *See also* Hall, David.

Delaware River, army prize, 20; ferries, army crossing, 74, 85, 96, 97, 100, 102–104, 108; defenses of lower, 134, 363.

Denmark, *Sergt.* John, court-martial, 12.

Dennis, Patrick, pilot, letter to, 183*n*.

Depredations, on march, 93, 106, 198; after Monmouth, 132, 147; summary capital punishment, 132; by officer, 172; fences, 286.

Desertion, capture, 14; trials, penalty, 49, 58*n*, 242, 254, 300, 326, 357, 358, 396, 447; recruiting British deserters, employment, deprecated, 73, 249, 470; British, during Monmouth campaign, 121*n*, 150*n*, 160, 161, 163; British deserters in Armand's corps, 240; encouraging British, 251; pay accounts, 280, 324; Mercenary officers to American army, 304, 305, 352*n*; promoting enlistment in British army, 320*n*; return or confession, treatment, 349, 530; from frontier force, 372*n*; enticement, civil or military punishment, 449, 482, 497. *See also* Absence without leave; Bounty (jumping).

Detroit, proposed expedition, 200, 260*n*.

Dey, *Col.* Theunis, militia, 513.

Dickinson, *Maj.* Edmund B., killed at Monmouth, 145, 149, 158, 159.

Dickinson, *Gen.* Philemon, Monmouth campaign, 1, 19, 66, 86, 96, 97, 107–109, 111–113, 115, 118, 118*n*, 121*n*, 123, 129, 130, 141, 142; letters to, 19, 28, 66, 86, 96, 100, 103, 110, 111, 113, 118, 129.

Difficult Run, Va., Washington's land, 328.

Dinners, Fourth of July, 155; at headquarters, 242, 243.

Discharges, for wounds, 3; pay, 15; staff officials dismissed, 242; Indians, 420*n*. *See also* Officers (cashiered); Resignations.

Discipline. *See* Crimes; Disobedience; Drill.

Disobedience to orders and neglect of duty, officers, trials, 8, 15, 40, 48, 357, 358, 416, 448.

Divisions, acting assistant adjutant generals, 16; command, reform, 61; subinspectors, duty, 67, 68; brigades arranged, 409. *See also* Major generals.

Dobbs, William, pilot, letter to, 182; Estaing's fleet, 182, 183*n*, 188, 233.

Dobbs Ferry, N. Y., guard post, 248; British advance, 522.

Dorchester Heights, Mass., fortification, 522.

Draft, Virginia, poor results, 42; New Jersey, 70; forwarding men, 80, 302; right to choose regiment, 254; short-time men, 253, 254, 261; reenlistment of draftees, 279, 451, 468, 469, 473; substitutes, bounty, 530. *See also* Recruiting.

Dragoons. *See* Cavalry.

Drake, ——, place, 381.

Drakes Farm, N. Y., headquarters at, 192.

Drayton, William Henry, letter to, 172; Washington on approbation, 173; committee on Canadian project, 436*n*; address to reconciliation commissioners, 475.

Drill, model corps, 82, 213; guard at parade, 257, 258; army exercise, 258, 259; firing commands, 360; hour, 429. *See also* Inspector general.

Drums, on march, 4; pay of drummers, 30, 31; beating restricted, 194; returns on need, 287; issue, 331; calls, 429. *See also* Music.

Dubois, *Col.* Lewis, filling regiment, 26; regiment brigaded, 216.

Du Bois, *Maj.* Zachariah(?), bears letter, 502.

Dueling, challenge, trial, 273, 374, 375, 413.

Duer, William, committee on Convention troops, 330*n*.

Du Failly, *Chevalier,* letter to, 55; frontier service, 55.

Duffey, John, court-martial, 300.

Dungan, *Ensign* Thomas, paymaster, 388; service, 388*n*.

Dunham, John, headquarters at house, 164*n*.

Du Plessis. *See* Mauduit.

Du Portail, *Gen.* Louis le Bèque (*chevalier* Derford), councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; on army in Hudson River region, 231*n*; on Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; in Monmouth campaign, 124; Philadelphia defenses, 133–135; letters to, 134, 363, 469, 521; officers for sappers, 241, 312; Hudson River defenses, 363, 408, 469; rank of army engineers, 335; own rank, 376; to Boston, instructions, 517, 519, 521, 522.

Durkee, *Col.* John, regiment brigaded, 194, 217.

Durkee, *Capt.* Robert, to frontier, 109; service, 109*n*.

Dutchess County, N. Y., lead mine, 481*n*.

Eastern department, deputy adjutant general, 73. *See also* Boston; Heath, William.

Eastern Shore, Va., Custis land, 268.

Easton, Pa., magazine, 17; march through, 74; soldier prisoners, 457.

Eden, *Sir* Robert, letter for Washington, 52.

Eden, William, reconciliation commissioner, arrival, 28, 29, 37, 42, 44, 45, 52; letter to, 52; Washington on relations, 52. *See also* Reconciliation.

Edwards, *Capt.* Evan, bears letter, 459; service, 459*n*.

Elizabethtown, N. J., post, 230, 512.

Embezzlement. *See* Graft.

Engineers, companies under new arrangement, 32, 33; reconnaissance before New York City, 251; Rhode Island campaign, 335; rank, foreign volunteers, 335, 376. *See also* Du Portail; Fortifications; Geographer; Miners and sappers.

Englishtown, N. J., Monmouth campaign, 122, 123*n*; headquarters, letters, and orders from, 124–128, 131–135, 139.

Enos, *Col.* Roger, militia, Hudson River, 192, 380*n*, 406, 467.

Equipments, cavalry, domestic and imported, 27, 151–153, 162; returns, 259, 290; issue, regulations, 289, 331; responsibility, 289; light infantry, 317. *See also* Arms; Baggage; Commissary.

Erskine, Robert, at camp, arrangement of department, 21.

Escort, specie, 17; loyalists to British lines, 333*n*.

Estaing, Charles Henri Théodat, *comte* d', plan for cooperative attack on New York City, abandonment, 135–138, 177, 179, 184, 201, 207–211, 255, 342; arrival, effect of delay, 167, 168, 170, 171, 174, 176, 177, 181, 184, 188, 255, 342; congressional order on cooperation, 174*n*; communication and consultation, 175, 179–181, 186, 187; letters to, 178, 183, 185, 188, 208, 232, 233, 291, 317, 389, 389*n*, 423, 471, 472, 516, 517*n*; Washington's welcome, 179, 185, 186; British provision fleet, 180, 181, 188–190; Long Island Sound, 180, 206, 208, 245, 310; provisions, 182, 183, 213, 390, 410, 453, 480*n*; pilots, 182, 183, 187, 188, 233; Halifax, 206; Washington on relations, 208, 209, 428; prisoners taken by, 222; packets, 222; water, letter, 293*n*; loss of superior power, future movements, 424; intelligence for, 471–473, 477, 498, 520; entertains at Boston, Washington portrait, 501*n*; French naval prisoners of war, letter, 514, 518. *See also* Boston; Rhode Island campaign.

Ewell, *Capt.* Charles (Thomas W.), court-martial, 375.

Exchange. *See* Prisoners of war.

Exercise. *See* Drill.

Express, relays, 295, 298; private letters, 335; routes, 351, 463; regulations, 351*n*; from advanced post, 474.

Extortion, by officer, 54.

Eyres Town, N. J., 97.

Fairfax, Bryan, land, 269.
Fairfax County, Va., land holders, 269.
Fairfield, Stephen, loyalist, expatriation, 197.
Fairfield, Conn., march through, 196; militia guard, 483*n*.
Farmington, Conn., march through, 198.
Faulkner, *Maj.* Ralph, letter to, 139*n*; recruiting, 139*n*.
Fauntleroy, *Capt.* Henry, killed at Monmouth, 158, 159.
Fauquier County, Va., land holders, 269.
Febiger, *Col.* Christopher, at Lee court-martial, 147; regiment brigaded, 215.
Fell, John, headquarters account, 98*n*.
Fences and rails, destruction, 286.
Ferguson, Adam, reconciliation commission, 39, 51–53, 83; letter to, 39.
Ferguson, Elizabeth, Johnstone affair, 339.
Fernald, *Maj.* Tobias, at court-martial, 232.
Ferries, Delaware River, army use, 74, 85, 96, 97, 100, 102–104, 108; on Schuylkill, 83.
Ferris, Reed, headquarters at house, account, 481*n*.
Fifes, pay of fifers, 30, 31; returns on need, 287; issue, 331; fife major, 415. *See also* Music.
Finances, public. *See* Accounts; Funds; Money.
Finances, Washington's private, evils of compound interest, 267; loan office certificates as investment, 268; wartime, 326, 328; his rents, 328.
Fines, wasting ammunition, 448.
Finley, *Capt.* John, letter to, 17; escort of specie, 17.
Finnie, William, diversion of supplies, 204; deputy quartermaster general, 204*n*.
Fires, New York City (1778), 291.
First Artillery. *See* Harrison, Charles.
First Dragoons. *See* Bland, Theodorick.
Fish, *Maj.* Nicholas, brigade inspector, 286.
Fishkill, N. Y., officer at, 302; hospital, 430, 447; headquarters, 528.
Fitzgerald, *Lieut. Col.* John, Lee, 133, 133*n*; letter written by, 236*n*.
Fitzgerald, Nicholas, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.
Fitzhugh, Peregrine, at camp, commission, 37, 38; service, 37*n*.
Fitzhugh, William, letter to, 37.
Fitzhugh family, Fairfax County land, 269.

Fitz Randolph, Edward. *See* Randolph.

Flag of truce, intercourse under, 249; firing on, 466; mixed communications, 492.

Flags, for brigade, 365*n*, 408; returns, 389.

Fletcher, Samuel, clothing, 445, 446, 450, 452, 494, 495*n*; continental agent, 445*n*; letters to, 453, 495*n*.

Fleury, *Lieut. Col.* François Louis Teisseydre, *marquis* de, service during march, 16; with Estaing, 187, 473.

Flour, army supply, 169; water transportation risks, 490, 505.

Flour mills, Wright's, 482.

Forage, grass cutting, 50; collection, Neutral Ground, 231, 412, 462; problem, prices, appeal to states, 313, 478, 479, 490; racks, 360; for winter quarters, 412, 460, 462; on route of teams, 463, 464; unauthorized horses, 484; pasturing, 496; British raids, 497.

Force Transcripts, material from, 474*n*, 523*n*.

Ford, Worthington C., material from edition, 228*n*.

Foreign volunteers, rank and promotion problems, 10, 45, 223–228, 234, 339, 376, 391, 392, 437; troubles with troops, 20; court of inquiry on conduct, 21; minor, 55, 223*n*, 272*n*, 322*n*, 373*n*, 376, 377, 378*n*, 501*n*, 515*n*; to frontier, 55; employment, 152; retirement, 214; character classes, 227; from German mercenaries, 304, 305; Washington and certificate of service, 373*n*; pension, 373*n*; furlough, 515. *See also* Armand; Du Portail; Fleury; Kalb; Kosciuszko; Lafayette; Pulaski; Steuben.

Forman, *Gen.* (*Col.*) David, Monmouth campaign, 149; letter to, 175; Estaing's fleet, 175; exchanged men, 221; officer of "late" regiment court-martialed, 449.

Forsyth, *Maj.* Robert, quartermaster department, 219, 411.

Fort Arnold, loyalists confined, 194, 195, 240; improvement, 302; artillery, 372. *See also* West Point.

Fort Clinton, inquiry into loss, 85, 245, 353.

Fort Independence, British post, 229.

Fort Lee, observation post, 249, 379.

Fort Montgomery, loss, inquiry, 26, 85, 245, 353.

Fort Schuyler, deserters, 372.

Fort Washington, British post, 229; conduct at capture, 347; plan to surprise, 380.

Fortifications, reoccupied Philadelphia, Delaware River, 133–135, 363; West Point, 188, 196, 239, 302, 419, 467; examination and advice on Hudson River, 363, 408, 469; Boston, 517–522. *See also* Engineers, "Fort" titles; Tools.

Foster, *Dr.* Isaac, Rhode Island hospital, 235.
Fourth Artillery. *See* Procter, Thomas.
Fourth Dragoons. *See* Moylan, Stephen.
Fourth of July, army celebration, 154, 155.
Fowler, John, court-martial, 357.
France. *See* French alliance.
Franks, *Maj.* David Solebury, Arnold's aide, 161.
Fredericksburg, N. Y., march to, 461–463; camp, 464, 467, 480, 494, 523; headquarters, letters and orders from, 472–531.
Freehold, N. J. *See* Monmouth campaign.
French, *Lieut.* Arthur (George), parole, 314.
French, Daniel, land, 327.
French *Lieut.* George (Arthur), parole, 314.
French, Penelope, land, 327*n*.
French alliance, expected British war, 43, 158; arrival of minister, 174*n*; effect on recruiting, 203; French seamen prisoners of war, 514, 518. *See also* Estaing.
Frontier, line troops for, 41, 44, 109, 110, 496, 497; French volunteers to, 55; rangers, 371. *See also* Indians.
Fuel, rails, 286; Estaing's fleet, 410.
Fuhrer, *Ensign* Carl Friedrich, American service, 304, 305.
Funds (military chest), cavalry recruiting and equipments, 205; exhausted, 313; and state bounty, 373.
Furloughs, in medical department, 288; restriction, 372; foreign volunteer, 515; grant by Washington, 530; demand, 531.

Gabel, ——, arrest, 14.
Gake, Samuel, court-martial, 319.
Gallows Hill, N. Y., 450.
Galvan, *Lieut.* William, conduct, 431; service, 431*n*.
Gambier, *Adm.* James, exchange of prisoners of war, 240.
Gambling, by officers, 23, 24, 48, 271.
Gansevoort, *Col.* Peter, post, full regiment, 26, 253*n*; letters to, 253, 319, 372*n*.
Gassaway, *Ensign* Nicholas, court-martial, 219, 220; service, 219*n*.
Gates, *Gen.* Horatio, letters to, 9, 18, 51, 71, 85, 95, 104, 125, 127, 148, 164, 166, 176, 177, 192, 193, 195, 260, 418, 419, 433*n*, 445*n*, 504, 512, 527; countermands forwarding of arms, rebuked, 18; on possible British plans, letter, 51*n*; and Monmouth campaign, 95, 96, 104,

125, 127; advice on Washington's Hudson River position, 166, 167; conference, 177; Vermont loyalists, 194, 195, 212*n*; councils of war: on plans (July), 231*n*; on punishments, 344*n*; on Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; proposed Indian expedition, 262; division, 409; eastward movement, Danbury camp, 419, 426, 433*n*, 445*n*, 461, 476, 480, 482, 492; Kosciuszko, letter, 419, 419*n*; Canadian plan, 434, 436*n*; return to Hudson River command, 505; British Hudson River advance, 528.

Gatlin, *Lieut.* Levi, court-martial, cashiered, 358.

General officers, board of, letters to, 10, 11; ranking foreign volunteer, 10; spy, 11, 12, 14. *See also* Brigadier generals; Commander in chief; Councils of war; Major generals.

General orders, knowledge, 221.—(*Valley Forge: 1778, June*): sick left on march, model order of march, 4; court-martial, 7; execution, court-martial, 14; pay of sick and discharged, returns on needed arms, liquor to Indians, acting division adjutant generals, 15; court of inquiry, major general's aide, court-martial, pay, 21; court-martial, 23; court-martial, court of inquiry, new arrangement of army, 29; major general's aide, 35; examination of prisoners, officers for sappers, moving camp, court-martial, 39; major generals' commands, brigades divisioned, alarm regulations, brigade orders, officers of the day, waste of timber, pardon, courts-martial, grand parade, 46; returns on needed clothing, clothing department accounts, grass for horses, removing sick, fresh provisions for sick, 50; court of inquiry, returns on needed arms, tents for arms, cleaning old encampment, greens, court-martial, assignment to regiments, 53; rectification, 58; regulations of inspector general department, preparedness for march, brigade major, lead smelters, 66; ration, courts of inquiry, invalid corps, brigade inspector, arms issue, Virginia line returns and bounty, 68; court-martial, canisters issue, 71; march, courts-martial, court of inquiry, 91; (*Shannon's*): straggling, depredations, march, baggage, emergent provisions, guards, carrying equipments, women, 93; (*Buckingham's*): straggling, material abandoned at camp, march orders, liquor, 98; (*Coryells Ferry*): liquor, provisions, bathing, march, 104; field returns, inspection, baggage, tents, tools, road repair, straw, march, depredations, canteens, sharpshooters, wings and lines, 105; (*Hunt's, Hopewell*): emergent provisions, march, guards, arms issue, 110; straggling, alert, tools, returns, 111; (*Penelopen*): alert, 124; (*Freehold*): victory, militia, burials, wounded and sick, march, artillery, 130; (*Englishtown*): thanksgiving, casualty returns, emergent provisions, march, depredations, 131; (*Spotswood, July*): march, Lee court-martial, 146; (*New Brunswick*): cleaning up,

depredations, Steuben's temporary line command, Lee court-martial, other courts-martial, orderlies, clothing issue, 147; hospitals, police, Fourth of July, liquor, Lee court-martial, 154; Fourth of July, march, headquarters dinner, Lee court-martial, 154; march, Lee court-martial, sick, 160; march, sick and wounded returns, Lee court-martial, 160; (*Paramus*): thanks of Congress, march, Lee court-martial, 171; court-martial, sick, post office, 171; march, Lee court-martial, detachment, brigade major, 175; (*Haverstraw*): court-martial, 191; (*Crompond*): march, 191; (*White Plains*): cleaning up, drums, 193; assignment to brigade, returns on detailed officers, 194; brigades, positions, West Point troops, detachment, camp, Steuben's line command, brigade majors at headquarters, 215; deputy quartermaster generals, court-martial, absence, 219; acquaintance with orders, rolls, pay abstracts, field officers returns, 221; officers' accounts, parade, found sword, 231; forage collection, charcoal, court-martial, geographical arrangement of line, 231; officers for sappers, rice for sick, court-martial, 241; headquarters dinners, 242; vaults, police, slaughtering, command of artificers, monthly returns, 246; guard posts, brigade inspector, 247; court-martial, 254; (*August*): court-martial, guard regulations, proper salute by officers, army exercise, brigade inspectors, 256; sick, equipment, and clothing returns, 259; militia light horse, court-martial, brigade inspector, 272; brigades, invalid corps, disconnected men and pay accounts, 279; destroying fences, provisions for detachments, brigade inspector, returns on musical equipments, 286; daily reports on occurrences, ration, alarm posts, court-martial, 287; regulations on military supplies, hospital, muster rolls, rank in cavalry, wagoners, paymaster, 289; pay, ration money, court-martial, brigade major, light infantry, 299; regimental command, 301; post command, paymaster, 311; officers for sappers, ranking Maryland field officers, barrels and casks, court-martial, 311; hides and tallow, light infantry, 317; charcoal, use of wagons, 318; horse patrol, court-martial, pay rolls, pay and allowance, wholesale execution, 324; cavalry arms returns, equipments issue, 331; pay and allowance, execution, brigade inspector, 332; ranking board, paymaster, 333; state and continental clothing, horses killed in action, music inspector, 336; striking tents, passing advanced corps, passes, adjutant, medical supplies returns, negro returns, 338; pardon of capital offenders, attack on officer as crime, returned deserter, paymaster, 348; Ticonderoga trial, 352; horse returns, Hudson River retreat inquiry, court-martial, Ticonderoga trial, 352; marching orders, court-martial, 357; privies, forage racks, pay, size rolls, firing commands, 359; brigade inspectors of the day, appointments, returns on all past and present officers, ration, unauthorized horses

and use, horse returns, ranking board, 360; readiness to move, cavalry returns, officers at parade, 369; ranking boards, 370; court-martial, 373; ranking boards, courts-martial, paper, 374; (*September*): ranking board, adjutant, paymaster, 388; court of inquiry, returns on colors, 388; time of parade, music, 393; court-martial jurisdiction, 393; readiness to move, hospital superintendent, 404; Ticonderoga trial, court-martial, 406; divisions, wagon returns, baggage, rank, 409; company rolls with time of service, challenge, amended muster, 412; rank regulations, court-martial, 413; ranking artillery officers, 418; court-martial, music, 429; drum calls, drill hour, court-martial, ranking artillery officers, detail on straggled horses, moving sick, baggage, hospital superintendent, 429; moving sick, court-martial, 447; wasting ammunition, courts-martial, 448; marching orders, ranking artillery officers, court-martial, 457; (*Fredericksburg*): unauthorized horses, light infantry pay, 483; Ticonderoga trial, 495; traveling expenses, pasture, detachment, 495; pay due separated men, pay issue, courts-martial, 524; muster rolls, Ticonderoga trial, court-martial, 526.

Geographer. *See* Erskine, Robert.

Gérard de Rayneval, Conrad Alexandre, arrival, 174*n*, 210; Estaing, 222; foreign volunteers' demands, 340; ill, 431; Washington's compliments, 431.

German Battalion, brigaded, 216.

German Flats, N. Y., Indian raid, 496.

Germans, proposed corps with mercenary officers and deserters, 305.

Germantown, battle, conduct of officer, 53, 69.

Gibbs, *Capt.* (*Major*) Caleb, as captain of the Guard, promotion, 82, 212, 281*n*, 291; service, 82*n*; Rhode Island expedition, 281.

Gibson, *Col.* George, regiment brigaded, 215; at court-martial, 254.

Gibson, *Col.* John, regiment brigaded, 216, 279; at court-martial, 219.

Gist, *Col.* Mordecai, officer court-martialed, 15; regiment brigaded, 216; light infantry, 300; service, 300*n*; Ticonderoga trial, 352, 526*n*.

Glover, *Gen.* John, pay of brigade, 23; Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; collecting men, 74; letters to, 188, 204*n*, 218; West Point defenses, 188; Rhode Island campaign, recruits, 204, 211, 218, 254, 261, 277, 302, 359*n*; regiments, 215; council of war on plans (July), 231*n*.

Golf, *Mrs.* ——, depredation, 172.

Gouvion, *Lieut. Col.* Jean Baptiste, Rhode Island campaign, 335.

Graft, by line officers, 8, 375, 525; by quartermaster, 242.

Graham, Alexander, court-martial, capital penalty, 242, 326, 348*n*.

Graham, *Col.* Morris, river post, 193; frontier defense, 214, 220; light infantry, 301.

Grass, for horses, 50.

Gray, *Lieut. Col.* Neigal, court-martial, cashiered, 7.

Grayson, *Col.* William, at Lee court-martial, 147, 154; regiment brigaded, 216; at Ticonderoga trial, 352, 526*n*.

Great Nine Partners, N. Y., 481*n*.

Greaton, John, regiment brigaded, 216; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*; at court-martial, 374.

Green, *Col.* John, regiment brigaded, 216.

Greene, *Col.* Christopher, Du Plessis inquiry, 45.

Greene, *Gen.* Nathanael, letters to, 26, 35, 36, 199, 294, 345, 386, 450, 479, 480*n*; new camp at Valley Forge, 35; removing magazines, 37; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; on plans (July), 231*n*; in Monmouth battle, 143; reproved, reply, letter, 199; as quartermaster general, 277; Rhode Island campaign, command, 232, 236–238, 244, 250, 277, 294, 309, 359*n*; Papers, 346*n*; Rhode Island controversy, letter, 368*n*, 386, 387; on Butts Hill, letter, 397; absence and department, 411; clothing, supply and transportation, 446, 450, 480; at home, 480.

Greene, *Gov.* William, letters to, 189, 478*n*.

Grey, *Gen.* Charles, New Bedford raid, return, 432, 437, 444, 467, 471, 476, 479, 480*n*, 486; surprises Baylor, 494*n*.

Grier, *Maj.* James, sick left on march, 4.

Griffith, *Dr.* David, care of captured wounded officers, 529; service, 529*n*.

Groton, Conn., march through, 196.

Guards, on march, 4–6, 91, 93, 104, 106, 110, 111, 148; baggage on march, 107; permanent camp orders, regulations, 231, 257, 258; provost, 241; posts around White Plains, composition, 247, 248; provisions for, 286; officer leaving, 312; passing outer, 338; time of parade, music, 393. *See also* Countersigns; Officers of the day; Parole; Patrol.

Guides, on march, 107; militiamen in Monmouth campaign, 113, 115.

Guilford, Conn., march through, 196.

Guillouet, Louis. *See* Orvilliers.

Gulph, Schuylkill River, court-martial at, 29; command at, 69.

Gunboats, Hudson River, 302.

Gunby, *Col.* John, regiment brigaded, 216.

Gwin, ——, note, 97.

Hackensack, N. J., post, 230; British at, 514*n*.

Hackensack New Bridge, N. J., cavalry, 228; letter to commandant, 417; British at, 508, 512, 522.

Haight, Samuel. *See* Hait.

Hait, *Lieut.* Samuel, place, 463.

Hale, *Col.* Nathan, regiment brigaded, 216.

Halifax, proposed expedition, 206; naval force, 468; land reenforcement, 472.

Hall, Burges, loyalist, expatriation, 197.

Hall, *Col.* David, regiment brigaded, 216; at court-martial, 273, 299, 312, 324.

Hall, *Col.* Josias Carvil, regiment brigaded, 216.

Hamilton, *Lieut. Col.* Alexander, letters written by, 11*n*, 36*n*, 38*n*, 78*n*, 86*n*, 89*n*. 95*n*, 104*n*, 108*n*, 114*n*, 117*n*, 135*n*, 152*n*, 178*n*, 182*n*, 183*n*, 237*n*, 253*n*, 266*n*, 293*n*, 294*n*, 305*n*, 311*n*, 317*n*, 320*n*, 335*n*, 348*n*, 351*n*, 364*n*, 367*n*, 390*n*, 393*n*, 409*n*, 419*n*, 436*n*, 447*n*, 451*n*, 460*n*, 461*n*, 463*n*, 467*n*, 478*n*, 480*n*, 495*n*, 520*n*, 528*n*; letter to, 16; general exchange, 17, 25; on British and American Monmouth movements, letters, 118*n*, 120*n*, 123*n*, 124*n*; on Washington at battle, letter, 144*n*; *Works,* 144*n*; letter signed by, 162*n*; with Estaing, 187, 208–210; on Steuben's line command, 225*n*; on issue of clothing, letter, 249*n*; on reconnaissance, letter, 259*n*; on escort of loyalists, letter, 333*n*.

Hamilton, *Sir* Robert, regiment at Halifax, 473.

Hammell, *Maj.* Jury(?), crime, 319, 320*n*; service, 319*n*.

Hancock, John, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*, 368*n*; portrait of Washington for Estaing, 501*n*.

Hand, *Gen.* Edward, absent, 275.

Hanover County, Va., Custis land, 268.

Hansen, Peter, assistant clothier general, letter to, 333*n*.

Harden, Jacob, Washington at house, 182*n*.

Harlem Heights, in plan to attack New York City, 136.

Harmar, *Lieut. Col.* Josiah, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.

Harrington (Old Tappan), N. J., dragoons surprised, 494*n*, 515*n*, 520, 527.

Harris, *Sergt.* Edward, lead smelting, 65.

Harrison, *Col.* Charles, soldier court-martialed, 49; bears letter, 79; right to soldier, 92; abuse by subordinate, 353, 354; rank and rank of regiment, 320, 321, 459; paymaster, 349.

Harrison, *Lieut. Col.* Robert Hanson, letters written by, 9*n*, 18*n*, 20*n*, 24*n*, 25*n*, 28*n*, 36*n*, 39*n*, 41*n*, 44*n*, 46*n*, 52*n*, 53*n*, 58*n*, 59*n*, 64*n*, 72*n*, 82*n*, 83*n*, 85*n*, 96*n*–100*n*, 102*n*, 103*n*, 108*n*–110*n*, 112*n*, 119*n*, 122*n*, 123*n*, 126*n*, 134*n*, 146*n*, 161*n*–163*n*, 167*n*, 173*n*, 174*n*, 183*n*, 187*n*, 192*n*, 193*n*, 195*n*, 197*n*, 214*n*, 226*n*, 231*n*, 233*n*, 238*n*, 244*n*, 245*n*, 261*n*, 279*n*, 285*n*, 286*n*, 291*n*, 308*n*, 313*n*, 316*n*, 320*n*, 322*n*, 329*n*–331*n*, 348*n*, 355*n*, 359*n*, 366*n*, 373*n*, 378*n*, 391*n*, 398*n*, 403*n*, 404*n*, 407*n*, 410*n*, 411*n*, 420*n*, 438*n*, 444*n*, 457*n*, 466*n*, 470*n*, 474*n*, 478*n*, 493*n*, 506*n*, 529*n*, 531*n*; letters signed by, 55*n*, 324*n*; Monmouth campaign expense account, 117*n*; on supernumerary militia officers, letter, 217*n*; on escort for loyalists, letter, 259*n*.

Hart, *Maj.* Joseph, at court-martial, 91; service, 91*n*.

Hartford, Conn., march through, 198; express route, 463.

Hartley, *Col.* Thomas, letter to, 58; regimental affairs, 59; Philadelphia, 134; frontier defense, 406.

Hats, supply, 454.

Haverstraw, N. Y., headquarters, letters and orders from, 182–191.

Hawes, *Maj.* Samuel, at court-martial, 325; service, 325*n*.

Hay, *Maj.* Samuel(?), at court of inquiry, 21.

Hay, *Lieut. Col.* Udny, arms, 19; wagons, 239; at court-martial, 256; employment of artificers, 282; duties, 411; Gates's request for, 420; on quartermaster at West Point, 422; department and march, 462; letter to, 487; impressment of teams, 487.

Hay. *See* Forage.

Hazen, *Col.* Moses, regiment brigaded, 216; at court-martial, 325, 352, 357, 373, 393–396; letter to, 351; at ranking board, 374; Canadian plan, 434, 436*n*.

Head of Elk, Md., removal of magazine, 36, 62.

Headquarters, Valley Forge, 1; Mrs. Washington, 43; Shannon's, 93; expenses, 93*n*, 98*n*, 105*n*, 111*n*, 117*n*, 164*n*, 191*n*, 192*n*, 481*n*, 500*n*; Buckingham's, 98; Coryells Ferry, 104, 105*n*; Hunt in Hopewell Township, 110, 111; Kingston, 111*n*, 117; Cranbury, 111*n*, 119; Penelopen, 124; Englishtown, 124; Monmouth Court House (Freehold), 128; Spotswood, 139; New Brunswick, 147; dinners, Fourth of July, 155, 242, 243; Newark, 164; Paramus, 166; Haverstraw, 182; White Plains, Wright's, 193; attendance of brigade majors, 218; wine, 246; committee of Congress, 382; Fredericksburg, 474, 481*n*; West Point, 500*n*; Fishkill, 528, 529. *See also* Commander in Chief's Guard; Military secretaries.

Health, need to move camp at Valley Forge, 35, 43; greens, 54. *See also* Medical department; Police; Sick; Smallpox.

Heath, *Gen.* William, letters to, 72, 73*n*, 112, 150, 187, 322, 364, 365*n*, 407, 445, 475, 486, 508, 519*n*; aide, 73*n*; active command, 322; Estaing at Boston, 407; clothing, 446, 447; on Franco-American riot, letter, 476*n*; Du Portail, 519, 522.

Hempstead, N. Y. *See* Kakiak.

Henderson, *Capt.* Matthew, court-martial, 54.

Hendricks, John, spy, compensation, 178.

Henley, *Col.* David, light infantry, 300; fate of regiment, 467.

Henry, ——, Virginia land purchase, 266.

Henry, *Gov.* Patrick, letters to, 159, 445*n*; recruiting, 530.

Henry, William, shoes, 455.

Herbert, *Lieut.* Stewart, brigade major, 300; service, 300*n*.

Herkimer, Henry, bears letter, 496.

Heth, *Col.* William, regiment brigaded, 215; bears letter, 313; service, 313n.

Hides, barter for shoes, 303, 332, 455; regulations, 317.

Hill, *Lieut.* Richard, abused, 353, 354; service, 353*n*.

Historical Society of Pennsylvania, material from, 464, 494*n*, 514.

Hite, *Cadet* Joseph, commission, 530; service, 531*n*.

Hiwill, *Lieut.* John, inspector and superintendent of music, pay, 337; service, 337*n*; at parade, 393; instruction to music majors, 429.

Hogun, *Col.* James, letters to, 403*n*, 474*n*; arms, 422.

Hoit, Benjamin, charges against son, 57.

Holcombe, Richard, headquarters account, 105*n*.

Hooper's Tavern, N. J., 118*n*.

Hopewell Township, N. J.. headquarters, letters and orders from, 110–117.

Hopkins, *Capt.* David, post, patrol, 193*n*.

Hopkins, *Col.* Roswell, letter to, 205; militia regiment, movements, 205.

Horses, for provost guard, 27; compensation for killed, 336, 467; gift to Washington, 341; returns on regimental, 352; unauthorized and unauthorized use, warning, 361, 362, 483, 490; picking up straggling, 430; stealing, 447. *See also* Cavalry; Transportation.

Horton, *Capt.* Jotham, bears letter, 150; service, 150*n*.

Hospitals, army movements and moving, 4, 418; superintendents, 154, 404, 430; Rhode Island campaign, 235; flying, at White Plains, 289; Fishkill, 430. *See also* Medical department.

Howard, Frederick. *See* Carlisle.

Howcraft, *Sergt.* Thomas, 23.

Howe, Richard, *viscount,* reconciliation, 18, 24, 38; letter to, 24; Rhode Island campaign, 292–297, 304, 317, 329–331, 345, 354*n*, 389, 428; Mauduit on, 340; second sailing, believed off Boston, return, 368, 398, 408, 432, 467, 471, 475.

Howe, *Gen.* Robert, aide, 249*n*.

Howe, *Sir* William, general exchange, 64; Mauduit on, 340.

Howell, *Capt.* Joseph, *jr.,* paymaster, 361; service, 361*n*.

Howell, *Maj.* Richard, observation post, intelligence, 295, 345; service, 295*n*.

Howlet, James, pilot, 183*n*.

Hubley, *Lieut. Col.* Adam, court-martial, 48, 49; service, 48*n*.

Hudson River, and Monmouth campaign, 9, 10, 51, 86, 104, 125, 127; inquiry into retreat (1777), 85, 245, 353; march of Washington's army, 129, 146, 150, 161–164, 166, 169, 173–175, 177, 179, 181, 191, 192, 211; position of army in region, 166, 167, 169, 170, 192, 193*n*, 229; boats, gunboats, 167, 192, 302, 463; militia, 205, 366, 367, 372, 380*n*, 406, 467; position of cavalry, 228; defenses, construction, examination and report, 363, 366, 367, 408, 469; winter quarters, preparation, 411; strategic importance, army movements and support, possible British advance (September), 425, 476, 479, 481, 482, 485, 489, 492, 493, 497, 503, 505, 508, 513, 516, 517, 523, 527, 529; command, Gates, 505. *See also* General orders (*White Plains*); New York City; West Point.

Hughes, *Lieut.* John, quartermaster, 360, 361; service, 360*n*.

Hulet, ——, pilot, bears letter, 345.

Hull, *Capt.* Edwin, abused, 23; service, 23*n*.

Hull, *Maj.* William, abused, 40.

Humphrey, *Capt.* William, surprised, 49.

Humpton, *Col.* Richard, regiment brigaded, 216; at court-martial, 374, 406, 415, 429, 447, 459, 524, 526.

Hunt, John, headquarters at, letters and orders from, 110–117; account, 117*n*.

Hunter, Elijah, Bedford, N. Y., 463.

Hunter, James, letter to, 63; land and iron ore, 63.

Huntington, *Gen.* Jedidiah, in Monmouth campaign, 74, 91, 107; councils of war: Monmouth campaign, 75*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; at Lee court-martial, 147; regiments, 217; position of brigade before New York City, 217; brigade divisioned, 409; letter to, 420*n*; Indians in brigade, 420*n*.

Huntington Library, material from, 333*n*, 474.

Hutchins, *Capt.* Nathaniel, escort of specie, 17, 18; letter to, 17.
Hydes Town, N. J., Monmouth campaign, 118*n*.

Imports, cavalry equipments, 151, 152, 162.
Impressment of men, British naval, 169.
Impressment of supplies, stock, 164; teams in New York, 487.
Indians, sale of liquor forbidden, 16; frontier raids, Mohawk Valley, defensive measures, 44, 200, 201, 214, 220, 284–286, 319, 406; at camp, impressing, conducting home, warning, 56, 98, 101, 102; and British, 60*n*; Wyoming massacre, 165, 180, 200; proposed expedition against, preparations, Washington's objections, 200, 201, 260–266, 284, 407; in army, discharge, 420*n*; attitude of Canadian, information sought, 421. *See also* Frontier.
Innes, *Col.* James, letter to, 152; resignation, 152.
Inoculation, of recruits, deferred, 205, 403*n*.
Inspector general department, duties during march, 4, 91; regulations, plan, Washington's observations, 66–68, 436, 438–444; assistants appointed, 68, 69, 259, 273, 287; authority, rank, and pay of assistants, 78, 79, 82, 332, 391, 392; La Neuville's pretensions, 223*n*, 225; cavalry, 373*n*. *See also* Steuben.
Insult. *See* Abuse.
Intelligence, Monmouth campaign, neglect, 87, 121*n*; of British fleet at New York, 174, 176, 178, 179; for Rhode Island campaign, British movements from New York, 184, 249, 281, 294–299, 389, 417, 427, 428; New Jersey coast observation post, 295; express relays, 295, 298; need of exact, 296, 298; specie for service, 356, 397, 400, 431, 475, 498; misleading, 379; from Canada sought, 421, 422, 507; reconnoitering account, 459*n*; from advanced post, 474, 475; for Estaing at Boston, British possible movements, 471–473, 477, 480–483, 498, 520; on British New Jersey raid and advance, 493, 498, 506, 529. *See also* Advanced post; Patrol; Scouting; Spies.
Intercourse with the enemy, supplies and information for Philadelphia and New York, prevention, punishment, 13, 71, 84, 228, 248, 255, 299; illicit trade, right to seized goods, 499, 500. *See also* Flag of truce; Loyalists; Passes; Prisoners of war.
Interest, evil of compound, 267.
Invalid corps, officers, 38; transfer to, 69, 280. *See also* Nicola, Lewis.
Inventions, to destroy shipping, 314, 355*n*.
Iris, H. M. S., 355.
Iron, ore on Washington's land, 63.
Iroquois Indians. *See* Indians; Oneida; Seneca; Tuscarora.

Irvine, *Col.* William, letter to, 12; brigade court-martial, 12; at Lee court-martial, 154; regiment brigaded, 216.

Jackson, *Col.* Henry, Gulph detached command, 29, 69; complaint against, court of inquiry, 56, 69; and occupation of Philadelphia, 74, 84, 88, 134; service, 84*n*; letters to, 88, 204*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 204, 211, 217; regiment brigaded, 215; Butts Hill, 397*n*; fate of regiment, 467.

Jackson, *Col.* Michael, accident, 3; officer cashiered, 40.

Jameson, *Maj.* John, rank, 290.

Jarvis, *Capt.* Nathaniel, letter to, 55; complaint against colonel, 56, 69; service, 69*n*.

Jenkins, John, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.

Johnson, Martin, pilot, 183*n*.

Johnson, *Gov.* Thomas, letter to, 373.

Johnston, *Col.* Francis, declines commissary of prisoners of war, 13; at court of inquiry, 29; at Lee court-martial, 147, 148; regiment brigaded, 216; at Ticonderoga trial, 526.

Johnstone, George, reconciliation commission, arrival, 28, 29, 37, 42, 44, 45, 52; letter to, 52; Washington on relations, 52; seducive attempt, declaration on conduct, 59, 337, 339, 431; forged letter to, 87*n*. *See also* Reconciliation.

Jones, Joseph, phaeton, 328; career, 328*n*.

Jones, *Capt.* Llewelleyn, complaint, 153.

Jones, *Lieut.* Samuel, court-martial, cashiered, pardon, 23, 48; paymaster, 290; service, 290*n*.

Jones, William, loyalist, expatriation, 197.

Jordan, Nicholas, interpreter, allowance, 253.

Judge advocate. *See* Lawrence, John.

Kakiat (Hempstead), N. Y., march through, 169; British advance, 527.

Kalb, Johann (*baron*) de, divisional adjutant general, 16; Monmouth campaign march, 74, 90; wing command, march to the Hudson, 166, 174, 177, 191, 192; letters to, 174, 464*n*, 511*n*; councils of war: plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; division, 409; on winter quarters, 459*n*; and British movements, march and post (September), 460, 462–464, 464*n*, 480, 481, 492, 508, 511*n*, 523, 528.

Kean, John(?), assistant commissary general of issues, complaint, 389, 413.

Keen, *Capt.* Lawrence, Mifflin's aide, 22; service, 22*n*.

Kemper, Daniel, letter to, 81; assistant clothier general, 81*n*; supply of clothing, 199.

Keppel, Augustus, *viscount,* movements of fleet, 171, 177; Ushant, 502*n*, 506, 509, 518.

Kettles, carrying on march, 93; for sick, 161; for light infantry, 317.

Killingworth, Conn., march through, 196.

King, John, *jr.,* deserter, pardon, 58.

King William County, Va., Custis land, 269.

Kings Bridge, N. Y., British post, 136; movement from, 493, 498, 504, 510, 512, 516, 522, 529.

Kings Ferry, N. Y., British post, 136; army's march to and crossing, 150, 164, 167, 168, 173; garrison, 192, 205; boats, 463.

Kings Street, N. Y., light infantry advanced post, 462, 465, 484, 492.

Kingston, N. J., headquarters, letters from, 111*n*, 117, 118.

Kirkbride, *Col.* Joseph, letter to, 108.

Kleinschmidt, *Ensign* Carl Wilhelm, American service, 304, 305.

Klock, *Ensign* Jacob I., letter to, 56; to conduct Indians home, furlough, 56; turncoat, 56*n*.

Knox, *Gen.* Henry, on cartouche boxes, 26; councils of war: Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; ammunition for Monmouth, 86; ordnance establishment, 273; ranking board, 333; artillery clothing, 452.

Knyphausen, *Baron* Wilhelm von, letter to, 352*n*.

Kosciuszko, *Col.* Thaddeus, West Point works, 239, 419, 469; rank, 376; Du Portail's examination of work, 408; Gates's request for, 419.

Krafft, *Lieut.* Charles Philip von, "Journal," 304*n*.

La Balme, Mottin de, cavalry inspectorship, 373.

Lacey, *Gen.* John, Monmouth campaign, 116.

La Colombe, Louis St. Ange, *chevalier* de, at Rhode Island, 378.

La Colombe, Pierre de, frontier, 55; service, 55*n*.

Lafayette, Marie Joseph P. Y. R. G. du Motier, *marquis* de, divisional adjutant general, 16; Monmouth campaign, detachment command, 74, 90, 107, 117–123, 124*n*, 140, 141; councils of war on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; letters to, 117, 118*n*, 119, 121, 122, 151, 202, 236, 251, 308, 335, 382, 500; march after Monmouth, 192; Washington on conduct as foreign volunteer, 228; Rhode Island campaign, command, 202–204, 211, 237, 238, 250, 251, 309, 503*n*;

horse, 336; imposed upon by foreign volunteer, 340; Rhode Island controversy, letter, 368*n*, 387, 382*n*, 383, 501; aide, 377*n*; Washington on relations and services, 500, 501, 504; portrait of Washington, 501; visit home on Canadian expedition, 501; movements, 503.

Lafayette, *Marquise* de, Washington's compliments, 504.

Lamb, *Col.* John, movements, 9; rank in regiment, 71; letter to, 320; own rank and that of regiment, 320, 321, 459.

Lancaster, Pa., possible British plans, 60*n*.

Land, Washington's timber and ore, 63; Custis, exchange, Washington on terms, 266, 268, 269; unprofitable Virginia estates, 267; wartime prices, 326; Washington's Difficult Run, 328; Washington's Maryland, 328; collecting rent, 328; military bounty, 402, 473. *See also* Mount Vernon.

Lane, *Lieut.* Aaron, court-martial, cashiered, 318, 358.

La Neuville, Louis Pierre Penot Lombart, *chevalier* de, as officer, promotion, 223, 227; service, 223*n*, 335*n*; inspectorship, 225; Rhode Island campaign, 335.

La Neuville, René Hippolite Lombart de Noirmont de, as officer, promotion, 223; service, 223*n*.

Lang, *Capt.* James, falsely accused, 48; service, 48*n*.

Languedoc, Estaing's flagship, 355, 501*n*.

Lansing, Abraham G., arms, 18.

La Radierè, *Lieut. Col.* Lewis de, Rhode Island campaign, 335.

La Rouerie, *Marquis* de. *See* Armand-Tuffin.

Laurens, Henry, letters to, 45, 165, 222, 339, 356, 397, 431; and reconciliation, letters, 46, 46*n*, 223*n*; Washington's reply to Monmouth commendations, 165; foreign volunteers, 339; specie for Washington, return, letter, 356, 397, 431; Washington's regard, 398; Galvan, 431; on Canadian project, letter, 436*n*. *See also* President of Congress.

Laurens, John, letters written by, 4*n*, 20*n*, 27*n*, 36*n*, 37*n*, 45*n*, 55*n*–57*n*, 87*n*, 103*n*, 118*n*, 124*n*, 129*n*, 169*n*, 175*n*, 202*n*, 209*n*, 215*n*, 428*n*, 445*n*, 461*n*, 464*n*, 466*n*, 469*n*, 499*n*, 500*n*, 518*n*; letters signed by, 12*n*, 14*n*; mission to Estaing, 175, 179, 180, 186, 206, 208–210; Rhode Island campaign, commended, 202, 207, 213, 246, 296, 297, 356, 397; letters to, 246, 296, 317*n*; on Rhode Island controversy, letter, 291*n*, 354*n*; map, 297.

Lawrence, *Ensign* Daniel, court-martial, cashiered, 91.

Lawrence, John, judge advocate, 321*n*; at Ticonderoga trials, 526*n*.

Lawrence, Jonathan, letter to, 26; office, 26*n*.

Lawrence, *Lieut.* Jonathan, *jr.*, staff office, 282; service, 282*n*.

Lead, scarcity, 1; smelting, detail, 65, 68; New York mine, 481*n*. *See also* Ammunition.

Learned, *Gen.* Ebenezer, "late" brigade, pay, 23; Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; regiments, 215; post, 217; recruits, 254; his resignation, 275; divisioned, 409.

Leave of absence. *See* Absence; Furloughs.

Leavenworth, *Maj.* Eli, intelligence, 529; service, 529*n*.

Lebanon, Pa., cartouche boxes, 26; magazine, 76.

Ledyard, *Maj.* Benjamin, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.

Lee, *Gen.* Charles, divisional adjutant general, 16; aide, 35; letters to, 60, 120, 132, 133, 459; on probable British plans, letter, 60*n*, 62; on major generals' commands, 61; in Monmouth pursuit, wing command, 74, 85, 91, 97, 102, 106; councils of war on campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; attitude before battle, letter, 119, 120, 128, 141; conduct in battle and after, arrest, 132, 133, 142, 146, 156; court-martial, 147, 148, 154, 156, 160–162, 171, 175, 201, 228, 255, 324, 329, 487; permitted movements, 459.

Lee, *Maj.* Henry, formation of Legion, 153; at court-martial, 375.

Lee, Richard Henry, committees: on Washington's letter, 28*n*; on Convention troops, 330*n*; on Canadian project, 436*n*; letters to, 306, 484.

Lee, Richard Henry, *Richard Henry Lee,* material from, 485*n*.

Lee, *Col.* William Raymond, resignation, 112; British deserters in regiment, 249; fate of regiment, 467.

Lee family, Loudoun and Fauquier land, 269.

Lee Papers, 91*n*.

L'Enfant, *Capt.* Pierre Charles, portrait of Washington, 501.

Lewis, *Lieut.* Addison, promotion, 153.

Lewis, George, phaeton, 328.

Lewis, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, 357; service, 357*n*.

Lewis, *Col.* Morgan, letter to, 284; preparations for Indian expedition, 284.

Lewis, *Capt.* William, brigade inspector, 332; service, 332*n*.

Liberty Pole, N. J., British at, 522.

Library of Congress, Nathanael Greene Papers, 346*n*.

Lieutenant generals, proposed grade, 61.

Light infantry, in new arrangement, 31; Monmouth campaign, 107; corps before New York City, 300; parade, 317; equipments, 317, 331; duties, 323, 324; foraging, 462; clothing, 474; march orders and advanced post (September), 465, 466, 475; pay, 484. *See also* Riflemen; Scott, Charles.

Lille (France) Bibliothèque Communale, material from, 480*n*.

Lincoln, *Gen.* Benjamin, return to camp, 291; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 354, 406, 495, 526; councils of war: Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; division, 409.

Lipscomb, *Capt.* Reuben, court-martial, 172; service, 172*n*.

Liquor, sale to Indians, 16; on march, 98, 104; headquarters accounts, 164*n*, 192*n*; officer drunk, 191; no deficiency tickets, 391*n*; in ration, 422. *See also* Wine.

Lithgow, *Maj.* William, resignation, 322; service, 322*n*.

Little Nine Partners, New York, 481*n*.

Livingston, Harry P., letter written by, 305*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* Henry Beekman, at court-martial, 29, 54, 92; regiment brigaded, 216; Butts Hill, 397*n*.

Livingston, *Col.* James, Rhode Island campaign, 192, 195; regiment brigaded, 216; quartermaster court-martialed, 242.

Livingston, *Gov.* William, letters to, 1, 100, 158, 313, 478*n*; suspected spy, 1.

Livingston, *Lieut. Col.* William Smith, Butts Hill, 397; service, 397*n*.

Loan office certificates, use, 267.

Lombart. *See* La Neuville.

Long Island, proposed raid for supplies, 206; British camp, 230; British foraging expedition and Rhode Island campaign, 310, 311, 314.

Long Island Sound, as route to New York City, 180–182, 188–190; French fleet, 206, 208, 245, 310.

Loring, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court-martial, 449; service, 449*n*.

Loring, Joshua, general exchange, 16, 25.

Loudoun County, Va., land holders, 269.

Lovell, *Ensign* James, letter to, 249.

Lovell, *Gen.* Solomon, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*; Butts Hill, 397.

Loyalists, proposed amnesty, 8; and evacuation of Philadelphia, 9; impressment of stock, 164; Vermont-New York controversy over exiled, 194, 197, 212, 240; state prisoners, provisions, 283, 319; escort to British lines, 259*n*, 333*n*; plundering, 423; meeting in New York City, 506. *See also* Board of Associated; Intercourse; Reconciliation.

Ludington, Henry, place, 481.

Lumber. *See* Timber.

Lydia, H. M. S., sunk, 176.

Lyme, Conn., march through, 196.

Lynes (Lyons), Solomon, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.

McClanachan, *Col.* Alexander, post of late regiment, 192; rank, 306, 307, 316; resignation, 306*n*.

McClellan, *Col.* Samuel, militia regiment, 467.

McClemens, David, court-martial, 254.

McClintock, Nathaniel, brigade major, 231*n*.

McConklin, William, court-martial, capital penalty, 254.

McCullan, *Lieut.* John, adjutant, 360, 361; service, 360*n*.

McDonald, *Lieut.* Donald, court-martial, 22.

McDougall, *Gen.* Alexander, on Dobbs, 183; councils of war: plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; at ranking board, 333; in plan to attack New York City, 380, 381; division, 409; movements (September), 461, 462, 464*n*, 528; letter to, 464*n*.

McFarlane, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 416; service, 416*n*.

McGunnagle, Neil. *See* Megonigle.

McHenry, *Lieut. Col.* James, letters written by, 3*n*, 13*n*, 17*n*, 27*n*, 39*n*, 45*n*, 66*n*, 74*n*, 79*n*, 86*n*, 87*n*, 89*n*, 95*n*, 100*n*, 102*n*, 108*n*, 110*n*, 112*n*, 113*n*, 115*n*, 125*n*, 130*n*, 133*n*, 151*n*, 152*n*, 159*n*, 180*n*, 181*n*, 188*n*, 189*n*, 199*n*, 202*n*, 204*n*, 208*n*, 214*n*, 218*n*, 235*n*, 240*n*, 260*n*, 270*n*, 294*n*, 295*n*, 298*n*, 323*n*, 324*n*, 346*n*, 354*n*, 378*n*, 379*n*, 407*n*, 468*n*, 478*n*, 483*n*, 494*n*, 511*n*, 512*n*, 519*n*, 521*n*, 522*n*; letter signed by, 15*n*.

McIntosh, *Gen.* Lachlan, Campbell, 41, 44; letter to, 43; Indian raids, 44; frontier command, force, plan, 109, 200, 260.

McKeen, *Capt.* Robert, status of company, 371; service, 371*n*.

McLane, *Capt.* Allen, patrol, scouting, 2, 14; spies, 13; permission to enter Philadelphia, 15*n*; news of evacuation of Philadelphia, 83.

McLaughlin, William, deserter, capital penalty, pardon, 326, 348.

McNamara, *Lieut.* Michael, court-martial, cashiered, 353, 354; service, 353*n*.

Magaw, *Col.* Robert, regiment brigaded, 216.

Magazine of American History, material from, 195*n*.

Magazines, and abandonment of Valley Forge, removal, 36, 62, 76; British movements and removal, 380, 514; flour, in New England, 400; for possible Canadian expedition, 435, 506; winter forage, 460, 462; removal from Boston, 476, 486; on route to Boston, 490. *See also* Arsenals; Commissary.

Major generals, regulation of appointment of aides, 33; officer of the day, 47; commands, reform, 47, 61; drill, 67, 68; need of appointment, 275. *See also* Councils of war; General officers.

Malcom, *Col.* William, resignation and services, 9; soldier court-martialed, 58*n*; post, West Point, 191, 192, 195, 196, 249, 282, 302, 467; letters to, 196, 239, 270, 282, 302, 314, 332, 333*n*, 355*n*, 380*n*, 391*n*, 408, 422; allowance, 239; escort for exiled loyalists, 333*n*; Stevens's machine, 355*n*; Du Portail's examination, 409.

Mamaroneck, N. Y., guard post, 248.

Manalapan, N. J. *See* Penelopen.

Manning, William, Laurens, 432.

Maps, Rhode Island campaign, 297, 516. *See also* Geographer.

Marauding. *See* Depredations.

March, model plan, regulations, 4–7, 47, 106; preparedness, 68; line from Valley Forge, 90, 91; straggling and depredations, 93, 98, 106; orders, 93, 98, 104–106, 155, 156, 160, 457, 458, 460–466; baggage, emergent provisions, carrying equipment, 93, 105; women, 94; material abandoned at encampment, 98; liquor, 98, 104; tents, 104; tools, 105; road repair, 105; straw, 106; promptness, 110, 111; to Rhode Island, instructions, 195–198.

Marchant, Henry, committee on Washington's letter, 28*n*.

Maréchaussée corps, 26. *See also* Provost.

Markle, *Capt.* Charles, commission, 376.

Marshall, *Col.* Thomas, regiment brigaded, 215; at court of inquiry, 388, 413; service, 388*n*.

Marshall, Thomas Hanson, land, Washington and purchase, 326, 327.

Marthas Vineyard, British raid, 471.

Martin, *Col.* Ephraim, Monmouth campaign sick and wounded, 131.

Maryland, recruiting, reenlistment, bounty, 42, 373; ranking field officers, 312, 333, 334, 347; Washington's land, 328; conduct of troops at Fort Washington, 347. *See also* next titles.

Maryland Fifth Regiment. *See* Richardson, William.

Maryland First Brigade. *See* Smallwood, William.

Maryland First Regiment. *See* Stone, John Hawkins.

Maryland Fourth Regiment, officers and soldier court-martialed, 48, 242, 351, 393. *See also* Hall, Josias Carvil.

Maryland Second Brigade, pay, 23; orders, 47; inspector, 69; Monmouth campaign, march, 74, 90, 107; regiments, 216; lacks commander, 275; divisioned, 409.

Maryland Second Regiment. *See* Price, Thomas.

Maryland Seventh Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 254. *See also* Gunby, John.

Maryland Sixth Regiment, soldiers court-martialed, 254. *See also* Williams, Otho Holland.

Maryland Third Regiment, officer and soldier court-martialed, 15, 357. *See also* Gist, Mordecai.

Mason, *Col.* David, regiment brigaded, 215.

Massachusetts, militia for Rhode Island campaign, 184, 207, 211, 291, 359*n*, 365, 397; militia with Washington and on the Hudson, 216, 217, 372; recruiting, short-time draft, 253, 254, 261, 302; militia for Boston defense, 486, 509. *See also* next titles; Boston; New England.

Massachusetts Council, letters to, 189*n*, 253, 261.

Massachusetts Eighth Regiment. *See* Jackson, Michael.

Massachusetts Eleventh Regiment. *See* Tupper, Benjamin.

Massachusetts Fifteenth Regiment. *See* Bigelow, Timothy.

Massachusetts Fifth Regiment. *See* Putnam, Rufus.

Massachusetts First Regiment. *See* Vose, Joseph.

Massachusetts Fourteenth Regiment. *See* Bradford, Gamaliel.

Massachusetts Fourth Regiment. *See* Shepard, William.

Massachusetts Historical Society, material from, 74, 112, 151, 188, 323, 365, 408, 447, 477, 487, 509, 520; *Collections*, 246*n*.

Massachusetts Ninth Regiment. *See* Wesson, James.

Massachusetts Second Regiment. *See* Bailey, John.

Massachusetts Seventh Regiment. *See* Alden, Ichabod.

Massachusetts Sixth Regiment. *See* Nixon, Thomas.

Massachusetts Tenth Regiment. *See* Marshall, Thomas.

Massachusetts Third Regiment. *See* Greaton, John.

Massachusetts Thirteenth Regiment. *See* Wigglesworth, Edward.

Massachusetts Twelfth Regiment. *See* Brewer, Samuel.

Matica, Anthony, court-martial, 299.

Mauduit, Israel, on the Howes, 340.

Mauduit du Plessis, *Chev.* Thomas Antoine, rank, 10, 45; court of inquiry on conduct, 21.

Maxwell, *Gen.* William, Monmouth campaign, 66, 70, 86, 97, 107, 113, 116, 118, 132, 135*n*, 140, 146, 149; letters to, 70, 113, 281, 295, 318, 378, 468, 512; march after Monmouth, position, 193*n*, 230; intelligence, 281, 292, 295–297, 317, 345, 378; British New Jersey raid, movements, 512, 515, 519, 523, 528.

Mead, *Col.* Matthew, regiment brigaded, 215.

Meade, *Lieut. Col.* Richard Kidder, letters signed by, 80*n*, 81*n*; letters written by, 114*n*, 168*n*, 177*n*, 196*n*, 219*n*, 249*n*, 253*n*, 296*n*, 308*n*, 315*n*, 333*n*, 422*n*, 464*n*, 469*n*, 497*n*, 522*n*; at court-martial, 171; on discharge of Indians, letter, 420*n*.

Measam, George, letter to, 494; transportation of clothing, 494.

Mease, James, at camp, departmental accounts, 50; letters to, 89, 308; and clothing from Philadelphia, 89; inadequacy, 278; clothing for cavalry, 308.

Meat, salt, 322. *See also* Cattle; Provisions.

Medical department, furloughs, 288; returns on supplies, 338; captured medical manuscripts, 407. *See also* Health; Hospitals; Sick; Surgeons.

Medici, *Capt.* Cosmo de, purchasing horses, 152*n*.

Megonigle, Neil, court-martial, capital penalty, reluctant pardon, 313, 326, 348, 349.

Meigs, *Col.* Return Jonathan, regiment brigaded, 217; soldier court-martialed, 242; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*; at ranking board, 370.

Mellen, *Lieut. Col.* James, at court-martial, 429; service, 429*n*.

Mercenaries (Germans), deserters, in American army, 125, 126, 150*n*, 240, 352*n*; Monmouth campaign, 158; officers and service in American army, 304, 305. *See also* Convention troops.

Mercer, John, Lee's aide, 35.

Mercereau, Joshua, service, 507*n*; Convention troops, 508.

Metropolitan Museum, New York, material from, 124*n*.

Middle Ferry, Schuylkill River, 83.

Mifflin, *Gen.* Thomas, divisional adjutant general, 16; aide, 22; inquiry into conduct as quartermaster general, 64; letter to, 64*n*; in plan of march, 74; order written by, 75*n*.

Milford, Conn., march through, 196.

Military chest. *See* Funds.

Military science and art, model plan of march, 4–7; plans for attack on New York City, 135–138, 380–382. *See also* Drill.

Military secretaries and aides, of major generals, 22, 35, 73*n*, 161*n*, 377*n*, 397*n*; regulations on appointment of major generals', 33; from the line, 218; pay, 325.

Military stores. *See* Arms; Ammunition; Equipments; Ordnance establishment.

Military surveying. *See* Engineers; Erskine, Robert.

Militia, Monmouth campaign, 1, 19, 77, 86, 96, 97, 100, 103, 108, 112, 113, 116, 118, 123, 125, 126, 128–130, 140, 141, 146 [*see also* Dickinson, Philemon]; proper use, 19; frontier defense and expedition, 180, 200, 262; Rhode Island campaign, 184, 202, 207, 211, 213, 237, 245, 291, 309, 345, 359*n*, 365, 397, 405; Hudson River, 205, 366, 367, 372, 380*n*, 406, 467; regiments brigaded, 215–217; light horse, 272, 295; enlisting wagoners from, 290; light infantry, 301; suspicious request for continental arms, 372; return of arms, 380*n*, 405, 434; possible British eastward movement, Boston, 444, 486, 509; signals, 468; Connecticut coast guard, provisions, 483*n*; British New Jersey raid, 513, 515, 519, 523, 528.

Miller, *Lieut. Col.* Henry, at court-martial, 374, 416; service, 374*n*, 416*n*.

Mills, ——, arrest, 14.

Miners and sappers, officers for corps, 40, 241, 312. *See also* Engineers.

Misdemeanors. *See* Crimes.

Mitchell, *Capt.* Alexander, court-martial, 448; service, 448*n*.

Mittens, supply, 456.

Mohawk River, batteaus for expedition, 284.

Mohawk Valley, raids, 190, 214, 220, 319, 496; Schoharie action, 355*n*; desertions, 372*n*; quiet, 423; line troops for defense, 496; Stark's command, 496*n*. *See also* Frontier.

Monckton, *Col.* Robert, killed at Monmouth, 145, 149, 159.

Money. *See* Paper money; Specie.

Monmouth, H. M. S., 428.

Monmouth campaign, New Jersey preparations, 1, 19, 66, 70, 75*n*, 77, 86, 140; militia movements, 1, 19, 77, 86, 96, 97, 100, 103, 108, 112, 113, 116, 118, 123, 125, 126, 128–130, 140, 141, 146; probable British plans and movements, 1, 2, 10, 19, 29, 37, 42, 44, 51, 60*n*, 62, 70, 76, 83; British naval movements, 2, 42, 104; American concentration, 2; dragoons, 3, 80, 91, 108, 113, 114, 131; reoccupation of Philadelphia, American supplies from, defenses, 3, 74, 84, 88, 89, 94, 95, 133–135; need of arms, 10; evacuation of Philadelphia, 37, 82, 83, 85–87; British line of march, obstructing and harassing, skirmishes, 37, 86, 87, 96, 97, 100, 102–104, 107–118, 120*n*, 121*n*, 123, 123*n*, 125–128, 140, 141, 158; American pursuit, 38, 83, 85–88, 96, 97, 100, 102, 103, 108, 109, 124, 127, 140, 141, 156; plan of march, 47, 74, 75, 85, 90, 91; evacuation expected 64, 66, 72, 73, 75; councils of war on plan, 75–78, 115–117; strength of forces, 76, 77, 116; supplies, 81, 86, 88; Morgan's corps, sharpshooters, 87, 88, 102, 106–108, 112, 113, 115, 118, 124, 126, 128, 131, 140, 146, 149; regulations and orders on march, 93, 94, 104–106, 110, 111, 124; delays, fatigue, rain, heat, scarcity, 100, 103, 120*n*, 121, 122, 125, 128, 140, 141, 145, 150;

Lafayette's advanced detachment, Lee and command, 117–123, 124*n*, 125, 128, 140, 141; question of general engagement, 117; British deserters, 121*n*, 125, 128, 129, 150*n*, 160, 161, 163; reconnaissance at Englishtown, 124; battle, 128, 142–144, 151; movements and march after battle, 129, 131, 132, 135*n*, 144–146, 149, 150, 155, 157, 158, 160, 161, 161*n*, 163, 164, 166–169, 173–175, 177, 179, 181, 191, 192, 211, 255; congratulations by Washington, 130; burials, 130, 131; care of wounded and sick, 131, 172, 194; conduct of artillery, 131, 143, 145; thanksgiving, 131; depredations after battle, 132, 147; Lee's conduct and trial, 132, 133, 142, 146–148, 154, 156, 160–162, 171, 175, 201, 228, 255, 324, 329, 487; Washington in battle, 144*n*; conduct of troops, 145; casualties, 145, 149, 151, 157–161, 163, 164; Laurens's commendation, 165; thanks of Congress, 171, 173; Estaing's delayed arrival, 255, 342; staff service, 277; effect, 343.

Monmouth County, N. J., militia Monmouth campaign, 123; observation post, 295.

Monmouth Court House (Freehold), N. J., headquarters near, letters from, 128–131.

Montgomery, Robert, of New Jersey, 118*n*.

Moore, *Capt.* Thomas, court-martial, 256.

Moores Town, N. J., British march, 102, 109.

Morals, charge against officer, 23, 54.

Moré, *Comte* de. *See* Pontgibaud.

Morgan, *Col.* Daniel, spy, 11; letters to, 87, 88, 115; Monmouth campaign, 87, 88, 102, 106–108, 113, 115, 118*n*, 124*n*, 131, 135*n*, 140, 146, 149; detachment from corps for frontier defense, 190, 200, 214, 284, 406; post before New York City, 251, 252; parole and promotion, 348.

Morgan Library, material from, 171, 253*n*, 341.

Morris, Gouverneur, letters to, 226, 403; specie bounty, 403.

Morris, John, overseer, 327*n*.

Morris, *Gen.* Lewis, council of war on plans (July), 231*n*; quarters, 232.

Morris, *Maj.* Lewis, bears letters, 397, 398, 404; Sullivan's aide, 397*n*.

Morris, Robert, Johnstone's offer, 339.

Morris, Roger, house, 380.

Morrisania, N. Y., in plan to attack New York City, 136.

Morristown, N. J., Lee court-martial, 161, 162; extress route, 463; covering and removing magazine, 512, 514, 519.

Moseley, *Col.* Increase, militia regiment, post, 217, 380*n*.

Mott, *Lieut.* John, detail, 371.

Mottin de la Balme. *See* La Balme.

Mount Holly, N. J., British march, 97, 102, 104, 109.

Mount Vernon, Va., unprofitable, 326, 328; wartime addition, 326–328.

Moylan, *Col.* Stephen, letters to, 2, 80, 162, 228, 248; Monmouth campaign, 80, 108; march to the Hudson, 162; clothing, 205, 470; New Jersey patrol, intelligence, 228, 248, 249; rank, 290; British advance, 530.

Mud Island, Delaware River, works, 135.

Muhlenberg, *Gen.* Peter, pay of brigade, 23; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; letters to, 79, 283, 469*n*, 474*n*; brigade arrangement, regiments, 79, 80, 215; position before New York City, 217; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*; civil arrest of officer, 384; brigade divisioned, 409.

Murray, Francis, court-martial, 358.

Music, inspector and superintendent appointed, pay, instructions, 357, 429; at parade, 393; clothing, 451, 456. *See also* Drums; Fifes.

Muster, deputy, 218*n*; rolls, regulations, 290, 526; officers at, 370; department and inspector general department, 439.

Mutiny, mutinous conduct by officers, 92. *See also* Disobedience.

Nagel, *Col.* George, court-martial, 23, 54.

Nagle, *Capt.* ——, 48.

Natives, officers for sappers, 40.

Navigation, Long Island Sound, 180; British provision fleet, plan to intercept, 180–182, 188–190; pilots for Estaing, 182–184, 187, 188, 233; machine to destroy shipping, 314, 355*n*; stores from South, risk, 490, 505. *See also* Prizes.

Navy, American, exchange of prisoners, 240; service in, as army punishment, 242, 448; Arnold and command, 270.

Navy, British, evacuation of Philadelphia, 2, 42, 104, 255, 342; and Estaing's arrival, 169, 174, 206; intelligence on, 174, 176, 178, 179, 389; Rhode Island, 250*n*, 281, 291*n*, 292–294, 304, 317, 329–331, 345, 354*n*, 389; after Rhode Island, possible Boston movement, return, 368, 378, 379, 398, 408, 419, 432–434, 467, 471, 475; Byron (Parker) squadron, 390*n*, 398, 428, 472, 473; passports for provisions for Convention troops, 466*n*, 490; Ushant, 502, 506, 509, 518.

Navy, French, exchange of prisoners, 240, 514, 518; Ushant, 502, 506, 509, 518. *See also* Estaing.

Neglect of duty. *See* Disobedience to orders.

Negroes, returns on soldiers, 338. *See also* Slaves.

Neilson, *Col.* John, letter to, 123; Monmouth campaign, 123.

Nelson, *Gen.* Thomas, letters to, 203, 341; corps, dropped, 203, 341; gift of horse to Washington, 341.

Neutral Ground, N. Y., foraging, driving stock from, 193, 412, 438, 462; reconnaissance, account, 251–253, 459*n*; British raid or advance, 504, 505, 510, 512, 516, 522, 529.

New Bedford, Mass., British raid, 416, 432, 437 .

New Brunswick, N. J., headquarters, orders and letters from, 147–163.

New England, recruiting, 45; possible British coast raids, 51; possible 1779 campaign, 400. *See also* states by names.

New Hampshire, militia Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*. *See also* next titles; New England.

New Hampshire First Regiment. *See* Cilley, Joseph.

New Hampshire Historical Society, material from, 185, 190, 244, 281, 311, 335, 351, 368*n*, 386.

New Hampshire Second Regiment. *See* Hale, Nathan.

New Hampshire Third Regiment. *See* Scammell, Alexander.

New Haven, Conn., march through, 196.

New Hempstead, N. Y., march through, 169*n*.

New Jersey, militia in Monmouth campaign, 1, 77, 96, 97, 100, 112, 116, 118, 123, 125, 126, 128–130, 140, 141, 146; recruiting, draft, 42, 70; taverns, 118*n*, 120*n*; impressment of loyalist stock, 164; frontier defense, militia, 180, 200; militia light horse, 295; observation posts, 295; British raid (September), militia, 468, 493, 494*n*, 497, 504, 508, 510, 512–516, 518–523, 526–530. *See also* next titles; Dickinson, Philemon; Maxwell, William; Monmouth campaign.

New Jersey, governor of. *See* Livingston, William.

New Jersey First Regiment. *See* Ogden, Matthias.

New Jersey Fourth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 448. *See also* Rhea, David.

New Jersey Second Regiment, officer court-martialed, 358. *See also* Shreve, Israel.

New Jersey Third Regiment. *See* Dayton, Elias.

New Kent County, Va., Custis land, 269.

New London, Conn., march through, 196.

New Windsor, N. Y., command, 302.

New York, recruiting, 26; frontier defense, 190, 200; militia for Highlands, 205, 366, 367, 372; militia light infantry, 301; taverns, 463, 482; impressment of teams, 487; British advance (September), 506,

508, 510, 512–515, 518, 519–523, 526–530. *See also* next titles; Hudson River; Mohawk Valley; Neutral Ground; Vermont.

New York, governor of. *See* Clinton, George.

New York City, plan for Franco-American attack, dropped, 135–138, 179, 184, 192, 193, 201, 207–211, 255, 342; British naval impressment, 169; land supply, intercepting, 193*n*, 228, 248, 255, 299; defenses, 229; force, 230, 263; later plans for attack, 230, 380–382, 388*n*; supplies for prisoners of war in, 240; evidences of movement in, puzzle, intelligence sought, 249, 281, 295, 296, 355, 365, 366, 368, 368*n*, 370, 378, 379, 389, 400, 404, 417, 418, 425–427, 437, 444, 467, 468, 471, 472, 474, 479–486, 493, 497, 498, 503–505, 510, 511, 520, 529; reconnaissance in force on, 251–253, 259*n*, 283; fire, 291; puzzling inactivity, 342; possible purpose to evacuate, 350, 365, 416, 427, 438, 465, 503, 510.

New York First Regiment. *See* Van Schaick, Goose.

New York Fourth Regiment, officers court-martialed, 272. *See also* Livingston, Henry Beekman.

New York Historical Society, material from, 10, 19, 38, 52, 72, 86, 95, 104, 125, 127, 129, 150, 161, 164, 168, 177 (two), 193 (two), 195, 260*n*, 320, 419, 420, 433*n*, 461, 506, 513, 528, 529; *Lee Papers*, 91*n*; *Collections*, 304*n*.

New York Public Library, material from, 56, 87, 115, 127, 238, 320, 373*n*, 385.

New York Second Regiment. *See* Van Cortlandt, Philip.

New York Third Regiment. *See* Gansevoort, Peter.

Newark, N. J., headquarters, letter from, 164.

Newport, R. I. *See* Rhode Island campaign.

Newspapers, publish cashiering of officers, 8, 81.

Newtown, Conn., march through, 198.

Nicholas, *Maj.* Samuel, transportation of clothing, 476, 480.

Nichols, *Maj.* Francis, superintendent of hospitals, 154.

Nicola, *Col.* Lewis, letter to, 38; quarters, 69.

Nine Partners, N. Y., 481.

Nixon, *Gen.* John, regiments, 216; position of brigade, 217; councils of war: plans (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; recruits, 254; brigade inspector, 273; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*; brigade divisioned, 409; letter to, 474*n*.

Nixon, *Col.* Thomas, regiment brigaded, 216; soldier and officer court-martialed, 357, 449.

Noarth, *Lieut. Col.* George, aideship, 218; deputy mustermaster general, 218*n*.

Noirmont de la Neuville. *See* La Neuville.

Noncommissioned officers, court-martial, whipping, 12; orderlies, 148; fife major, 415; clothing, 451, 456.

North, *Lieut. Col.* Caleb, at court of inquiry, 69; service, 69*n*.

North, Frederick, *lord,* reconciliation, 43.

North, George. *See* Noarth.

North Carolina, reform of battalions, 8. *See also* next titles.

North Carolina Brigade, pay, 23; illness, 43; divisioned, 47, 409; blankets, 65; Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 106, 144; regiments, 215; position before New York City, 217; need of commander, 275; ranking officers, 388.

North Carolina First Regiment. *See* Clark, Thomas.

North Carolina Independent Company of Light Horse, 152*n*.

North Carolina Second Regiment, officers court-martialed, 358. *See also* Patton, John.

North Carolina Seventh Regiment. *See* Hogun, James.

North Castle, N. Y., advanced post, dragoons, 523, 529.

Norton, *Lieut.* Thomas, court-martial, 273; service, 273*n*.

Norwalk, Conn., march through, 196; militia guard, 483*n*.

Norwood, *Capt.* Edward, court-martial, cashiered, 48, 48*n*, 351, 352, 393–396, 410, 524, 525; letter to, 410.

Nurses, need, 284.

Oath of allegiance, subscribing by officers, 3.

Offal, at temporary camp, 154.

Officers, proper dress, 8; reprimanded, 8, 12, 15, 48, 54, 219, 220, 256, 257, 312, 353, 357, 375, 396; theft, 22–24; immorality, 23, 54; gambling, 23, 24, 271; improper intimacy with soldiers, 23, 54; unbecoming conduct, 23, 24, 92, 256, 272, 273, 293, 524; abuse by and of, 23, 40, 172, 272, 353, 374, 375, 394–396, 410, 525; cashiered, 24, 40, 92, 172, 191, 318*n*, 354, 358, 374, 375, 525, 526; absence, recall, 24, 81, 92, 191, 219, 220, 257, 272; bickering, spite charges, 24, 272; pay and allowance, 30–32, 34, 325; character of cavalry, 37; for miners and sappers, 40, 241, 312; restored, 48; extortion, 54; soldiers as servants, 65*n*; supernumerary on recruiting service, 80; mutinous conduct, 92; depredations, 172; drunk, 191; settlement of accounts, 231*n*; assault by and on, 256, 299, 313, 349, 364*n*, 384, 415, 416; proper salute, 258; leaving guard, 312; opening official packet, 358; complete list of past and present, 361, 365; at muster,

side arms, 370; public clothing for, 456, 487*n*, 511; special service traveling expenses, 495. *See also* Commander in chief; Continental army; Councils of war; Courts-martial; Courts of inquiry; Disobedience; Foreign volunteers; General officers; Noncommissioned officers; Prisoners of war; Promotion; Rank; Resignation; Staff.

Officers of the day, examination of prisoners, 39, 40; regulations, duties, 47, 258; inspectors, 68, 360; headquarters dinners, 242, 243; report on daily occurrences, 287.

Ogden, *Col.* Matthias, letter to, 378*n*; intelligence, 378*n*.

Old Tappan, N. J., dragoons surprised, 494*n*, 515*n*, 520, 527.

Oliver, ——, shoe-hide barter, 332.

Oliver, *Maj.* Robert, brigade inspector, 273; service, 273*n*.

Olney, *Lieut. Col.* Jeremiah, letter to, 197.

Oneida Indians, with army, return home, 99, 101.

Orangetown, N. Y., post, 193*n*; British at, 527.

Orderlies, at guard mounting, 148.

Ordnance establishment, control over, 273. *See also* Arms; Artillery.

Orléans, Louis Philippe Joseph, *duc* de (*duc* de Chartres, Égalité), Ushant, 506, 509.

Orvilliers, Louis Guillouet, *comte* d', Ushant, 502, 506, 509, 518.

Oswald, *Lieut. Col.* Eleazer, rank, 459.

Oswald, Richard, Laurens, 432.

Otis and Andrews, military clothing, 445, 447, 451–453, 511; letters to, 451, 511.

Ottendorff, Nicholas Dietrich, *baron,* conduct and office, 322; service, 322*n*.

Overalls, making, 452, 455.

Ox teams, question of use, 491.

Page family, Loudoun and Fauquier land, 269.

Palfrey, *Lieut. Col.* William, letter to, 57; office at camp, 57.

Paper, issue to surgeons, 375.

Paper money, depreciation, 326; and price of forage, 479; keeping troops in ignorance, 484.

Parade, ground, 50, 231; time and music, 393.

Paramus, N. J., Lee court-martial, 162; headquarters, letters and orders from, 166–182.

Pardon, of cashiered officer, 48; of capital offenders, 58, 348. *See also* Commutation.

Parke, *Lieut. Col.* John, court of inquiry, 29; march orders, 191; return to regiment, 301; service, 301*n*.

Parker, *Adm.* Hyde, arrival of squadron, 390*n*, 398.

Parker, *Lieut.* Phineas, assaulted, 299; service, 299*n*.

Parker, *Col.* Richard, regiment brigaded, 215; light infantry, 300, service, 300*n*.

Parole, alphabetical order discontinued and resumed, 110, 171; significant, 111*n*; running alphabetical order with countersign, 259; alternate order from front and rear of alphabet, 324; alphabetical agreement with countersign without sequence, 495.

Paroles, held up by movement, 314. *See also* Prisoners of war.

Parsons, *Gen.* Samuel Holden, report, 71; regiments, 194, 217; position, 217; La Neuville, 223, 227; councils of war: plan (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; brigade inspector, 248; at ranking board, 333; brigade divisioned, 409.

Passes, restrictions, 338; British naval for Convention troops provisions, 466*n*, 490. *See also* Intercourse.

Pasturage, for horses, 496.

Paterson, *Gen.* John, pay of brigade, 23; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plan (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; regiments, 215; position, 217; recruits, 254; at Ticonderoga trial, 321; brigade flag, 365*n*, 408; brigade divisioned, 409.

Patrol, of roads to Philadelphia, reward, depredations, graft, 14; arrests, 14; before New York City, 193*n*, 228, 248; horse, 271, 324. *See also* Advanced post; Light infantry; Scouting.

Patton, *Col.* John, officers court-martialed, 49, 415*n*; regiment brigaded, 215; at court-martial, 358; service, 358*n*.

Pauldings Ford, Pa., invalid corps, 69.

Paulus Hook. *See* Powles.

Pay and allowances, disconnected men, 15, 280, 324, 524; arrears, 22, 313; issue, 22, 299, 360, 484, 524; under new arrangement, 30–32; staff, 33, 325, 332; officers' subsistence, 34, 64, 68, 69, 299, 325, 332; transfer to invalid corps, 69; abstracts and warrants, 221; extra for forage service, 232; post commander, 239; Indian interpreter, 253; special troops, 283; detached command, 285, 371; ration money, 299; rolls, 325; superintendent of music, 337; exorbitant artificers', 372; officer's traveling expenses on special service, 495. *See also* Bounty; Fines; Funds.

Paymaster general. *See* Palfrey, William.

Paymasters, regulation of appointment, 33, 35; appointments made, 290, 311, 334, 349, 360, 361, 388; pay, 325.

Peale, Charles Willson, at Valley Forge, 501.

Peck, Frederick S., letter possessed by, 246*n*.

Peck, William, special appointment, 239*n*.

Peekskill, N. Y., in plan to attack New York City, 137*n*; court-martial at, 256.

Penelopen, N. J., headquarters, 124.

Pennsylvania, taverns, 96; militia in Monmouth campaign, 103, 108, 113, 116; hospitals, 154, 404, 430; officers on lease, 301. *See also* next titles; Philadelphia; Wyoming Valley.

Pennsylvania, vice president of. *See* Bryan, George.

Pennsylvania Eighth Regiment. *See* Brodhead, Daniel.

Pennsylvania Eleventh Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 58*n*. *See also* Humpton, Richard.

Pennsylvania Fifth Regiment, officer and soldier court-martialed, 312, 396; adjutant, 388. *See also* Johnston, Francis.

Pennsylvania First Brigade. *See* Wayne, Anthony.

Pennsylvania First Regiment, soldier and officer court-martialed, 358, 416. *See also* Chambers, James.

Pennsylvania Fourth Regiment, detachment, 190*n*; frontier defense, 200. *See also* Butler, William; Cadwalader, Lambert.

Pennsylvania Magazine of History and Biography, 87*n*.

Pennsylvania Ninth Regiment, officers court-martialed, 54, 92. *See also* Butler, Richard.

Pennsylvania Second Brigade, pay, 23; Monmouth campaign, 74, 86, 91, 107; regiments, 216; position before New York City, 217; need of commander, 275; brigade major, 300; divisioned, 409.

Pennsylvania Second Regiment, officers court-martialed, 92, 273, 416; paymaster, 361. *See also* Stewart, Walter.

Pennsylvania Seventh Regiment, adjutant, quartermaster, 360, 361. *See also* Irvine, William.

Pennsylvania Sixth Regiment, paymaster, 388. *See also* Magaw, Robert.

Pennsylvania Tenth Regiment, officers court-martialed, 23, 48, 54; paymaster, 311. *See also* Humpton, Richard; Nagel, George.

Pennsylvania Third Regiment, officers court-martialed, 22, 256. *See also* Craig, Thomas.

Pennsylvania Twelfth Regiment, officer court-martialed, 7.

Pension, for foreign volunteer, 501*n*.

Perjury, trial, 49.

Pettit, Charles, letters to, 411, 417, 508*n*; deputy quartermaster general, task and assistance, 411, 412; moving stores, 417; forage, 478, 479.

Philadelphia, defenses of reoccupied, 133–135; collecting stragglers, 236; returns on troops in, 301; troops to camp, 437. *See also* next title.

Philadelphia campaign, loyalists and possible evacuation, distress, 9; prisoners of war in the city, 13, 16, 25, 64; British land supply, prevention, punishment, 13, 71; American spies, 13; British foraging, 49; British water supply, 407. *See also* Monmouth campaign; Valley Forge.

Philipseburg Patent, N. Y., troops at, 482*n*.

Phillips, John, loyalist, expatriation, 197.

Phillips, Samuel, loyalist, expatriation, 197.

Phillips, *Gen.* William, correspondence, 96, 97; request, 323, 330, 331; letter to, 331.

Pickering, Timothy, letter to, 65*n*.

Pilots, Estaing, 182–185, 187, 188, 233; Rhode Island expedition, 184.

Pintard, Lewis, agent for American prisoners of war, 240.

Pioneers, Monmouth campaign, road repair, 90, 105.

Piscataway, N. J., Washington at, 164*n*.

Pistols, dragoons, 27; returns, 331.

Plainfield, Conn., march through, 198.

Platoons, on march, 6, 7.

Plunder, right to proceeds, 423. *See also* Depredations.

Poke greens, caution, 54.

Police of camp, temporary, 154; fixed, 247, 359, 360.

Pollard, *Capt.* Benjamin, artificers, 299; service, 299*n*.

Pollard, *Maj.* Jonathan, proposed office, 73; Heath's aide, 73*n*.

Pond, *Ensign* Enoch(?), resignation, 151.

Pontgibaud, Charles Albert de Moré, *chevalier* de (*comte* de Moré), Rhode Island news, 377; Lafayette's aide, 377*n*.

Pooler, John, court-martial, 447.

Poor, *Gen.* Enoch, pay of brigade, 22; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 91, 106, 117, 144; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plan (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; at Lee court-martial, 147; regiments, 216; position before New York City, 217; ranking officers of brigade, 374; brigade divisioned, 409.

Poor, *Col.* Thomas, post, 217.

Popkin, *Lieut. Col.* John, at court-martial, 353; rank, 459.

Porterfield, *Capt.* Charles, brigade major, 176.

Portraits of Washington, Lafayette's desire, L'Enfant's possible sketch, 501; Hancock's gift to Estaing, 501*n*.

Posey, *Capt.* Thomas, detachment, frontier service, 190*n*, 200, 220; letter to, 285; pay for men, 285.

Post office, army, 172.

Potter, David, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 326, 348.

Potter, *Lieut.* John, paymaster, 334.

Poughkeepsie, N. Y., state prisoners, 283.

Powell, Jeremiah, letters to, 189*n*, 253, 261, 478*n*.

Powell, William, court-martial, 49.

Powles Hook, British post and movement, 136, 493, 510.

Prentiss, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, regiment brigaded, 217; service, 217*n*.

President of Congress, letters to, 8, 18, 27, 38, 41, 46, 63, 81, 82, 83, 97, 108, 127, 128, 139, 163, 173, 180, 209, 214, 233, 244, 273, 291, 303, 304, 313, 320, 329, 337, 346, 348*n*, 354, 358, 375, 386*n*, 398, 399, 409, 434, 436, 489, 514; on cooperation with Estaing, letter, 174*n*.

Preston, Conn., march through, 196.

Preville, *Chev.* —— de, Rhode Island, 377.

Price, *Col.* Thomas, regiment brigaded, 216.

Prices, excessive, for horses, 271; for forage, 313.

Princess Royal, H. M. S., 472.

Princeton, N. J., hospital, Monmouth casualties, 131.

Princeton University Library, material from, 303*n*.

Prisoners, military, daily examination, 39, 40; drunks, 344*n*; employment, 457. *See also* Provost.

Prisoners of war, policy of general exchange, 13, 16, 25, 64, 72, 221; accounts, specie payment, 17; pay, 28, 280; rank and precedence in exchange, 73, 390; special exchanges, 73, 346; recruiting deprecated, 73, 470; by French, 221, 514, 518; supplies for, in New York City, 240; exchange of naval, 240; parole held up by movement, 314; right to negotiate exchange, 314. *See also* Convention troops.

Privies at camp, regulation, 154, 246, 359.

Prizes, by army, 20, 407; procedure, 20; by American ships, 222.

Proclamation, pardon of condemned soldiers, 348.

Procter, *Col.* Thomas, rank of regiment, 459.

Promotion, awaiting regular, 3; to preserve rank, 41; foreign volunteers, problem, line and staff, brevet, 223–228, 234, 339, 391, 392, 437; special, as reward, 457*n*. *See also* Rank.

Providence, beneficence, 157; interposition, 343, 406.

Providence, R. I., march to, 196, 198.

Provisions, from British prize, 20; for sick, fresh, 50, 58, 242; caution on greens, 54; in Monmouth campaign, scarcity, 86, 88, 110, 120*n*, 121, 122, 132; British fleet, plan to intercept, 180–182, 188–190; for Estaing's fleet, 182, 183, 213, 410, 453, 480*n*; proposed Long Island raid, 206; for American prisoners of war, 240; for state prisoners, 283, 319; for soldiers' wives, 283; for detachment, 286; emergent, 458; for Convention troops, naval passports, 466*n*, 490; for militia coast guard, 483*n*. *See also* Cattle; Commissary; Fuel; Kettles; Liquor; Meat; Ration.

Provost, *Mrs.* ——, house as headquarters, 182*n*.

Provost, mounted, equipments, 26, 241; under new arrangement, 32. *See also* Prisoners.

Pugsley, Gilbert, loyalist, place, 248.

Pulaski, *Count* Casimir, letters to, 55, 114, 470*n*, 514*n*; inequalities in recruiting, 55; complaints against corps, 114, 115; use of corps, 470; British advance, 514, 515, 523, 528.

Punishments, commutation, 12; capital, 14, 242, 254, 313, 326, 332, 348, 358, 450; officers cashiered, 24, 40, 48, 92, 172, 191, 318*n*, 354, 358, 374, 375, 525, 526; staff official dismissed, 242; naval service, 242, 448; lying in arrest as, 273; need of intermediary, hard labor suggested, 343, 344, 377. *See also* Crimes; Fines; Pardon; Prisoners; Reprimand; Whipping.

Purcell, *Lieut.* Henry D., court-martial, 92; service, 92*n*.

Purvis, *Lieut.* George, adjutant, 338; service, 338*n*.

Putnam, *Gen.* Israel, inquiry on Hudson River retreat, 85, 245, 353; councils of war: plan (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 288*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; visit to Congress, 244; division, 409; letters to, 460, 466, 497, 508, 518, 526, 527*n*; march, 460; question of command, West Point, New York dislike, 460, 466, 492, 497, 505; British advance, 519, 523, 527–529.

Putnam, *Col.* Rufus, regiment brigaded, 216; at court-martial, 232, 242; officer court-martialed, 374; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*.

Quaker Hill. *See* Butts Hill.

Quartermaster department, supplies from recoccupied Philadelphia, 95; guides, 107; march instructions, 462, 463; problem of old accounts, 491. *See also* next titles; Baggage; Commissary; Forage; Magazines; Quarters; Transportation.

Quartermaster general, deputies, conduct, 18*n*, 204*n*, 219, 298*n*, 372; inquiry into Mifflin's conduct, 64; letter to, 462. *See also* Greene, Nathanael.

Quartermasters, regulations on appointments, 33, 35; court-martial, dismissed, 242, 416; pay, 325; appointment made, 360.

Quarters, subordinate and superior's, 172; Springfield barracks, 508*n*. *See also* Tents; Winter quarters.

Radnor, Pa., advanced post, 46.

Raids by British, Bristol, R. I., 44; from Philadelphia, 49; possible coast, 51, 350, 379; New Bedford, 416, 432, 437; Marthas Vineyard, 471; foraging out of New York City, possible wider purpose, 493, 494*n*, 497, 504, 505, 508, 510, 512–516, 518–530. *See also* Indians.

Rails. *See* Fences.

Randolph, *Lieut.* Edward Fitz, bears letter, 283; service, 283*n*.

Randolph, John, regiment, 92.

Rangers, for frontier service, McKeen's company, 371. *See also* Riflemen.

Rank, in artillery, adjustment, 10, 45, 71, 320, 321, 414, 418, 420, 429, 458, 459; foreign volunteers, 10, 45, 376; line, of staff, 33; of supernumerary officers retained at lower grade, 33; abolition of grade of colonel, 34; of staff civilians, 34; proposed lieutenant generals, 61; proposed general adjustment, complications due to delay, 72, 163, 274, 303, 413; problem in exchange, 73; cavalry complaints and adjustment, 153, 275, 290; question of restoration, 306–308, 315, 316; in state lines, ranking-boards, decisions, 312, 333, 334, 362, 363, 370, 374, 388, 409; engineers, 335; problem of unemployed heroes, 347; and authority, 392; paroled officer's right, 399. *See also* Promotion.

Ransom, *Capt.* Samuel, frontier defense, 109; service, 109*n*.

Rappahannock River, Washington's land near(?), 63.

Ration, graft, 8; substitute subsistence allowance, 34, 64, 68, 69, 299, 325, 332; meat and cereals, 125; establishment, varying, change, 282, 287, 361; liquor, 391*n*; for artificers, 422. *See also* Provisions.

Rawlings, *Col.* Moses, memorial, 346; conduct at Fort Washington, 347.

Read, *Capt.* James, rank, 388; service, 388*n*.

Reading, Pa., magazines, 17, 76.

Reconciliation, Clinton and Lord Howe, answer of Congress, 18, 24, 25, 38, 39; parliamentary act, 24*n*; arrival of commissioners, 28, 29, 37, 42, 44, 45, 51, 52; Ferguson and passport, 39, 83; proposed basis, 42; Washington's attitude, 42, 43, 46, 84, 222; and French alli-

ance, 43; communications, consideration, 46, 46*n*, 84, 97, 222, 223*n*; Washington's correspondence with commission, spurious letter, 52, 53, 87*n*, 466*n*; seducive advances by commissioners, denunciation, 59, 337, 339, 431; commissioners to New York City, 158; Drayton's address, sending into New York City, 475.

Recruiting, forwarding and placement of recruits, 26, 54, 92; cavalry, 27, 153; to fill regiments, need, problem, inadequate results, 42, 44, 45, 80, 158, 203, 279, 530; Pulaski's irregular, 55; reenlistments, need, prospects, 70, 337*n*, 373, 402, 403, 451, 468, 469, 473, 474, 484; deserters and prisoners of war, deprecated, 73, 412; supernumerary officers on service, 80; displaces draft in Virginia, 139, 158; Nelson's volunteer corps, dropped, 203, 341; inoculation, 205, 403*n*; short-time, 373; returns on time of service, 412. *See also* Bounty; Draft; Muster.

Redman, *Capt.* John, court-martial, 49; service, 49*n*.

Reed, Joseph, letter to, 59; reconciliation commission, Johnstone's offer, 59, 339; committee on army, 163*n*; committee on Steuben, 235*n*; general cavalry command, 275; committee of arrangement, 415.

Reed, William B., *Joseph Reed,* 59*n*.

Regiments, in new arrangement, 31–33; lieutenant colonel as commander, 34. *See also* Additional Continental regiments; Armand-Tuffin; Artificer; Lee, Henry; Pulaski; and by number and name of state.

Regnier de Roussi, *Lieut. Col.* Pierre, court-martialed, 272; service, 272*n*; at court-martial, 429.

Reiley, *Capt.* John(?), bears letter, 329; service, 329*n*.

Religion. *See* Providence; Thanksgiving.

Rent, collecting, 328.

Reprimand, of officers, 8, 12, 15, 48, 54, 219, 220, 256, 257, 312, 353, 375, 396; of staff official, 288.

Resignation of officers, uncertain status, 9; ill health and incapacity, 36, 322; Congress and, of higher officers, 112; and accounts, 112, 322; deprecated, 152; question of restoration, 306–308, 315, 316.

Returns and rolls, cavalry arms, 3, 331; needed arms, 16; needed cartouche boxes, 25; Virginia reenlistments, 70; American strength at Valley Forge (June), 76; rival forces for Monmouth campaign, 77, 116; field, 105; tomahawks, 111; sick and wounded, weekly sick, 160, 259; officers detailed with sick, 194; daily rolls, 221; field officers, 221; rival forces in and before New York City, 230, 263, 523; British force at Newport, 243, 244; artificers, 247; monthly, 247; arms, ammunition, and equipments, 259, 289, 290; clothing,

260; muster rolls regulations, 526; troops in Philadelphia, 301; pay rolls, 325; medical supplies, 338; negro soldiers, 338; regimental horses, 352; size rolls, 360; past and present officers, 361, 365; flags, 389; wagons, 409, 412; needed blankets, 410; rolls with time of service, 412; material for officers' uniforms, 511.

Rewards, presentations, and thanks by Congress, Monmouth, 171, 173; wounded foreign volunteer, 501*n*.

Rhea, *Lieut. Col.* David, observation post, 295; service, 295*n*.

Rhode Island, British raid, 44; militia for Rhode Island campaign, 184, 207, 211, 359*n*; distances in, 196, 198. *See also* next titles; New England.

Rhode Island, governor of. *See* Greene, William.

Rhode Island campaign, original American force, 45, 211; plan, 174*n*, 184, 185, 201, 210, 243, 244, 250; militia, 184, 202, 207, 211, 213, 237, 245, 291, 309, 345, 359*n*, 365, 397, 405; line troops from Washington's army, 195–198, 202, 207, 208, 211, 217–219, 245, 250, 261, 277; Estaing's cruise, 202, 206, 207, 213, 230, 244, 246, 250, 251, 277, 278, 280; Sullivan, Lafayette, Greene, command, 204, 232, 236–238, 244, 250, 251, 277, 294, 309; hospital, 235; Steuben, 235*n*; command of French land force, 238, 309; original British force, 243, 244, 281; British reenforcements and diversions, later movements, 250, 251, 310, 350, 351, 359, 368*n*, 369, 378, 379, 382*n*, 408, 416, 425, 480*n*, 486, 509; British naval force, Howe's sailing, 250*n*, 292–297, 304, 317; prospects, expected result of success, 255, 263, 265, 277, 308, 334, 337, 345, 488; cooperative understanding, 280, 345; intelligence of British movements, 280, 281, 292, 294–299, 427, 428; British ships at Newport, destruction, 280, 291*n*, 304, 314; Estaing's difficulties, 291–294; land preparations and movements, delay, 291, 291*n*, 296, 297, 309, 329, 337*n*; Laurens's map, 297; and Long Island, 310, 311; naval maneuvers, storm, 329–331, 334, 337, 342, 345, 346, 354*n*, 355, 389, 423, 488; engineers, 335; Estaing's return, departure to refit, controversy, 354, 359*n*, 364, 367, 368*n*, 369, 378, 382–387, 399, 401, 405–408, 424, 501, 516; Washington's movements, 357, 369, 387*n*; ensuing problem and land retreat, battle, 359, 365, 368, 369, 377, 382*n*, 384, 386*n*, 387, 391, 397, 398, 404, 503; Howe's second sailing, 368, 378, 389, 428; sketch, 516.

Rhode Island First Regiment. *See* Greene, Christopher.

Rhode Island Second Regiment. *See* Angell, Israel.

Rice, for sick, 242; in ration, 361.

Richardson, *Lieut. Col.* Holt, letter to, 139; recruiting service, 139.

Richardson, *Col.* William, regiment brigaded, 216.

Riflemen, Monmouth campaign, 106, 107; conduct at Fort Washington, 347; rangers for frontier service, 371. *See also* Light infantry; Morgan, Daniel.
Riots, Franco-American, at Boston, 476*n*, 479, 516, 517.
Roads, repair, 105, 496, 506; to Canada, authorized, 421.
Roberdeau, Daniel, letter to, 65; lead smelting, 65.
Roberts, ——, news of evacuation of Philadelphia, 82.
Roberts, *Lieut.* John, court-martial, 24.
Robins Tavern, N. J., 120*n*, 122.
Robinson, Beverley, house as West Point hospital, 302.
Rolls. *See* Returns.
Rosenbach, Abraham S. W., letter possessed by, 391*n*.
Royal Institute, London, material from, 492*n*.
Russell, *Col.* (*Lieut. Col.*) William, regimental command, 301; service, 301*n*; at court-martial, 325; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*.
Rutgers University Library, material from, 124*n*.

Sackett, *Adj.* Peter, abused, 272; service, 272*n*.
Saddle River, N. J., militia force, 513.
St. Clair, *Gen.* Arthur, Ticonderoga trial, 201, 321, 352, 354, 406, 495.
St. Sauveur, *Chevalier,* killed, 516, 517.
Salem, N. Y., march through, 198.
Salt, capture of British, 20.
Salute, by officers, 258.
Sandy Hook, N. J., British post, 136; American observation post, 295.
Sappers. *See* Miners and sappers.
Sargent, *Capt.* Winthrop, intercouse with enemy, 249; service, 249*n*.
Sartine, Antoine R. J. G. G. de, 186*n*.
Saw mill, Washington's plan, 63.
Saw Mill River, N. Y., guard post, 248.
Saybrook, Conn., march through, 196.
Scammell, *Col.* Alexander, Lee's arrest, 133; regiment brigaded, 216; at ranking board, 374; returns on colors, 389*n*.
Schoharie, N. Y., action, 355*n*.
Schuyler, *Gen.* Philip, letters to, 200, 322*n*; Ticonderoga trial, 201, 322*n*, 526; preparation for Indian expedition, 285.
Schuylkill River, Middle Ferry, 83.
Scott, *Gen.* Charles, pay of brigade, 23; Monmouth campaign, 74, 106, 113, 114, 117, 118, 118*n*, 120, 124*n*, 140; regiments, 75, 216; letters to, 114, 124*n*, 323, 464, 474, 482, 498, 506, 510, 520, 529; councils

of war: on Monmouth campaign, 115*n*, 117*n*; plan (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; advanced post, 217, 462, 464–466, 474, 480, 482, 492, 529; light infantry, instructions, force, 300, 323, 523; brigade divisioned, 409; intelligence, 474, 493, 498, 506, 510, 520, 529; British advance, 499, 511.

Scott, Henry, court-martial, 242.

Scott, *Capt.* William(?), assaulted, 313, 349.

Scouting, before Philadelphia, 2, 14; provisions, 286. *See also* Advanced post; Intelligence; Patrol.

Scull, *Capt.* William, letter to, 21; geographic department, 21; work, 21*n*.

Sea power, and probable British plans, 60*n*; British superiority, 424, 434.

Seamen, French prisoners of war, 514, 518. *See also* Navigation; Navy.

Sears, Isaac, pilot, French fleet, 233.

Second Artillery. *See* Lamb, John.

Second Dragoons, soldier court-martialed, 448. *See also* Sheldon, Elisha.

Second River, 358.

Seeley, *Capt.* Isaac, court-martial, 312; service, 312*n*.

Seldon, *Lieut.* Samuel(?), complaint against, exonerated, 389, 413.

Seneca Indians, deputation, Washington's warning on hostility, 98, 101, 102; proposed expedition against, 200, 201, 260, 262–266, 284.

Sergeant, Jonathan Dickinson, letters to, 322*n*; Ticonderoga trials, 322*n*.

Sergeants. *See* Noncommissioned officers.

Servants, soldiers as officers', 65*n*.

Shaffner, *Capt.* George, commission, 376.

Shanks, Thomas, spy, execution, 11, 14.

Shannon, *Dr.* ——, headquarters at, orders from, 93.

Sharpshooters. *See* Riflemen.

Shay, John, court-martial, 71.

Sheep. *See* Cattle.

Sheldon, *Col.* Elisha, clothing, 205, 470; rank, 290; marching orders, advanced post, 458, 466; British advance, 530.

Shepard, *Col.* William, at Lee court-martial, 148; regiment brigaded, 215.

Sherburne, *Col.* Henry, post, 192; regiment to Rhode Island, 195; regiment brigaded, 216; soldier court-martialed, 242; fate of regiment, 405; at court-martial, 449.

Sherman, *Lieut. Col.* Isaac, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.

Sherman, Roger, committee of arrangement, 457*n*.

Sherrards Ferry, march by, 74.

Shippen, *Dr.* William, *jr.*, letter to, 418, moving hospitals, 418.

Shipping. *See* Navigation.

Shockey, Christopher, deserter, pardon, 58.

Shoes and stockings, Monmouth campaign, 81; issue, 148; supply, 199, 303, 454; lack, 279; barter for hides, 303, 332, 455; for frontier detachment, 423; proposed state contracts, 455; stockings and overalls, 455.

Shot and shell, for frontier defense, 371.

Shreve, *Col.* Israel, letter to, 303; rank, 303; at court-martial, 448.

Shrewsbury, N. J., British march, 120*n*.

Sick, and abandonment of Valley Forge, 4, 43, 50, 76, 78; pay, 15; provisions, 50, 58, 242; Monmouth campaign, 131, 160, 161, 172, 194; returns, 160, 259; moving, 430, 447. *See also* Health.

Signals, Franco-American cooperation, 179, 181; to call out militia, 468. *See also* Alarm.

Silleron, *Capt.* ——, court-martial, 272.

Silliman, *Gen.* Gold Selleck, letters to, 314, 483*n*; parole matter, 314.

Simcoe, *Lieut. Col.* John Graves, intercourse, 249.

Simms, *Lieut. Col.* Charles, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.

Simpson, ——, house near Coryells Ferry, 104.

Simpson, *Capt.* Michael, court-martial, 12; service, 12*n*.

Skinner, *Capt.* John, militia light horse, 272.

Slaves, Washington's attitude, 327. *See also* Negroes.

Sloterdam Camp, N. J., 191.

Smallpox. *See* Inoculation.

Smallwood, *Gen.* William (First Maryland Brigade), letters to, 2, 20; withdrawal to main camp, 2, 36; orders, 47; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; at Lee court-martial, 147; regiments, 216; position, 217; reflections on, court-martial and consideration, 394–396, 410, 525; prize, 407; brigade divisioned, 409; British advance, 519, 523.

Smith, Alexander, court-martial, capital penalty, 242.

Smith, *Capt.* Robert, clothing detail, 511; service, 511*n*.

Smith, *Capt.* Royal(*?*), brigade inspector, majority, 68, 248.

Smith, *Lieut. Col.* Samuel, at court-martial, 29; regiment brigaded, 215.

Smith, *Justice* William, loyalist, escort to British lines, 259*n*, 333*n*; request, 333*n*.

Smiths Clove, N. Y., march through, 150; express route, 463; British advance, 527, 529.

Snowshoes, for proposed Canadian expedition, 507.

Somerset County, N. Y., forage, 314.

Southington, Conn., march through, 198.

Spain, attitude, 503.

Specie, for prisoners of war accounts, transportation, 17; for intelligence service, 356, 397, 400, 431, 475, 498; evil of bounty in, 403, 404, 484. *See also* Paper money.

Spencer, *Col.* Oliver, march orders, post, 191, 192, 205.

Spies, suspected British, ruse, 1; examination of British, summary punishment, 11, 12, 14; American, for Philadelphia, 13; compensation, specie, 178, 356; American prisoners of war as, 346*n*; for New York City, 355; execution of British, 449; Culper, 498. *See also* Intelligence.

Spotswood, *Col.* Alexander, resignation and restoration, 306–308, 315, 316; letter to, 315.

Spotswood, N. J., headquarters, letters and orders from, 139, 146.

Springfield, Mass., cartouche boxes, 26; possible raid, 380; arms for militia, 405; barracks, 508*n*.

Springfield, N. Y., Indian raid, 214.

Springsteel, ——, court-martial, 282.

Spurious letters, Washington to reconciliation commission, 87*n*.

Stacey, Joseph, resignation, 112.

Staff, pay under new arrangement, 30–33; and line rank, 33, 415; civilians and military rank, 34; subsistence, 34; inspectors and corps commanders, 78, 79, 82. *See also* Aljutant general; Adjutants; Brigade majors; Clothier general; Commissary; Engineers; Inspector general; Intelligence; Judge advocate; Medical department; Military secretaries; Muster; Paymaster general; Paymaster; Provost; Quartermaster department.

Stake, *Capt.* Jacob, court-martial, 23; service, 23*n*.

Stamford, Conn., march through, 196.

Stark, *Gen.* John, letters to, 190, 283, 319, 371; frontier defense, 190, 355*n*; Vermont-New York loyalist controversy, 194, 212*n*; allowance, 371; capacity and command, 496*n*.

Starr, *Col.* Josiah, regiment, 217*n*.

Staten Island, plan to attack, 136, 138; British camp, 230.

States, circular letter to, 478.

Stephenson, *Col.* Hugh, conduct of regiment at Fort Washington, 347.

Steuben, *Gen.* Frederick William Augustus Henry Ferdinand, *baron* von, councils of war: Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; letter to, 78; authority of office, 78, 79; to York, bears letter, 79, 81; temporary line command in Monmouth campaign, 148, 160, 191, 218, 225; disrespect to, 172; demands line command or resignation, Washington's objections, 225, 227, 234, 436; Washington on services, 234; Rhode Island campaign, 235*n*. *See also* Inspector general department.

Stevens, *Brevet Lieut. Col.* Ebenezer, certificate of service and regular commission, 457*n*, 459.

Stevens, *Capt.* John, invention to destroy shipping, 314, 355*n*; screw propellor, 314*n*.

Stewart, *Maj.* John, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.

Stewart, *Col.* Walter, at court of inquiry, 69; regiment brigaded, 216; at court-martial, 232, 272, 273, 288; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*.

Stiles, *Dr.* Hezekiah(?), headquarters account, 117*n*.

Stirling, *Gen.* William Alexander, *lord,* divisional adjutant general, 16; division, 47, 409; in Monmouth campaign, wing command, 74, 90, 107, 124, 143; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; punishments, 344*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; commended, 82; letters to, 124, 162, 176, 228, 463, 493, 513, 513*n*; in plan to attack New York City, 138; at Lee court-martial, 147, 154, 156, 176, 228, 324; post before New York City, 461; march to Fredericksburg, camp, 463, 464, 480, 492; British advance, New Jersey command, 493, 494, 513, 515, 518, 523, 528.

Stock. *See* Cattle.

Stockbridge Indians, in army, discharge, 420*n*.

Stockings. *See* Shoes and stockings.

Stoddard, *Capt.* Josiah, convoy of specie, 356*n*; letter to, 499; seized contraband goods, 499, 500.

Stone, *Col.* John Hawkins, regiment brigaded, 216.

Stony Point, N. Y., British post, 136; in plan to attack New York City, 137.

Strang, *Maj.* Joseph, camp, 464.

Stratford, Conn., march through, 196.

Straw, on march, 106.

Strength of forces. *See* Returns.

Suffern's Tavern in the Clove, express route, 463.

Sullivan, *Gen.* John, letters to, 44, 184, 201, 237, 243, 250, 280, 294, 309, 329, 334, 335, 336*n*, 350, 368, 385, 386*n*, 404, 416, 432, 444, 467, 473*n*, 480*n*, 494*n*, 509; general orders censuring French, 368*n*,

387; aide, 397*n*; on restored harmony, letter, 401*n*; possible British eastward movement, 433, 444, 445. *See also* Rhode Island campaign.
Surgeons, court-martialed, 288; pay and allowance, 325; paper for, 375. *See also* Medical department.
Survey. *See* Military surveying.
Susquehanna River, possible British plans, 60*n*, 62.
Sutlers, liquor to Indians, 16.
Swift, *Col.* Heman, at Lee court-martial, 147; regiment brigaded, 217; at ranking board, 370.
Swords, for dragoons, 27.
Symetry, prize, 407.
Symmes, John Cleves, letters to, 165, 180.

Tactics. *See* Drill.
Tallmadge, *Maj.* Benjamin, rank, 290; letter to, 499.
Tallow, regulations, 317.
Tappan, N. Y. *See* Old Tappan.
Tarrytown, N. Y., post, command, 192, 193, 247, 311.
Taverns, Bartholomews, 96; Taylors, 118*n*; Hoopers, 118*n*; Robins, 120*n*; Wilsons, 463; Clapps, 482.
Taylor, Andrew, Gates and arms, 18.
Taylor, Lawrence, tavern, 118*n*.
Taylor, *Maj.* Richard, light infantry, 300; service, 301*n*.
Tea, capture of British, 20.
Teisseydre, François Louis. *See* Fleury.
Temple, *Lieut. Col.* Benjamin, detail, 204, 205; rank, 290.
Tents, Monmouth campaign, 2, 105, 106; for arms, 53; dragoons, 80; light infantry, 317; periodical striking, 338.
Ternant, Jean Baptiste, services during march, 16; quartermaster department, 219, 411; letter to, 391; rank, 391; service, 391*n*; commended, 392.
Tetard, *Rev.* John Peter, memorial, 401.
Thanksgiving, after Monmouth, 131.
Thayendenega. *See* Brant, Joseph.
Theft, by officers, 22–24; by soldiers, 58*n*, 299, 396, 447; selling army property, 272; by wagonmaster, 415.
Third Artillery. *See* Crane, John.
Third Dragoons. *See* Baylor, George.
Thompson, *Maj.* Joseph(?), at court-martial, 374.

Thompson, *Gen.* William, exchange, 73, 218; letter to, 218.

Thread, need for mending, 452.

Ticonderoga, trials, 201, 321, 352, 354, 406, 495, 526.

Tilghman, *Lieut. Col.* Tench, letters written by, 2*n*, 10*n*, 18*n*–21*n*, 26*n*, 29*n*, 52*n*, 56*n*, 65*n*, 70*n*, 80*n*, 81*n*, 129*n*, 139*n*, 146*n*, 150*n*, 153*n*, 165*n*, 171*n*, 177*n*, 182*n*, 185*n*, 190*n*, 193*n*, 196*n*, 198*n*, 201*n*, 203*n*, 205*n*, 208*n*, 220*n*, 222*n*, 228*n*, 229*n*, 235*n*, 240*n*, 246*n*, 249*n*, 251*n*, 253*n*, 254*n*, 270*n*, 271*n*, 281*n*, 283*n*–285*n*, 297*n*, 302*n*, 303*n*, 314*n*, 318*n*, 319*n*, 331*n*, 356*n*, 365*n*, 369*n*, 372*n*, 373*n*, 379*n*, 380*n*, 387*n*, 405*n*, 408*n*, 412*n*, 417*n*, 418*n*, 422*n*, 423*n*, 434*n*, 444*n*, 452*n*, 454*n*, 459*n*, 473*n*, 477*n*, 480*n*, 487*n*, 497*n*, 506*n*, 508*n*, 510*n*, 511*n*, 514*n*, 516*n*, 530*n*; letter signed by, 88*n*; on movements after Monmouth, letter, 135*n*; orders for detachment, 190*n*; march orders, 193*n*; on reconnaissance, letter, 259*n*; on frontier expedition, letter, 260*n*; on officer's assault on citizen, letter, 364*n*; on advanced post, 475*n*.

Tillotson, *Dr.* Thomas, letter to, 235; Rhode Island hospital, 235; service, 235*n*.

Timber, waste in army, 47; Washington and revenue, 63, 328.

Titcombs, *Gen.* Jonathan, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*.

Tobacco, Washington and building houses, 328.

Tomahawks, returns, 111.

Tompkins, John, loyalist, place, 248.

Toner Transcripts, material from, 256*n*.

Tools, on march, returns, 105, 111.

Toomy, *Lieut.* Jonathan, court-martial, 15; service, 15*n*.

Topography. *See* Military surveying.

Toussard, Louis, Indians, 101; service, reward, 101*n*, 501*n*; Butts Hill, wounded, 501.

Transportation, specie, 17; clothing, 445, 446, 450, 452–454, 476, 480, 486, 494, 495; forage on route, 463, 464; impressment in New York, 487; no reduction in teams, oxen, 491. *See also* Baggage; Horses; Navigation; Wagoners; Wagonmaster; Wagons.

Travel, distances in Connecticut and Rhode Island, 196, 198. *See also* March.

Treason, charges, 57.

Treat, *Dr.* Malachi, post, 302; service, 302*n*.

Trenton, N. J., possible British march, 108.

Triplett, *Capt.* Thomas, letter to, 36; resignation, 36.

Trumbull, *Gov.* Jonathan, letters to, 181, 189, 207, 245, 293, 406, 478*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 293; Wyoming, 406.
Trumbull, Joseph, illness and death, Washington on, 208, 245.
Tryon, *Gen.* William, Long Island expedition, 310.
Tupper, *Col.* Benjamin, regiment brigaded, 215.
Turberville, *Capt.* George Lee, for Virginia, 41.
Turberville family, Loudoun and Fauquier lands, 269.
Tuscarora Indians, with army, return home, 99, 101.
Tyler, *Gen.* John, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*.

Unadilla, N. Y., proposed post, 266.
Underhill, Isaac, goods seized, 499*n*.
Uniforms, general making, 451–453, 475. *See also* Clothing.
Union, attitude of Canadians sought, 421.
University of California Library, material from, 124*n*.
Ushant, naval battle, 502, 506, 509, 518.

Valentine, Matthias(?), house, 381.
Valentine Hill, N. Y., British advance, 512, 522.
Vallenais, *Capt.* —— de, letter to, 373*n*; certificate of service, 373*n*.
Valley Forge, headquarters, letters and orders from, 1–92; sick and abandonment, 4, 43, 50; Indians, 16, 56; shifting camp, 35, 40; detachment drawn in, 36; evacuated, 38, 76, 78, 85; Mrs. Washington, 43; cleaning up old encampment, 53.
Valnais. *See* Vallenais.
Van Buren, *Capt.* Abraham, report, 71.
Van Cortlandt, *Col.* Philip, commands sick left at camp, 4; at court of inquiry, 69; regiment brigaded, 216; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 354.
Van Dyke, *Col.* Cornelius, burial returns, 130*n*.
Van Schaick, *Col.* Goose, regiment brigaded, 74, 216; post, 230.
Van Tassel, ——, fatal assault by officer, 384.
Varick Transcripts, material from, 57*n*, 523*n*.
Varnum, *Gen.* James Mitchell, pay of brigade, 22; orders, 47; brigade inspector and major, 68; Monmouth campaign, 74, 91, 106, 120; regiments, 194, 216; letters to, 195, 204; brigade to Rhode Island, march route, 195, 196, 204, 211, 277.
Vermont, New York controversy over loyalists, 194, 195, 197, 212, 240; Indian alarm, 262.

Verrier, *Lieut.* James, court-martial, 415; service, 415*n*.

Vienne, *Marquis* de, furlough to France, 515; letter to, 515*n*; certificate of service, 515*n*.

Vine Yard, near Philadelphia, 88.

Virginia, recruiting, reenlistments, state bounty, 42, 70, 80, 139, 158, 203, 337*n*, 468, 469, 473, 474, 530; unprofitable estates, 267, 269; Nelson's corps dropped, 341; ranking officers, 362, 363. *See also* next titles.

Virginia, governor of. *See* Henry, Patrick.

Virginia Eleventh Regiment, officers to recruit, 139; old Fifteenth, 290*n*. *See also* Morgan, Daniel.

Virginia Fifteenth (Eleventh) Regiment, officers court-martialed, 23, 191; officers to recruit, 139; paymaster, 290. *See also* Mason, David.

Virginia Fifth Regiment, arrangement, recruiting, 79, 80. *See also* Russell, William.

Virginia First Regiment, arrangement, recruiting, 79, 80. *See also* Parker, Richard.

Virginia First State Regiment, officer court-martialed, 375.

Virginia Fourteenth Regiment, assignment to, 92.

Virginia Historical Register, material from, 481*n*.

Virginia Ninth Regiment, arrangement, recruiting, 79, 80; officer court-martialed, 357.

Virginia Second Regiment, soldier court-martialed, 254; brigaded, 279. *See also* Febiger, Christian.

Virginia Second State Regiment, brigaded, 74.

Virginia Seventh Regiment, officers court-martialed, 8, 191; officers to recruit, 139; post, 192*n*. *See also* McClanachan.

Virginia Sixth Regiment, brigaded, 279. *See also* Gibson, John.

Virginia Tenth Regiment, command, 301. *See also* Green, John.

Virginia Third Regiment, officers to recruit, 139. *See also* Heth, William.

Virginia Twelfth Regiment. *See* Wood, James.

Volunteers, deprecated, 158. *See also* Foreign volunteers; Recruiting.

Voluntown, Conn., march through, 196.

Von Heer, *Capt.* Bartholomew, provost corps, 27; letter to, 241; ordered to camp, 241.

Voorshies, Minnie, Lee court-martial at house, 148.

Vose, *Col.* Joseph, regiment brigaded, 215.

Vrigny, *Lieut. Col.* —— de, post, 270; commission, 376.

Wade, Francis, deputy quartermaster general, prize, 20.

Wadsworth, Jeremiah, letters to, 36, 88, 164, 182; removing magazines, 37; duties, 50*n*, 58; frontier expedition, 260*n*; services, 277; salt meat, 322.

Wagoners, draft from line, loss to ranks, 65, 302; from militia or recruits, 290.

Wagonmasters, court-martial, whipped, 415.

Wagons, use, 318; supply, 370; brigade returns, 409, 412; exorbitant charges, 478. *See also* Transportation.

Walker, *Lieut. Col.* John, letters written by, 188*n*, 190*n*.

Wallace, *Maj.* Gustavus Brown, at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*.

War. *See* Board of War.

Ward, *Judge* Stephen(?), house, 381.

Ward, Zechariah, court-martial, capital penalty, pardon, 254, 326, 348.

Warner, *Col.* Seth, draftees, 302; service, 302*n*.

Warren, R. I., British raid, 44*n*.

Washington, George, movements, 85, 93, 96–98, 98*n*, 100, 102, 105*n*, 110, 111*n*, 121, 124, 129, 164, 164*n*, 166, 177, 182*n*, 191–193, 191*n*, 211, 461, 484, 500, 527–529. *See also* Commander in chief; Land; Portraits.

Washington, John Augustine, letters to, 41, 156, 487; grandchild, 487.

Washington, Lund, at Valley Forge, 36; letter to, 326.

Washington, Martha, leaves camp, 43; dower land sale, 268; present from Queen of France captured, 504*n*.

Washington, *Maj.* William Augustine, health, 43; bears letter, 228; rank, 290; first child, 487.

Water, drinking on march, 106; for French fleet, 293.

Waterbury, Conn., march through, 198.

Waters, *Lieut.* William, court-martial, 353; service, 353*n*.

Watkins, *Mrs.* ——, headquarters account, 117*n*.

Watsessing, N. J., army at, 171.

Wawarsing, N. Y., troops at, 190.

Way, *Dr.* Nicholas, letter to, 407; captured medical manuscripts, 407.

Wayne, *Gen.* Anthony (First Pennsylvania Brigade), pay of brigade, 23; at court of inquiry, 69; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 86, 91, 107, 120*n*, 140, 144, 145; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*: plans (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign,

388*n*; letter to, 86; visit to Philadelphia, 87*n*; regiments, 216; position, 217; in plan to attack New York, 380; at Ticonderoga trials, 352, 526*n*; brigade divisioned, 409.

Webb, *Col.* Charles, regiment brigaded, 217.

Webb, *Lieut.* Isaac, court-martial, 8; service, 8*n*.

Webb, Joseph, brother's parole, 390.

Webb, *Col.* Samuel Blatchley, post of regiment, 192; regiment to Rhode Island, 195; regiment brigaded, 216; question of exchange or parole, 390; fate of regiment, 405.

Weedon, *Gen.* George, pay of brigade, 23; "late" brigade, 70; brigade in Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 107; its arrangement, 79.

Welch, James, soldier, 416.

Welch, John, case, 54.

Welch, *Lieut.* Peter, court-martial, cashiered, 374.

Welsh. *See* Welch.

Weltner, *Lieut. Col.* Ludowick, regiment, 49.

Wemple, *Maj.* Myndert, escorts Indians, 98, 101.

Wesson, *Col.* James, regiment brigaded, 215.

West, *Lieut.* Ebenezer, court-martial, cashiered, 172.

West. *See* Frontier.

West Indies, British force for, 468, 471, 486.

West Point, N. Y., garrison, reenforcements, division post, 192, 217, 239, 270, 282, 460, 466, 492, 519, 523, 528; defenses, construction, 188, 196, 239, 302, 419, 467, 469; loyalists confined at, 194, 195, 197, 212, 240; command, 196, 460, 467; supplies, 239; returns, 282, 283; gunboats, 302; hospital, 302; clothing, 333; artillerymen, 372; artificers, 422; arms, 422; headquarters, letters from, expenses, 466–472, 500*n*.

Westchester County, N. Y., driving stock from, 193. *See also* Neutral Ground.

Wetheral, Thomas, headquarters account, 117*n*.

Wheat, crop failure, 328.

Whipping, as military punishment, 12, 49, 50, 242, 254, 299, 300, 357, 396, 415, 448; limit, 12; cumulation, 12; summary, 448.

Whipple, *Gen.* William, Rhode Island campaign, 359*n*.

Whitcomb, *Col.* Benjamin, rangers, 371.

White, *Lieut. Col.* Anthony Walton, Monmouth campaign, 96, 113, 114; rank, 290.

White Plains, N. Y., march to, 191; headquarters, letters and orders from, 193–466; camp, arrangement, 229–232; significance of camp, 343, 438; new dining room, 406; stores, moving, 412, 417; march from, 457, 462.

Wigglesworth, *Col.* Edward, at court of inquiry, 21; letter to, 45; at Lee court-martial, 147; regiment brigaded, 215.

Williams, *Col.* Otho Holland, at Lee court-martial, 147; regiment brigaded, 216; command, 348; service, 348*n*.

Williams, *Maj.* William, Germantown, court of inquiry on conduct, 53, 69; service, 53*n*.

Williamsburg, Va., Custis land, 268.

Wilmington, Del., line troops withdrawn, 2, 36.

Wilsons Tavern, N. Y., 463.

Windham, Conn., march through, 198.

Winds, *Gen.* William, letter to, 126, 514*n*; Monmouth campaign, 126; spy, 178; British advance in New Jersey, 513.

Wine, for headquarters, 246.

Wings, in Monmouth campaign, 106, 217.

Winship, Ebenezer, deputy commissary general of issues, 371.

Winter quarters, selection, preparations, 411, 459*n*, 480*n*.

Woelper, *Capt.* John David, invalid corps, 38; complaint, 114, 115; letter to, 115.

Women, on march, 94; soldiers' wives, provisions, 283.

Wood, *Col.* Ezra, militia regiment brigaded, 216; forage, 231; paymaster, 334.

Wood, *Col.* James, regiment brigaded, 216; at ranking board, 362; service, 362*n*; letters to, 469*n*, 473, 530; reenlistments, 473, 474; furlough, 530, 531.

Wood, Peter, court-martial, 396.

Woodford, *Gen.* William, pay of his brigade, 23; in Monmouth campaign, 74, 90, 106, 130, 144; councils of war: on Monmouth campaign, 75*n*, 115*n*, 117*n*; plans (July), 231*n*; Rhode Island campaign, 388*n*; inspector general department, 438*n*; at Lee court-martial, 147; brigade major, 176; regiments, 215; position, 217; brigade divisioned, 409; letters to, 468, 474*n*, 528; reenlistments, 468; British advance, 508, 512, 513, 515, 523, 528, 529.

Woodhull, Aaron, spy, fictitious name of, 498*n*.

Wounded. *See* Sick.

Wright, Reuben, headquarters at house, 193; stores, 475; flour mill, 482.

Wyllys, *Col.* Samuel, regiment brigaded, 217; at ranking board, 370*n*; at Ticonderoga trial, 354; ill, 526.
Wyoming Valley, Pa., massacre, 165, 180, 200, 406; proposed post, 266.

Yellow Springs, Pa., sick, 4.
York River, Va., sale of Custis land, 268, 269.
Young, Charles, letter to, 198; assistant clothier general, 198*n*.

Zélé, French warship, 377*n*.